

# THE QUEEN'S OWN RIFLES OF CANADA



HER ROYAL HIGHNESS PRINCESS ALEXANDRA OF KENT Colonel-in-Chief The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada

# THE QUEEN'S OWN RIFLES OF CANADA 1860-1960

## ONE HUNDRED YEARS OF CANADA

By
LIEUTENANT-COLONEL W. T. BARNARD
E.D. C.D.

Maps drawn by CAPTAIN R. A. WITH

THE ONTARIO PUBLISHING COMPANY LIMITED KERN ROAD, DON MILLS, ONTARIO

## COPYRIGHT, 1960 THE QUEEN'S OWN RIFLES OF CANADA

PRINTED AND BOUND IN CANADA
T. H. BEST PRINTING COMPANY, LIMITED,
DON MILLS, ONTARIO

#### Dedicated to the Officers,

#### Non-Commissioned Officers and Riflemen

of

The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada

who,

in the past one hundred years,

gave their lives for their country.

#### **PREFACE**

During 1958 the regiment appointed an Historical Committee. Colonel R. Pellatt VD acted as Chairmen; the members were Colonel H. C. MacKendrick OBE ED CD, Lieutenant-Colonel I. M. Macdonell MBE VD and Lieutenant-Colonel W. T. Barnard ED CD. The task of the committee was to produce by 1960, the Centennial Year, a regimental history of the past one hundred years. Fortunately, the records, from 1860 on, had been well kept. As well, the extensive regimental background possessed by my fellow committee-men was of the greatest value.

The number of Queen's Own men who have assisted by discussion and in the lending of papers and documents is legion. They were of all ranks, both regular and militia, and of all periods starting as far back as 1885. For this freely given help I offer my sincerest thanks. No writer of a regimental history that includes World War II can fail to be indebted to Colonel C. P. Stacey who, until August 1959, was Director of the Historical Section, Army Headquarters. His books provided the necessary background; as well, the facilities of the Historical Section were placed unreservedly at the disposal of the regimental historian.

Certain information can be obtained only from the Department of Veterans' Affairs. Mr. H. M. Jackson, the Director of War Service Records, was most helpful in this respect. In Toronto, Mr. W. Stewart, the librarian of the Royal Canadian Military Institute, provided invaluable assistance, not only in locating old books and manuscripts but also in giving the benefit of his wide acquaintance with general military history. Finally, I must acknowledge the work of Lieutenant Elizabeth M. Kerr, Canadian Women's Army Corps, who turned inferior penmanship into first-rate typescript.

It is not presumed that the following pages do proper justice to the story of The Queen's Own Rifles. They are simply the recording of outstanding events with their most obvious interpretations. Unfortunately, the names of dozens of men whose deeds are worthy of mention are omitted because of the usual limitations of time and space. Those mentioned, however, rather than take particular honour to themselves would be the first to assert that they do but represent the regiment at large. Happily, this Queen's Own trait shines brightly through one hundred years of history.

W.T.B.

## TABLE OF CONTENTS

СНАРТЕ	P.	AGE
	PREFACE	vi
I.	THE FORMATION OF THE REGIMENT, 1860-66 The Formation-Relations between Canada and the U.S.ARegimental Progress-Effect on Militia of Canada-U.S.A. Relations-Affiliation with the Upper Canada College Cadets-The Fenian Menace	1
II.	THE BATTLE OF RIDGEWAY, 2 June 1866 Preliminary Moves of Canadians and Fenians-The Planning Stage- The Fight at Ridgeway-The Aftermath-Battle Honours	17
III.	CANADA AND THE GREEN JACKETS, 1866-77 The Stratford Stay-Application of Lessons Learned-Confederation-Local H.Q. Activities-The Red River Rebellion-Regimental Routine-Pilgrimage Riots-Belleville Riots	31
IV.	THE VICTORIAN HEYDAY, 1877-84 First Foreign Service Offer-Progress and Innovations-Montreal Trips-Regimental Life at a Peak	43
V.	THE NORTH-WEST REBELLION, 1885 The Causes of the Trouble-Mobilization-Journey to the West-The Relief of Battleford-Cut Knife Creek-The Surrender of Poundmaker-The Hunt for Big Bear-Homeward Bound	52
VI.	WAR AND PEACE, 1886-1909  The Regimental Peak Maintained—The South African War—The Duke and Duchess of Cornwall and York Visit Toronto—The Coronation Contingent—Civic Duties—The Buffalo Trip—The New York Trip—The Golden Age—The Quebec Tercentenary	67
VII.	THE FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY, 1910  Planning the Toronto Celebration-The Garden Party-The Church Parade-The Memorial Window, University College-The Pageant- Preliminaries to Taking the Regiment to England-The Departure- Roll of Officers and N.C.OsTraining at Lévis-The Voyage Over- Aldershot and The Buffs-The Aldershot Manoeuvres-The Guildhall Luncheon-Army Manoeuvres-The Return Home	86
	iv	

PAGI

#### VIII. THE REGIMENTAL RECORD, 1911-18

Prelude to War-Alliance with The Buffs-The Mobilization Story-The Regimental Recruiting Effort-Perpetuated Battalions-Volunteers for Units other than the Perpetuated Battalions-The 3rd Battalion C.E.F.

#### IX. PEACE WITH PACIFISM, 1919-39

125

104

Reorganization Troubles-Unveiling the Memorial Plaque-The Remembrance Day Church Parade-The Pacifist Trend-Visit of The Buffs-Sir Henry Pellatt's Regimental Jubilee-H. M. Queen Mary becomes Colonel-in-Chief-The Death of General Otter-The Queen's Own Visit The Buffs-St. Paul's, the Regimental Church-Regimental Life-The Death of Sir Henry Pellatt-The Visit of H.M. King George VI and Queen Elizabeth-Realism Ousting Pacifism

X. THE 1st Bn. QOR OF C, TORONTO AND CAMP BORDEN, 1940 138 The Early Days-Mobilization-The 1st Battalion is Recruited-Camp Borden, Ontario-Departure from Camp Borden

#### XI. NEWFOUNDLAND AND NEW BRUNSWICK, 1940-41

146

Arrival in Newfoundland-Problems and Solutions-Visitors and Training-The Island Garrison is Strengthened-Back to Canada-Impact of Newfoundland on Battalion-The 8th Canadian Infantry Brigade-Training and Recreation-Departure for England

#### XII. PRELIMINARY TRAINING IN ENGLAND, 1941-42

165

Crossing the Atlantic-Disembarkation Nominal Roll-Leave and Settling In-Luncheon with H.M. Queen Mary-The Colonel-in-Chief Inspects Her Regiment-King George VI and Queen Elizabeth Inspect the 8th Canadian Infantry Brigade-Regimental Routine-Aldershot to Pippingford Park-The Anti-Invasion Rôle-Morale and Regimental Life-Exercises and Eastbourne-Hassocks and Wykehurst Park

#### XIII. FINAL TRAINING IN ENGLAND, 1943-5 June 1944

178

The Invasion Rôle-Exercises including Spartan-Shoreham-Reinforcing the 1st Division-Morale Builders-Inverary, Scotland-Bourne-mouth-The Dawn of the Year of Destiny-Inspections-Specialized Collective Training-The Buffs Visit The QOR of C-The QOR of C Visit The Buffs-Invasion Preparations Intensified-Final Preparations-The Die is Cast

#### XIV. THE BATTLE OF NORMANDY, 6 June-2 July 1944

193

The D Day Landing-Roll of Officers, Warrant Officers and Sergeants, D Day Landing-Two Days' Respite-Le Mesnil-Patry-A Collection of Incidents

CHAPTE	R	PAGE
XV.	THE BATTLE OF NORMANDY, 3 July-22 August 1944 Carpiquet-Faubourg de Vaucelles-Bourguébus Ridge-The Rest Camp at Fontaine Henry-The Falaise Road-Quesnay Wood-The Falaise Road-The Laison	207
XVI.	THE CHANNEL PORTS, September 1944	220
	The Pursuit-Boulogne-The Prelude-Boulogne-The Assault-The Approach to Calais-Calais	
XVII.	THE BRESKENS POCKET AND THE NIJMEGEN BRIDGE-	
,	HEAD, 2 October 1944-7 February 1945	231
	The Breskens Pocket-Ghent Interlude-The Nijmegen Bridgehead	231
XVIII.	THE BATTLE OF THE RHINELAND, 8 February-27 March 1945	245
	The Waal Flats—The Calcar-Udem Road—A Breathing Space—The Hochwald-Balberger Wald—Reichswald Forest—The Rhine is Crossed	
XIX.	THE FINAL VICTORY, 28 March-17 December 1945	256
	Breaking Out of the Rhine Bridgehead-The Liberation of Northern Holland-Return to Germany-The Final Victory-Holiday in Holland-4th Battalion QOR of C (CAOF)-The 1st Battalion QOR of C Returns Home	
XX.	THE POST-WAR ERA, 1945-60	268
	Retrospect, 2nd Battalion QOR of C (Reserve)—Retrospect, 3rd Battalion QOR of C (CASF)—1st Battalion QOR of C (Regular Army)—2nd Battalion QOR of C (Regular Army)—The Regimental Depot (Regular Army)—Say Not, the Struggle Naught Availeth—The Centenary—H.R.H. Princess Alexandra of Kent—Conclusion.	

## **APPENDICES**

		PAGE
1.	The Victoria Cross	293
2.	The Roll of Honour	299
3.	Honours and Awards	339
4.	Battle Honours	342
5.	Succession Rolls	343
6.	The Buffs	346
7.	The King's Royal Rifle Corps	349
8.	Characteristics of a Rifle Regiment	352
9.	Rifles and Rifle Shooting	354
10.	Dress	359

	PAGE
The Military Band	363
The Bugle Band	369
The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada Association	372
Regimental Designations and Battalions	375
The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada Chapter, Imperial Order, Daughters of the Empire	376
	The Bugle Band The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada Association Regimental Designations and Battalions The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada Chapter, Imperial Order,

## LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

Tier Royal Highness Timeess Alexandra of Rent, Colonel-in-Chief,	
The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada	frontispiece
	FACING PAGE
March Past, 8 October 1863, Denison Common, Toronto	32
Four Firsts	32
Presentation of Silver Mace, Model School Grounds, Toronto, 1863	32
No. 1 Coy., QOR of C, June 1866	33
The Battle of Cut Knife Creek, 1885	48
Officers on return from North-West Rebellion, 1885	49
The Queen's Own on parade, University Avenue Armouries, Toronto,	1901 80
Queen's Own March Past, Quebec Tercentenary, 24 July 1908	81
Field Marshal Lord Roberts and Colonel Sir Henry Pellatt, 1910	96
The Queen's Own Rifles entering the Guildhall, London, 1910	96
General Sir William Dillon Otter KCB CVO VD	96
Major-General Malcolm Smith Mercer CB	97
The Cross of Sacrifice	112
The Shrine and the Book of Remembrance	113
Her Majesty Queen Mary	144
Officers, The Queen's Own Rifles, 1936	145
H.M. Queen Mary and officers of the 1st Battalion, QOR of C, England H.M. King George VI and Queen Elizabeth inspect the 8th Canadian	
Infantry Brigade, England, 1941 The Honourable Vincent Massey and Lieutenant-Colonel J. G. Sprag	160 ge,
England, 1944 The Queens Own Rifles put in first-wave D Day assault, Normandy,	160
6 June 1944	16
Prisoners coming down to beach, D Day, 6 June 1944	208
Lt. S. C. Biggs and flame-thrower crews, Normandy, June 1944	209
The Queen's Own going into action at Carpiquet, 4 July 1944	240

#### FACING PAGE

Lt. E. L. N. Grant and Sgt. J. A. Adams brief winter patrol, Nijmegen,	
January 1945	241
Rfn. W. Chicoski MM after investiture, 1945	256
The QOR of C Baseball Team, Holland, September 1945	256
Homecoming, 17 December 1945	256
Pioneers, 2nd Battalion QOR of C (Regular Army), Korea, 1954	257
Lieutenant-Colonel W. H. V. Matthews, QOR of C and Lieutenant-Colonel	
M. E. Melville, The Royal Scots, Korea, 1954	288
Operation Rapid Step, November 1956	288
1st Battalion, QOR of C fire a feu de joie, Calgary, 1957	288
Home Station, The Regular Army, Calgary	289
Queen's Own ex-members of Bisley Teams, 1936	352
The Bugle Band, 1950	353

## LIST OF MAPS AND DIAGRAMS

The Queen's Own Advance through North-West Europe	End papers
	FACING PAGE
The Battle of Ridgeway, 2 June 1866	22
Niagara Area, 1866	30
North-West Rebellion; the Gaps, 1885	55
North-West Rebellion; General Map, 1885	65
South Africa, 1900	73
World War I, France and Flanders, 1914-1918	118
Newfoundland, 1940	149
Camps, England and Scotland, 1941-1944	155
The Normandy Bridgehead, 1944	168
The Falaise Gap, 1944	184
Boulogne, 1944	200
The Scheldt, Breskens Pocket, 1944	216
The Rhineland (Opening Phase), 1945	232
The Rhineland (Final Phase), 1945	248
The Calcar-Udem Road and Rha, Holland, 1945	250
Northern Holland and Germany, 1945	264
BIBLIOGRAPHY	377
INDEX	379

## THE QUEEN'S OWN RIFLES OF CANADA

#### CHAPTER I

# THE FORMATION OF THE REGIMENT, 1860-1866

It is most meet we arm us 'gainst the foe For peace itself should not so dull a kingdom But that defences, musters, preparations Should be maintained, assembled, collected As were a war in expectation.

HENRY V, ACT II, SCENE IV.

#### THE FORMATION

THE QUEEN'S OWN RIFLES OF CANADA CAME INTO BEING ON 26 APRIL, 1860. That is the date given in The Militia List, issued under the authority of Army Headquarters. Regimental Headquarters was at Toronto; Toronto was also the HQ of the Fifth Military District of Upper Canada. The regiment was not formed ab initio; on the contrary, it was created by the fusion of six existing rifle companies. All Canadian volunteer infantry were originally designated "Rifles". The term is used in the Militia Act of 1855; and many years passed before scarlet-coated infantrymen began to infiltrate among the green-jacketed riflemen. It would be possible, therefore, to advance arguments purporting to show that the origin of The Queen's Own Rifles was prior to 1860. After all, to quote one example, General Order No. 6 of 1846 created "The Regiment of the City of Toronto"—a sedentary militia affair. It was quite imposing -on paper—as the following components bear witness: 1st Bn, St. Lawrence's Ward; 2nd Bn, St. David's Ward; 3rd Bn, St. James's Ward; 4th Bn, St. Patrick's Ward; 5th Bn, St. Andrew's Ward; 6th Bn, St. George's Ward. The advancing of such arguments is a popular form of amusement with some regimental historians; and the genealogical trees produced usually show scant regard for the time-space continuum. In sober truth, however, The Queen's Own Rifles is without a doubt

Canada's oldest rifle regiment; possesses absolute continuity—there has never been a break, an amalgamation or a variation from the original rifle form—and, in its record of service, is certainly without a peer.

It would be well before proceeding further to note the political state of our country at that period; for it is a matter of pride that the regiment, since its inception, has been associated closely with the development, as well as with the protection, of Canada. As a result of Lord Durham's report the Act of Union became effective in 1841. Upper Canada and Lower Canada were united as the Province of Canada. The capital was originally at Montreal. In 1849, during the Elgin riots, the legislative buildings were burned to the ground. The seat of government was then, because of the jealousy existing between Upper and Lower Canada, alternately at Toronto and Quebec. This state of affairs lasted until 1858 when Queen Victoria chose Ottawa as the capital. That explains why Militia General Orders between 1841 and 1866 bear the heading Montreal, or Toronto, or Quebec, or Ottawa. It depended solely upon where, for the time being, the seat of government existed. The Province of Canada had now emerged from colonial status and, politically, was fully responsible. To any student of Canadian history the years 1840-67 are extremely important. It should be remembered, too, that great Canadian names were associated with this crucial period of our national development. Think of Bishop Strachan, the fiery founder, in 1850, of Trinity College, now part of the University of Toronto; of Egerton Ryerson, the original architect of the Ontario educational system; of Alexander Galt, the father of Canadian railways; and of the indomitable Robert Baldwin who did much more to promote responsible government than is generally recognized. Remember too that the over-all population of Canada had increased from one and a half million in 1840 to three and a quarter million in 1861. As a consequence, trade and commerce were expanding steadily. So, in these stirring times, the regiment was born; not by political manoeuvre or by any man's personal ambition, but because the country had urgent need of such a force. The regiment grew up with Canada; it was part of Canada; and the fiery vigour of the times became an inherent characteristic.

Let us revert to 1855, the year in which the Militia Act was passed that created the rifle companies from which The Queen's Own Rifles was formed. For many years previous to that date the delightfully named "sedentary militia" held sway. They were not armed, uniformed, paid or trained. On one day a year, initially on June 4, the birthday of King George III, and later on 23 April, St. George's Day, they mustered, went through a few drill movements, gave three cheers for The Queen, and then proceeded, at the Commanding Officer's expense, to do some really

serious drinking. Fortunately for the C.O., liquor was cheap. They were a cartoonist's delight and fair game for many a merry quip. Let it not be forgotten though that when called upon they had responded eagerly and given of their best. They acknowledged by their presence that all Canadians between 16 and 60 had a duty to defend their country; a point that later generations seemed not quite so ready to accept. There was no doubt, too, that they had enough innate intelligence to recognize that the real defence of the land still devolved primarily upon the British regular soldier.

Between 1815 and 1850, however, the regulars slowly but steadily decreased in numbers. Then came the Crimean War of 1854-6 and the tempo of departure was greatly accelerated. As Canadian-American relations were quite tranquil it would seem that the greatly depleted defence force would occasion no anxiety on the part of the authorities. However, the assumption of responsible government meant that, in an increasing degree, Canada would have to look to her own defences. Furthermore, the country lacked an organized and efficient police force. So quite frequently—especially on election days—the troops had to be called on to maintain law and order. Thus it came about that a commission was appointed to enquire into the matter of reorganizing the Militia.

Let us recall that, in 1855, Queen Victoria reigned; Lord Palmerston, that jaunty aristocrat, was her Prime Minister; Franklin Pierce was the President of the United States; and, at home, Lord Elgin was Governor of the Province of Canada with Sir Allan MacNab as the titular head of the government. Even then, however, it was recognized that the real guiding hand was that of John A. Macdonald, a promising newcomer to governmental circles. There were four provinces—Canada, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick and Prince Edward Island; with the legendary West ruled by the Hudson's Bay Company. In this setting of great names and budding political entities the points at issue were debated. Finally, the committee ceased its deliberations. Now came the result—The Militia Act of 1855 (18 Vic., Chap. 77).

It was clear that something had to be done to fill the void created by the departure of the British troops. What did the Act provide? As was to be expected, the old Sedentary Militia with its tradition of universal military service was retained. This provided a large paper strength army at practically no expense to the country. A new departure, however, created a number of volunteer units, each, in the case of riflemen, of company strength. These units were to be armed, equipped and paid while at their ten days' annual training. Each unit was quite independent; and from the first, each flourished or faded according to the leadership of its commanding officer—a not unknown phenomenon today. These

rifle companies enjoyed great popularity. It was the correct thing to belong; a certain prestige was automatically bestowed; and military enthusiasm, engendered by the Crimean War, and later, in 1858, by the Indian mutiny, ran high. As the Volunteer Companies were better trained and more available, the Sedentary Militia was relegated to the background. In point of fact, it was never called on again; though it did not die, officially and legally, until the new National Defence Act was passed in 1950.

In 1859 another Militia Act was passed (22 Vic., Chap. 18). The principal provision was that the government favoured the banding together of rifle companies to form battalions. The implementation of the Act was apparently left to local initiative. At that time Lieutenant-Colonel George Taylor Dennison was the officer commanding The Toronto District. He persuaded the four local rifle companies that it would be to their advantage to unite. Unfortunately, the Act stated that not less than six, nor more than ten companies were required to form a battalion. So the resourceful colonel proposed that the Barrie and Brampton Companies be regimented with the four Toronto Companies. This proposal was accepted and the formation of the "Second Battalion Volunteer Militia Rifles of Canada" was authorized in a Militia General Order dated April 26, 1860. The First Battalion Volunteer Militia Rifles of Canada was authorized in Montreal.

A reference to the order will show that it is signed by Lieutenant-Colonel Donald Macdonell, Deputy Adjutant General of Militia, Upper Canada. This officer is the great-grandfather of Lieutenant-Colonel Ian Macdonell MBE VD, who commanded The Queen's Own during 1939-40 and is now, 1959, the Honorary Lieutenant-Colonel of 3 Bn., QOR of C. Lieutenant-Colonel Donald Macdonell was a veteran of the War of 1812 in which he commanded the Flank Company of the 2nd Glengarry Militia. A brother, Lieutenant-Colonel John Macdonell, was A.D.C. to Major-General Sir Isaac Brock and fell with him at the Battle of Queenston Heights.

For some unknown reason the Brampton Company was dropped and The Highland Rifle Company, Whitby, put in its place. Thus the regiment started with four rifle companies and two Highland rifle companies; though, in point of fact, the six companies never did parade together. A table of the original companies is given below.

Com	pany	
No.	(Independent Companies)	Commander
1	The Volunteer Militia Rifle Company of Barrie <sup>1</sup> Auth: 27 Dec 1855 (GO 27 Dec 55)	Maj. W. S. Durie
2	The 1st Volunteer Militia Rifle Company of Toronto Auth: 20 Mar 1856 (GO 20 Mar 56)	Captain G. Brooke
3	The 3rd Volunteer Militia Rifle Company of Toronto Auth: 20 Mar 1856 (GO 20 Mar 56)	Maj. J. Nickinson
4	The Toronto Highland Volunteer Rifle Company Auth: 18 Sep 1856 (GO 18 Sep 56)	Captain A. M. Smith
5	The Volunteer Militia Foot Artillery Company of Toronto <sup>2</sup> Auth: 13 Nov 1856 (GO 13 Nov 56)	Captain H. Goodwin
6	The Volunteer Highland Rifle Company of Whitby <sup>1</sup> Auth: 31 Mar 1858 (GO 31 Mar 58)	Captain J. Wallace

## Field Officers and Staff

Lieutenant-Colonel W. S. Durie (from 1 Coy)

Maj. G. Brooke (from 2 Coy)

Maj. A. M. Smith (from 4 Coy)

Maj. R. B. Dennison—Paymaster

Capt. Hy. Goodwin—Adjt—(from 5 Coy)

Maj. J. Nickinson—QM—(from 3 Coy)

Surgeon Jas. Thorburn

Asst. Surgeon Frank Bull

It is worthy of record that Captain Hy. Goodwin, the first adjutant, fought as a youthful NCO with the Royal Horse Artillery at Waterloo, 1815. He was the local authority on drill and gymnastics. Obviously the cult of youth had not taken too firm a hold in 1860.

<sup>1</sup>Became No. 1 and No. 6 Company, respectively, Second Bn Vol Mil Rif of C on formation in 1860. They reverted to Independent Companies on 21 Nov 1862, being too far distant from HQ for general battalion purposes.

On 14 Sep., 1866, the Barrie Rifle Company became No. 1 Company, 35th "Simcoe Battalion of Infantry" (now The Grey and Simcoe Foresters (28th Armoured Regiment)); the Whitby Rifle Company became No. 1 Company, 34th "Ontario Battalion of Infantry" (now The Ontario Regiment (11th Armoured Regiment)).

<sup>2</sup>Converted to Rifles on becoming No. 5 Coy, Second Bn Vol Mil Rif of C on formation in 1860.

Lieutenant-Colonel William Smith Durie, the first Commanding Officer, was born in Gibralter. His father was Dr. Wm. Durie, Assistant Inspector-General, Ordnance Medical Department, who had married Helena Lee, sister of Sir Francis S. S. Lee, an ADC to King George III. Lieutenant-Colonel Durie graduated from the Royal Military College, Sandhurst, in 1828. He then served in several British regiments before coming to Canada in 1835. In 1838 he joined the Militia and was gazetted captain. 1860 found him in Barrie where he had brought the local Rifle Company to an enviable state of efficiency. He must have possessed more than ordinary vigour and organizing ability, for barely one month from the date of organization, the regiment, on 24 May, 1860, fired a feu de joie³ in honour of the birthday of Her Majesty Queen Victoria. How were military affairs organized in those days? As can be seen from the orders given below the procedure is essentially the same as today. Note that "Active Force" means the volunteer militia.

#### Active Force District Orders

No. 1. In pursuance of the Militia General Orders of the 2nd inst. the Active Militia Force of No. 5 Military District of Upper Canada (except those sections outside the County of York) will parade in brigades on Thursday, the 24th inst. in the field on the west of the Parliament Buildings, Toronto, at a quarter before noon, for the purpose of firing a feu de joie in honour of Her Majesty's Birthday.

#### Regimental Orders

2nd Battalion Volunteer Rifles Headquarters, May 14th, 1860

- No. 1 Agreeable to the above Military Order No. 1 of the 5th Military District of Upper Canada of the 12th inst. the following companies belonging to the 2nd Battalion of Volunteer Militia Rifles of Canada, stationed in Toronto, will parade at 10 o'clock a.m. precisely at the Armoury, St. Lawrence Hall, for the purpose therein mentioned.
  - No. 2 Volunteer Rifle Company
  - No. 3 Volunteer Rifle Company
  - No. 5 Volunteer Rifle Company, late Foot Artillery
  - No. 4 Volunteer Highland Volunteer Rifle Company

<sup>3</sup>Literally "fire of joy"; originally a bonfire; later the random firing of muskets in the air; finally formalized into the present day ceremony.

- No. 2 The late Foot Artillery may, for the present, parade in their artillery uniform.
- No. 3 The Highland Company will fall in, until further orders, on the left. No. 2 Volunteer Rifle Company on the right.

The same year, 1860, Albert Edward, The Prince of Wales, later King Edward VII, made a tour of Canada. He arrived in Toronto on 9 September. The Guard of Honour under Captain A. J. Fulton was provided by the regiment. It is of interest to note that the same evening The Prince of Wales made a Royal Progress through the city. The streets were now lighted with gas. Some kerosene lamps were also used and, according to the contemporary press, the town "shone with radiance". On 12 September, His Royal Highness reviewed the Toronto garrison in Queen's Park. For this occasion the Barrie Rifle Company was brought in but, strangely enough, not the Whitby Company. Perhaps there wasn't enough money available.

The drill halls used in 1860 were the St. Lawrence Hall and a building situated on the north-east corner of King and Nelson. The St. Lawrence Hall was built in Roman Corinthian style in 1850-1 after the Great Fire of 1849 had destroyed most of the public buildings on King St. It was designed to be the centre of Toronto's social and cultural life and for some twenty years this was indeed the case.

The pay arrangements at this period were six days' pay for sixty men per company. The arms were the Enfield single-shot muzzle-loading rifle. So 1860 drew to a close. There was little money, a geographical imbalance and inadequate drill space. But the regiment possessed the priceless asset of good leadership and an ever-growing *esprit de corps*.

#### RELATIONS BETWEEN CANADA AND THE U.S.A.

The year 1861 saw steady, if unspectacular, progress being made. The usual feu de joie was fired on 24 May and on 18 October the regiment, together with the 1st and 2nd Troops York Cavalry and The York Field Battery held brigade drill and were then inspected by Lieutenant-Colonel MacDougall. The regiment was up to its allotted strength; enthusiasm was high; and its permanence now seemed assured. Then came the Trent Affair and the resultant wave of patriotic fervour made that permanency a certainty. The American Civil War broke out in 1861. In November of that year Captain Wilkes of the United States Navy stopped the British mail steamer Trent, which was travelling from Boston to Liverpool. Two of the Trent's passengers, official representatives of

the Southern Confederacy, were forcibly transferred. The British demanded an apology for the violation of neutrality and, also, the release of the two Confederate commissioners. Feeling in the U.S.A., fanned by a strong anti-British element in the North, ran high. For some time it seemed as if war could hardly be averted. Then, through the moderating influence of Albert, The Prince Consort, and saner counsels in the U.S.A., the two commissioners were released and amends made. The *Trent* affair, together with the general fear that after the Civil War the Armies of the North would be turned against Canada, caused a veritable explosion of military fervour.

Britain was fully cognizant of Canada's unpreparedness for war and by the spring of 1862 had on active duty in British North America some 18,000 British regulars, including two battalions of Guards and, at Hamilton, a battalion of The Rifle Brigade. As well, heavy expenditures were made to improve Canadian fortifications. Canada, despite the fact that she, at her direct request, was now fully responsible for her own defence, did not do so well. John A. Macdonald was appointed Minister of Militia Affairs. Under his direction a commission recommended far-reaching changes in matters military. However, the best the government would do was to increase the military appropriation by \$250,000.00 and to recommend an increase in the number of unpaid militia. Nevertheless, one forward step was taken. Two schools, under British regular officers, were opened for the training of Canadian militia officers. These were so well supported that soon the number had to be increased.

#### REGIMENTAL PROGRESS

On 24 September, 1862, H.E. the Governor-General, Lord Monck, inspected the regiment on Spadina Avenue Commons. Unfortunately, during this ceremony, Major Brooke was thrown from his horse and suffered a broken leg. During the Governor-General's stay the regiment provided several Guards of Honour.

The outburst of martial enthusiasm previously mentioned caused thousands of volunteers to spring to arms. As a result many new rifle companies were formed. In Toronto some of these new companies attached themselves unofficially to the regiment. The time was opportune for an expansion. This came about on 21 November, 1862. As expected, the Barrie and Whitby Companies became independent. The complete new establishment is shown in the following table:

Bn. No	c. Company	Company Gazette	Commander
1	No. 2 in original formation	Mar 20 '56	Capt. D. MacDonald
2	No. 3 in original formation	Mar 20 '56	Capt. Jas. Smith
3	No. 5 in original formation	Nov 13 '56	Capt. P. Paterson
4	1st Merchants' Company	Aug 30 '61	Capt. W. R. Harris
5	2nd Merchants' Company	Mar 14 '62	Capt. Wm. Murray
6	Victoria Rifles Company	Dec 6 '61	Capt. L. W. Ord
7	Civil Service Company	Mar 14 '62	Maj. R. Spence
8	Trinity College Company	Jun 3 '61	Maj. R. B. Denison
9	University Company	May 5 '62	Capt. H. Croft
10	No. 4 in original formation	Sep 18 '56	Capt. A. J. Fulton
	(Highland)		

Soon after the expansion to ten companies application had been made for permission to adopt the title "The Queen's Own Rifles of Toronto". It is apparent, from a glance at the titles of the various companies, that the regiment was, in truth, a representative cross-section of the best of Toronto. Consider, for example, No. 9, the University Company—later the famous K Company. It was commanded, in turn, by five University professors—Croft, Cherriman, Ellis, Vandersmissen (wounded at Ridgeway as a rifleman) and Baker. Later, Professor J. B. Bradford commanded. Ensign Adam Crooks of the same company subsequently became Minister of Education for the Province of Ontario, and from 1864 to 1873 was Vice-Chancellor of The University of Toronto.

The authority for the new title is contained in the following letter:

Adjutant-General's Office, Quebec, 14th Mar., 1863.

Sir:

With reference to my letter to you of the 11th inst. I am now desired by His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief to acquaint you that Her Majesty has been pleased to approve of the Second Battalion Volunteer Militia Rifles, at Toronto, being designated in future "The Queen's Own Rifles of Toronto". I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your most obedient servant, A. M. de Salaberry, Lieutenant-Colonel. D.A.G.M.

Lieutenant-Colonel Durie Commanding 2nd Batt. Vol. M. Rifles Toronto Early in 1863, the regiment was completely outfitted in rifle green uniforms, regimental badges and cross-belt ornaments. The headdress was the shako with the green ball and badge. A rather interesting event occurred on 25 May of that year. The regiment paraded at the Model School grounds at 10.00 a.m. Mrs. Draper, wife of the Chief Justice, on behalf of the ladies, presented a splendid silver mace to Lieutenant-Colonel Durie for the use of the band. The inscription reads, "Presented to the 2nd Battalion, Vol. Mil. of Canada, The Queen's Own Rifles of Toronto, by ladies, the friends and relatives of the officers of the Corps, in testimony of their warm interest in the welfare of the Battalion, Toronto, 24th May, 1863". It will be noted that the inscription uses both the old and the new regimental titles. The good ladies apparently did not know that a rifle regiment doesn't have a drum-major with the accoutrements pertaining to that appointment. So today the mace still reposes in the Officers' Mess at University Ave. Armouries.

Immediately after the presentation the battalion proceeded to Spadina Avenue where, in conjunction with the 30th Regiment, Royal Artillery, and the 10th Battalion, a feu de joie was fired and a review held by Major-General George Napier, CB. On 8 October, 1863, the regiment took part in the grand volunteer review on Denison Common at the head of Crookshank Lane (now Bathurst Street). 3,200 volunteers and 900 regulars were reviewed by Major-General Lindsay. The Queen's Own was then brigaded with the 10th Royal Regt. of Toronto Volunteers, the Volunteer Artillery, and the Naval Brigade; all under Colonel George Peacock of His Majesty's 16th Foot. Inter-service cooperation is not entirely new! The review was an elaborate affair. Small militia companies came from a hundred different points—as far north as Owen Sound, east from Port Hope, and west from St. Catharines. Sham fights and cavalry charges followed the march past. The Toronto Globe estimated that 30,000 people watched the proceedings and noted that several ladies on horseback enlivened the scene by dashing spiritedly from point to point of the field!

With regard to annual training, General Orders of the time required that each man for whom payment was demanded shall have attended sixteen days' drill; a day was considered to be two drills of one and a half hours each. Great stress was laid on marksmanship. So each target practice counted for four drills of an hour and a half each: and each man must fire at least thirty rounds annually. In lieu of clothing \$6.00 per man per annum was granted.

The drill shed on Simcoe Street was completed in June, 1864. The Queen's Own was allotted the south end. The larger drill space was evidently used to advantage as The Trinity College Company won the

\$100.00 prize offered by The Militia Department for the best drilled company in the district. The same month saw The Queen's Own taking part in the Drummondville Review. On 21 October, 1864, one Sgt. W. D. Otter was promoted to Staff Sgt. The meticulous care displayed by him in the keeping of the regimental books was an early indication of the character of a man destined to become one of Canada's foremost soldiers. An incident might be noted here that is typical of the bluntness of the times. In August, 1864, it was noted in orders that two companies had become disorganized through the neglect of their respective captains. This, today, appears a little rough and perhaps, if all were known, somewhat unfair. However, there was no question that responsibility had to be faced; and that fools were not suffered gladly. In such matters, as later events proved, the militia seemed to be considerably more severe than the regulars.

#### EFFECT ON MILITIA OF CANADA:-U.S.A. RELATIONS

It should be borne in mind that the American Civil War raged from 1861 to 1865. Canadian sympathies at the outset were with the antislavery party. As time went on a strong anti-British feeling developed in the North and so British sympathies swung somewhat to the South. Many southern refugees and escaped southern prisoners found their way to Canada. Southern agents were fairly common in Toronto and Montreal. The attitude of the Canadian government was scrupulously correct. As an illustration of this, the Governor-General warned the United States that a plot was being hatched to release Confederate prisoners from Johnson's Island and with them to attack Buffalo. This good office was entirely forgotten when twenty to thirty Confederate soldiers living in Canada staged, in 1864, a raid on St. Albans, a town in Vermont, some twelve miles from the Canadian border. After the raid these men returned to Canada; thirteen were arrested on 19 October. The legal difficulties in connection with the indictments were such that, on 14 December, the magistrate concerned discharged all thirteen. Immediately, Canada was charged with a breach of neutrality. To add fuel to the fire the Confederate cruiser *Alabama*, built for the South in a British shipyard, had raised havoc with Northern shipping. Canadian-American relations were strained almost to the breaking-point.

An appreciation of the situation was made by a British military commission and the general tone was very pessimistic. Some went so far as to say that, in the event of war, it would be necessary to abandon the western part of Upper Canada and base a defence on Montreal and Quebec. The general alarm prompted the government, on 24 December,

1864, to call out three *ad hoc* administrative battalions. Their purpose was to enforce neutrality at the border. The Queen's Own was ordered to find two companies each sixty-five strong, to serve in the 2nd Administrative Battalion under Lieutenant-Colonel Durie. No. 1 Service Company had the following officers; Captain Jno. Brown; Lt. W. D. Otter; and Ensign Jas. Bennett. No. 2 Service Company was officered by Captain C. T. Gillmor; Lt. W. D. Jarvis; Ensign W. Corbould and Ensign and A/Adjt. Dixon. The companies put in four months' service at Niagara. After their return, another company under Captain W. D. Jarvis, Lt. F. Morrison and Ensign W. C. Campbell was sent to Sarnia. Here they stayed for six months.

A memorandum of 6 July, 1865, noted that it was a common practice for the better and more enthusiastic shots to fire the greater part of the regimental allowance. It was pointed out that this would not achieve His Excellency's aim, which was to have every man fire his proper quota. Today, the phrasing would be "This practice must cease forthwith". Though the wording may vary, it is apparent that human nature hasn't changed much in the interval.

On 24 May, the regiment paraded, in honour of Her Majesty's birthday, on Denison Common together with the Royal Artillery, H.M. 47th Foot and the 10th Battalion. That year, on 21 June, the regiment enjoyed a trip to Barrie.

On 25 August, 1865, appeared in General Orders "2nd Battalion, Q.O.R. Toronto: to be adjutant Lt. W. D. Otter vice Dixon promoted". From then on, battalion orders and instructions foreshadowed Otter's Guide, the first edition of which appeared in Sept. 1880. The Guide gives clear, detailed explanations of the proper procedure in such matters as interior economy, duties, discipline, dress, the keeping of books and correspondence, marches, encampments and bugle calls. For many years it was considered the one book that Canadian soldiers must possess; even today, much of it is still applicable.

During November, 1865, Lieutenant-Colonel Durie was appointed A.A.G. of the 2nd Military District and Major Charles T. Gillmor became the acting CO of The Queen's Own. One Major Smith, who was apparently senior, had waived his claim in favour of Major Gillmor.

The Civil War in the United States ended in the spring of 1865; still no attack had been made on Canada. On the contrary, the armies of the North were being rapidly demobilized. In the U.S.A., thousands of unemployed ex-soldiers roamed the streets; the larger number looking for a job; a restless minority still pining for more adventure. A heaven-sent opportunity for the latter now arose in the form of a new menace to Canada—the Fenian brotherhood. Thousands of restless, unemployed

ex-soldiers joined the Irish Republican Army fostered by the Fenians. Much loud and swaggering talk filled the air; and again a degree of apprehension ran through Canada. A minor manifestation of the unrest in the U.S.A. led to the mounting of a guard over the drill shed. The initial guard was mounted on 2 November, 1865; and so, to the steady pounding of the sentry's feet, 1865 passed away.

The New Year came in and routine training resumed after the holi-

The New Year came in and routine training resumed after the holiday festivities. One hundred QOR men were sworn in by the Mayor as special constables. This is but one of the many instances of the identification of the regiment with the needs of the city.

#### AFFILIATION WITH THE UPPER CANADA COLLEGE CADETS

In January the following appeared in General Orders. "The formation of a volunteer company at Toronto, to be attached the 2nd Battalion, Queen's Own Rifles and to be called the Upper Canada College Rifle Company is hereby authorized. To be Captain (tempy) Captain Frank C. Draper (Military School) and No. 6 Coy, 2nd Battalion QOR; to be Lt. (tempy) V. E. Fuller, Gentleman, Military School; to be Ensign (tempy) M. Willson (Gentleman) Military School".

It is a matter of great pride that this historical affiliation between The Queen's Own Rifles and Upper Canada College has flourished ever

It is a matter of great pride that this historical affiliation between The Queen's Own Rifles and Upper Canada College has flourished ever since. Through the years the regiment has enjoyed the services of many officers who were educated at this justly renowned school. Still, each year, the C.O. of The Queen's Own presents the Commanding Officer's Sword to the C.O. of The Upper Canada College Cadet Battalion. Other ceremonies—Church services, dinners and the like—serve to keep alive an affiliation that pre-dates Confederation. General Order No. 1 dated 1 June, 1866, placed eleven companies of The Queen's Own Rifles on active service. The eleventh company was The Upper Canada College Rifle Company. The boys immediately went on sentry duty at vulnerable points in the city. Thus U.C.C. can claim to have had its Cadet Company called out for active service—a signal honour.

#### THE FENIAN MENACE

The word Fenian looms large during the year 1866, so perhaps it would be as well to give a little of the history of this organization. Originally, the Fenians were a band of Irishmen formed in Ireland and dedicated to a complete withdrawal from any British connection. The name derived from Finn, a hero of early Irish folk lore. The large migration of Irish to the U.S.A. resulted inevitably in a Fenian Brotherhood

being formed in that country. The society suffered various internal vicis-situdes. Later these breaches were healed and during September, 1865, at a meeting in Cincinnati, Ohio, a paper Irish republic was formed with Colonel W. R. Roberts of New York as president. As a previous attempt to run men and arms to Ireland had proven unsuccessful the slogan became "On to Canada". Here, it was reasoned, was a plum ripe for the picking; here was an easy way to hurt the British. Such a working theory closely parallels today's Communist practice of punishing a man's relatives if the man himself can't be caught. No interference was expected from the U.S.A., as it was deemed, and not without some reason, that the breach of neutrality would be ignored. In justice to the U.S.A., it must be pointed out that the enforcing of neutrality was not always ignored. It was, however, somewhat intermittent.

As even a paper republic requires cash, every possible money-raising scheme was tried. Perhaps the most interesting—and certainly the most lucrative—idea was the selling of bonds. A facsimile of one appears below.

N.T.	
No	No
It is Here	by Certified that
The In	rish Republic
is indebted to	or bearer
	ARS, redeemable six months after
	IE IRISH NATION, with interest
from the date hereof inclu	sive, at six per cent per annum,
neveble on presentation of	this Bond at the Treasury of the
payable of presentation of	this bond at the Heastly of the
Irish Republic.	this bond at the Heastry of the
- ·	this bond at the Treasury of the
Irish Republic.	John O'Neill

In later years, the buyers must have viewed these bonds with the same poignant regret that most Canadians have bestowed on penny stocks that failed to live up to their early promise.

General Sweeney was placed in charge of the Fenian Army. He gathered a complete staff of ex-Civil War officers. Gorgeous green and gold uniforms were issued; unemployed demobilized soldiers and various types of adventurers joined the movement in thousands; money came pouring in; in short, all looked very promising. So the military chiefs

went into conference and, in March 1866, issued the broad scheme of operations. This flaunting of elementary security seems rather amazing; though, many years later, Hitler did the same in his book *Mein Kampf*. The Japanese, too, had made no particular secret of their goal in the Pacific. Such boldness seems to allay suspicion; the intended victim is hypnotized into complete lethargy by the sheer fantasy of the claims.

Pacific. Such boldness seems to allay suspicion; the intended victim is hypnotized into complete lethargy by the sheer fantasy of the claims.

The scheme was long, detailed and grandiose. In brief, Canada was to be attacked at Goderich, Sarnia, Windsor, Hamilton, Toronto, Kingston, Montreal and Quebec. Simultaneously, expeditions were to be sent against Vancouver, New Brunswick and Nova Scotia. British steamers proceeding to or from New York, Quebec, Portland, Boston and Halifax were to be seized. A Mr. Mitchell was to proceed to Paris. From that city he was to manipulate agents charged with breaking down the loyalty of British troops. As well, in Ireland, an intense guerilla warfare was to be waged against the British, pending the final deliverance of the island from the hated Sassenach by the spirited hordes of the Fenians. Truly, one must admit, a scheme grandiose in scope and infinite in daring. The logistics, however, were rather sketchily detailed. So often has the broad sweep of a mighty plan been wrecked on the logistic rock; so often has imagination outrun reality.

As a result of the growing tension, the whole Canadian Active Militia had been called out on 7 March, 1866. At 10.00 a.m., on the morning of 8 March, The Queen's Own paraded, 417 strong. It should be remembered that these men were not going on parade for a review or a pleasant excursion somewhere. On the contrary, they were volunteers who were ready to pit themselves against an enemy vastly superior in numbers and equipment. On 10 March, Major-General Napier CB, in charge of the forces of Canada West, inspected the regiment. Naturally, these day parades were interfering seriously with the livelihoods of all ranks. So the day parades were discontinued, except on Saturday afternoons. Each evening, from 7.00 to 9.30 p.m., was spent on drill. Much has been written in derision of the great emphasis placed on the complicated drills of the period. It is fair to say that not enough time was spent on tactics and weapons. Nevertheless, what cohesion a unit possesses is a by-product, primarily, of drill. By it, obedience to commands and the corporate spirit are obtained; and the degree of correlation between excellence in drill and excellence in combat has always been high.

All companies were up to strength, i.e., 65. No. 5 Coy was allowed to recruit to 80. On 13 March, a Garrison Order repeated a resolution of thanks to the Militia that had been passed by the Circ Garrian.

All companies were up to strength, i.e., 65. No. 5 Coy was allowed to recruit to 80. On 13 March, a Garrison Order repeated a resolution of thanks to the Militia that had been passed by the City Council and duly signed by John Carr, City Clerk, and Geo. T. Denison, Mayor. On 17 March, a day on which trouble might be expected, the regiment

was kept under arms in the drill shed from 10.00 a.m. to 4.30 p.m. It was rumoured that an unknown patriot had donated two barrels of whiskey to solace the troops during their day's confinement. On that day, the strength of the regiment was thirty-nine officers and 666 other ranks. This number included the Service Company at Sarnia and The Upper Canada College Rifle Company. The same day saw the regiment supplying extra clerical staff for brigade and district HQ; and medical staff for two infantry companies, one rifle company, and a battery of artillery. On 27 March, the paid strength of the regiment was reduced to 500, i.e., fifty per company. Including the Service Company at Sarnia, officers received pay without allowances. Riflemen were paid fifty cents a drill; a rate that compares quite favourably to the militia rate of today. On Saturday, 31 March, the whole of the Toronto militia was relieved from active duty. Special orders were issued with regard to the collecting of ammunition that had been issued. Never let it be said that the authorities panicked easily.

During April, the Fenians attempted an attack against New Brunswick. It was no surprise. Three British warships steamed into the St. Croix River. An American gunboat was at hand in U.S.A. waters and General Meade of the U.S. Army sent a battalion to see that no breach of neutrality was committed. The vessel carrying the Fenian arms was seized by the U.S. authorities in Eastport Harbour. As a result, the Fenian force melted away. This abortive attempt did much to hearten Upper Canada. Perhaps it created too much confidence.

On 4 April, the Service Company returned from Sarnia and, on 25 April, a concert was given in the Music Hall, under the auspices of the regiment, in aid of "The Fund for the Relief of Men on Service". In all, \$360.00 was realized. On 18 May, Lt. W. D. Otter was promoted captain and, on 24 May, Major Gillmor, on behalf of the officers of the regiment, presented Captain Otter with a splendid charger complete with appointments; an unusual but fitting tribute to a man who, in his zeal for the regiment, was without a peer. Following this ceremony, the usual feu de joie was fired and a march past held. The parade was held on Denison Common, north of St. Stephen's Church on College St. At the conclusion, Major-General Napier, obviously a man devoid of any sense of timing, informed the whole Volunteer Corps that all pay would cease. Undaunted, The Queen's Own attended a concert given by the City in the Drill Shed. The bands of The QOR, the 10th Royals and H.M. 47th Regiment played; Mrs. J. B. Robinson and three hundred school children sang; and it is reported that 3,000 people enjoyed the show. The day ended; Fenian rumours were dying out; for a few days at least, life assumed its normal serenity.

# CHAPTER II

# THE BATTLE OF RIDGEWAY, 2 JUNE, 1866

#### PRELIMINARY MOVES OF CANADIANS AND FENIANS

During the last few days of May sensational rumours regarding Fenian concentrations at Malone, Buffalo and Detroit were circulated. Apparently General Sweeney's theory was that if an attack in some force was made at Niagara, our few troops would be so busily engaged that the other crossings would be made with ease. Towards midnight, on 31 May, squads of men and laden waggons were seen moving towards Pratt's Iron Furnace Dock which lay north of Buffalo on the Niagara River. At 6.00 p.m., 31 May, Major Gillmor had received an order to proceed the next day with 400 men to Port Colborne. The regiment paraded at 4.00 a.m., on the morning of 1 June, 356 strong, and left Toronto at 6.30 a.m., on the steamer City of Toronto for Port Dalhousie. From there, they proceeded by rail to Port Colborne, arriving at 1.00 p.m. Another detachment of 125 left Toronto later in the day and reported to the adjutant, Capt. W. D. Otter, at 4.00 a.m., 2 June.

The magnificent response to the call to arms cannot be praised too highly. At 6.00 p.m. an order is received to muster the regiment and depart immediately for active service. Ten hours later the regiment is on parade; twelve-and-a-half hours later The QOR has left Toronto. There were no telephones, no sirens. Buglers marched along the residential streets sounding the Assembly; NCO's trudged from door to door. The citizen soldiers, proud wearers of the rifle green, had agreed to serve their country if need arose. The need had arisen; the response was immediate, unquestioning. Every living Canadian should still feel a thrill of pride in the boundless loyalty and spirit of the men of 1866.

The regiment was billeted on the townspeople. It was as well. No provision whatever had been made to supply food or water. The men had neither haversacks nor water bottles. It would be unfair to blame the local staff. Ottawa would delegate no authority. In fact, Ottawa

seemed to have forgotten that soldiers have to eat. The composition of the force showed no balance. No attempt had been made to include artillery or cavalry. In those days cavalry scouts were an absolute necessity if any information was to be obtained: and the absence of the mounted force was all the harder to bear as a first-class squadron of The Governor-General's Body Guard under Major Denison was fully prepared to have come with The Queen's Own, instead of a day later. Again, all the regulars were kept under Colonel George Peacock's (H.M. 16th Foot) command at St. Catharines, instead of a part being sent to stiffen the purely militia force of Port Colborne. The only medical arrangement was the inclusion of the medical officer, Surgeon Jas. Thorburn. All in all, the staff work was dreadful.

As The Queen's Own was leaving Toronto the Fenians, in hired transports, were crossing the river. The force consisted of a brigade of about 1,500 men under General John O'Neil, a former cavalry officer of the Union Army. The great majority of the officers and men had seen hard fighting in the Civil War. Obviously, no attempt was made this time by the Americans to enforce neutrality. Indeed, the Fenians boasted openly that President Andrew Johnson and Secretary of State Seward tacitly encouraged the invasion. By nightfall, the Fenians had landed at the Lower Ferry Dock, a mile below Fort Erie, about 2,000 men and 2,500 extra stands of arms with the necessary ammunition. The remainder of the force of 10,000 was expected to arrive during the night. They didn't. Evidently a large part of O'Neil's army deemed that, initially at least, discretion was the better part of valour. There is a story—with some foundation—that an English agent, Major Le Caron, held a staff job with the Fenians and that, on his advice, the invasion was pushed when the Fenians were not really ready. No Canadian troops were within 25 miles of Fort Erie so the village was quickly occupied, food seized, telegraph wires cut, and railway lines torn up. O'Neil then marched the main body of his troops down the River Road to Frenchman's Creek. Here they bivouacked on Newbigging's Farm. Mounted scouts galloped for miles in all directions seeking information and distributing copies of a florid proclamation beseeching all Canadians to throw off the British yoke. Unlike the staff at Militia HQ, O'Neil did not despise intelligence; nor was he averse to propaganda.

At 10.00 p.m., 1 June, the Fenians left Frenchman's Creek and proceeded to Black Creek where they again bivouacked. Before leaving Frenchman's Creek the arms and ammunition provided for the reinforcements were destroyed. At Black Creek O'Neil learned that Canadian troops were converging on Chippewa and Port Colborne. He surmised correctly that a junction of these two forces was part of the Canadian

plan so he decided to move and attack one force or the other, as events would dictate. At daybreak, on 2 June, the Fenians left Black Creek. Soon the information came that a Canadian force, early in the morning of 2 June, would leave Port Colborne and pass through Ridgeway. Throughout, his mounted scouts showed themselves to be first-class gatherers of intelligence. O'Neil decided to attack the Port Colborne force and so wheeled southward down the Ridge Road. Later, he received further information that a Canadian force was proceeding along the Ridge Road. The Fenians were then at Lime Ridge, about two miles from Ridgeway. It was an admirable position, thirty-five feet higher than the surrounding country, with considerable cleared ground on the approaches for fields of fire. Breastworks and barricades were hastily constructed; sharpshooters and skirmishers were thrown out in front. Confidently, O'Neil waited the oncoming Canadians. Well he might; his intelligence was sound and he would be fighting on ground of his own choosing. Steadily towards him marched the Canadian force with The Queen's Own in the vanguard. No trustworthy information had reached them; no means of obtaining it had been provided. Let us leave the force for the moment, and see what happened at Port Colborne and elsewhere.

By 3 June, the Militia call-out had produced 20,000 volunteers. In the meantime, Major-General Napier appreciated that the Welland Canal and the Welland Railway would be the immediate Fenian objective. Thus, St. Catharines at the northern end of the canal and Port Colborne at the southern end became the logical places at which to effect concentrations. As we know, The Queen's Own were already at Port Colborne. During 1 June, they were joined by the 13th Battalion, now The Royal Hamilton Light Infantry, under Lieutenant-Colonel A. Booker; the York Rifle Company and The Caledonia Rifle Company. As Lieutenant-Colonel Booker was the senior officer present he took over command of the entire force.

The concentration based on St. Catharines was commanded by Colonel George Peacock, who assumed control of all operations on the Niagara frontier. On arrival at St. Catharines he was informed that a strong force of Fenians was moving on Chippewa. He resolved immediately to push forward to that village. By nightfall, 1 June, the following force occupied the village: a battery of Garrison Artillery; the Grey Battery of Royal Artillery; 5 companies of Her Majesty's 47th Regiment; 200 men of Her Majesty's 16th Regiment; The 10th Royals of Toronto and the 19th Lincoln Battalion; in all, about 1,700. No food or blankets were provided for the volunteers. That the Militia ate at all was through the kindness of the villagers and the generosity of the British regulars

who shared their rations with the hungry Militiamen. Local information was to the effect that the enemy was still in the vicinity of Frenchman's Creek. So Peacock conceived the plan of uniting the forces at Port Colborne with his own column. The rendezvous was to be Stevensville. The combined force would then attack the Fenian position. It was taken for granted, presumably, that the enemy would remain in position and not confound the issue by moving about.

#### THE PLANNING STAGE

About midnight, on 1 June, Captain Chas. S. Akers, Royal Engineers, was sent across country with orders to Lieutenant-Colonel Booker to leave Port Colborne for Ridgeway at 5.00 a.m., June 2. From there, Booker was to march by the nearest road to Stevensville where he would join up with Peacock's column. The estimated time of arrival was 10.00 a.m., 2 June. Captain Akers duly arrived and a conference was called. This was indeed a passing strange "O Group";1 and it is well to remember that the changes in Peacock's plan were made by regular officers, not militia. Lieutenant-Colonel Stoughton Dennis, the one regular officer at Port Colborne, didn't like the plan. Instead, he proposed that Lieutenant-Colonel Booker march to Fort Erie directly and from there proceed to Frenchman's Creek. Colonel Peacock with his force should also march directly from Chippewa to Frenchman's Creek. Captain Akers agreed, and after much persuasion, Lieutenant-Colonel Booker agreed. In itself, this plan was better and did cut off a possible Fenian retreat; but that, of course, does not excuse the extraordinary deviation from normal military procedure. However, a telegram was sent to Peacock to acquaint him with the new plan. His agreement was apparently taken for granted.

Previously, Lieutenant-Colonel Dennis had been authorized to obtain a steamer and to proceed with a gun detachment to patrol the river from Fort Erie to Chippewa. Why one of the few staff officers available should be dispatched on such an expedition is not clear. The tug finally obtained was the W. T. Robb commanded by Captain McCallum. Captain McCallum also commanded the Dunnville Naval Brigade. Quite thoughtfully, he brought the Naval Brigade with him. The Welland Canal Field Battery, a unit with a very good reputation, also embarked. In keeping with the spirit of the times, the battery's guns were at Hamilton. So, immediately after the conference, and without waiting for a reply from Colonel Peacock, Lieutenant-Colonel Dennis, accompanied by Captain Akers, left on his naval adventure. It was pure Alice-in-Wonderland.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>An "O Group" is an Orders Group. The senior officer present outlines and discusses the procedure to be followed in carrying out an operation.

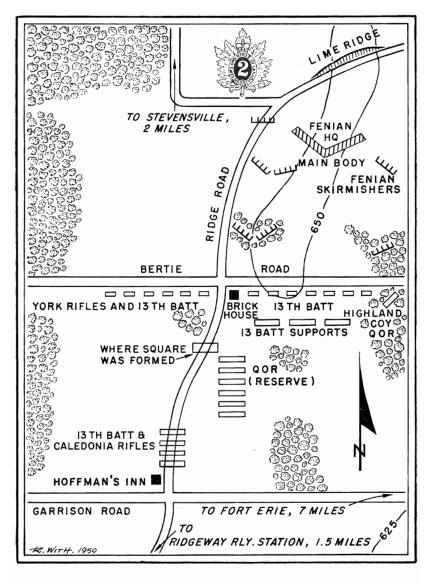
Shortly after the W. T. Robb had left, a telegram arrived from Chippewa ordering all concerned to adhere to the original instructions. The troops had been on the train for hours, so, at 5.00 a.m., 2 June, strictly according to orders, the force left for Ridgeway. Some uncooked rations had arrived but there was nothing with which to cook the food either individually or in bulk. Breakfast was a meagre meal. It is well to note that Lieutenant-Colonel Durie, A.A.G. at Toronto, had made it known that the troops were without food. By now a state of wild excitement prevailed in Toronto and citizens rushed to the dock to load a boat with everything from boxes of cigars to hogsheads of pork. The total strength on the train was about 880. As mentioned before, staff work was non-existent. No horses or waggons were available at Ridgeway to move equipment and stores so the train shunted the supplies back to Port Colborne. The little spare ammunition available was distributed among the troops. The reserve ammunition of the 13th Battalion had already been given to the Caledonia Rifle Company. At 7.00 a.m., the men started plodding along the Ridge Road towards Stevensville. Booker, through no fault of his own, confidently assumed that the Fenians were still at Frenchman's Creek.

# THE FIGHT AT RIDGEWAY

Soon after leaving Ridgeway, Booker received from local farmers the information that there were Fenians in the vicinity. He considered the information unreliable but quite properly decided to advance in tactical formation. The Queen's Own Rifles formed the advance guard with No. 5, 2nd Merchants Company, who were armed with Spencer repeating rifles, in the van. The rest of the battalion were armed with the single-shot long Enfield rifle. The main body of the advance guard had No. 8, Trinity College Company, on the left flank and No. 9, University Company, on the right. The 13th Battalion, with the York Rifle Company attached, formed the main body and The Caledonia Rifle Company formed the rearguard.

On nearing the Fenians, No. 5 Company was met with a heavy fire. The fire was returned and the company continued its advance. At this point, fell the first of The Queen's Own Rifles, to give his life in the defence of his country. This melancholy honour belongs to Ensign<sup>2</sup> Malcolm McEachren. For over an hour the fight continued. The advanced Fenian position was taken and the enemy forced back to his main position near Lime Ridge. By this time, The Queen's Own had nearly

<sup>2</sup>An Ensign is defined as an officer of Foot who carries the flag. As a rifle regiment does not carry colours the term is inappropriate. It persisted, however, until 1872.



# BATTLE OF RIDGEWAY, 2 JUNE 1866

POSITION OF QOR IN RESERVE AFTER DRIVING BACK THE FENIANS TO BERTIE ROAD .

SCALE 00 0 100 200 300 400 YARDS

exhausted their ammunition. There was no reserve ammunition so Lieutenant-Colonel Booker performed the difficult and hazardous feat of relieving a battalion in broad daylight, with the fight still going on. That this was done successfully reflects great credit on the 13th Battalion. They continued to press the attack. The Queen's Own were now the reserve. Everything seemed to be going well. Later, in fact, the Fenians themselves stated that they were on the point of retreating. Then came the fatal order that nullified all the previous good work.

About 9.30 a.m., two or three Fenian horsemen showed up on a flank. A cry went up: "Look out for cavalry". Unfortunately, just at this moment a detachment of the Highland Company appeared. They had been sent to occupy an enfilading position in a woods on the right flank but had found the position strongly defended. Lieutenant-Colonel Booker, apparently thinking that cavalry had forced the retirement of the detachment, gave the order to form square. This was done by The QOR, thus providing a massed target for the enemy, who were quick to take advantage. In a very short time Booker saw that the alarm was a false one. The order was then given to reform column and for the two leading companies to extend. This brought the regiment practically into the skirmish line, so the buglers were ordered to sound "Retire". Nos. 1 and 2 Companies of The QOR who were extended, at first refused to obey the bugle call. Again it was sounded, so they reluctantly began to move to the rear. The 13th Battalion and York Rifles naturally thought the call applied to them too, so a general retreat began. Disorder resulted and the enemy quickly seized the opportunity to pursue. Slowly the officers and NCO's managed to get hold again. As control was resumed the Canadian fire increased. That decided the Fenians. They abandoned the pursuit, swung east to Fort Erie and so, later, back across the river. The Canadian force was marched back to Port Colborne.

It would be natural to assume that Colonel Peacock's column would have arrived in time to have played some part in the fight. Unfortunately, Peacock paid no attention to his own timings. Instead of leaving Chippewa at 6.00 a.m., he left at 8.00 a.m. For some unknown reason, despite the fact that the day was oppressively close, with intense heat, he changed the route, making it longer. At 11.00 o'clock, his column halted at New Germany, three miles from Stevensville. During the march, the news of Ridgeway had reached him. He also knew that the Fenians were retiring on Fort Erie. The obvious thing to do was to attempt to reach Fort Erie before the Fenians could cross the river. Instead, he allowed his force to rest until 5.30 p.m. Needless to say, on his arrival, the Fenians were gone.

# THE AFTERMATH

On 3 June, at 1.00 a.m., the regiment, now at Port Colborne, was aroused by a false alarm. At 3.00 a.m., the entire force, with certain reinforcements, was entrained, moved six miles by train, and then detrained to march the rest of the distance to Fort Erie. One baffling point is that the column was placed under the command of Captain Akers, who had turned up again. Why he outranked the many officers present senior to him, especially after his various escapades, seems destined to remain a mystery. By 4 June, Colonel Peacock's column; the Port Colborne column; and a new column under Lieutenant-Colonel Lowry, H.M. 47th Regiment, were encamped on the heights surrounding Fort Erie. On that pleasant Sunday afternoon the whole of Buffalo, together with the Fenians, lined the opposite shore to watch the Canadian forces.

During the day, a conference was held between Canadian and American authorities. The Americans expressed regret over the infraction of neutrality and assured the Canadians it would not happen again. Some 600 to 700 Fenians were under American guard. Later, instructions were received from Washington that General O'Neil and his followers were to be released on signing an undertaking to take no further part in any expedition against Canada. The promise was made; all were released; but later history shows that, from O'Neil downwards, the promises were not honoured. The Canadians took twenty-two selected prisoners to Toronto for trial. Some seventeen were condemned to death. None, however, was executed. All served prison sentences and in a few years the last of them was released.

The Queen's Own lost seven killed in action; two died of wounds and twenty-one were wounded. The 13th Battalion lost one died of wounds, and fifteen wounded: The York Rifle Company had one man wounded. The bodies of Ensign McEachren, Corporal Defries and Riflemen Smith, Alderson and Tempest were brought back to Toronto and on Tuesday afternoon, June 5, were interred in St. James Cemetery with full military honours. The same day Rfn. Malcolm McKenzie was buried in Woodstock and Rfn. J. H. Mewburn in Stamford. The Toronto cortège started from the Drill Shed with the Lloydtown Rifle Company as the firing party. All the church bells in the city tolled in mourning. The shops were closed and many buildings draped in black. Major-General Napier, his staff, all military units and the mayor and corporation marched in the funeral procession; an immense throng lined the streets. Slowly, to the playing of The Dead March from Saul by the band of H.M. 47th Regiment, the funeral procession proceeded to St. James Cemetery, where the burial service of the Church of England was read by The

Reverend Mr. Grassett. A few days later, the two soldiers who had died of wounds—Sgt. Hugh Matheson and Cpl. F. Lackey—were given just as imposing a public funeral. This time the Upper Canada College Rifle Company provided the firing party.

During the stay of The Queen's Own at Port Colborne in June, 1866, certain officers were billeted with a Mrs. Pring. This lady was most hospitable and kind. The officers concerned were so impressed that they had made a silver statuette of a rifleman. This was mounted on a silver and ivory base with the following inscription; "To Mrs. Pring, as a memento of her kindness and attention to The Queen's Own Regiment at Port Colborne in June, 1866. Major Gillmor, Major Dixon, Surgeon Thorburn, Capt. and Adjt. Otter, Lt. Campbell". On Mrs. Pring's death, the trophy was bequeathed to a son who went to live in New Orleans. Here it remained in a bank vault for many years after this gentleman's demise. Finally, Mr. Frederick Hamilton, a grandson of Mrs. Pring, received the trophy. In turn Mr. Hamilton at a Mess Dinner, on 4 June, 1950, very generously presented the statuette to the regiment. It now rests in the Officers' Mess.

On 30 September, 1874, on the invitation of the citizens of Ridgeway, a detachment of officers and men attended the ceremony of the unveiling of a tablet, in what is now the Memorial United Church, in memory of the officers and men killed at Lime Ridge. Addresses, expressive of sympathy and of honour to the fallen, were delivered by the leading men of the district. Lieutenant-Colonel Otter replied on behalf of the regiment.

Memorials of the Battle of Ridgeway are plentiful in Toronto. Just inside the main entrance to the Ontario Parliament Buildings is a bronze plaque commemorating The Queen's Own fallen at that battle. A beautiful stained glass window in memory of the University men who fell is still to be seen in University College, the University of Toronto. Memorial windows were placed in the Church of St. George the Martyr in honour of Rfn. F. Smith and Rfn. J. H. Mewburn, members of the choir. Unfortunately, these windows were destroyed when fire razed the Church in January, 1955. The Governor-General, Sir John Young, on 1 July, 1870, unveiled the Volunteer Memorial in Queen's Park. An annual service with a parade was held here until 2 June, 1891. It is pleasing to note too that, on the crest of Lime Ridge, just west of the cairn commemorating the battle, is an attractive public school. It is called the Battle of Ridgeway Memorial School.

In 1899, the survivors of the Fenian Raids of 1866 and 1870 were recognized by the bestowal of a General Service Medal. Each medal bears the name and rank of the recipient stamped on the edge. A clasp

bearing the words "Fenian Raid 1866" over a scarlet and white ribbon surmounts the medal bearing a vignette of Queen Victoria on the obverse and on the reverse a design emblematic of the Dominion of Canada. The award of these medals, thirty-three years after the battle, was not on governmental initiative. On the contrary, it arose from a country-wide petition originating in a resolution passed by the Queen's Jubilee Committee of Toronto in 1897.

As an example of patriotic poetry of the period here is a verse from a long poem written during 1866 by J. Ward Stone of Niagara Township.

To the front, volunteers! let the plundering hordes Know the land they would waste is surrounded with swords. To the front, volunteers! meet their stealthy advance With the rifle-sped bullet and far-gleaming lance.

We will stand by our colours

And death to the crew

Who would harm that old standard

The red white and blue.

This is a delightful example of the florid, uninhibited writing of the time. In view of the entire lack of cavalry during the crucial period the reference to the "far-gleaming lance" is certainly an example of poetic licence.

Communications were received from various levels of the military hierarchy. The following are given as typical:

Assist. Adj.-General's Office, Toronto, June 8, 1866.

Sir,—

I am directed by Major-General Napier, C.B., commanding 1st Military Division, C.W., to acknowledge the receipt of a copy of your despatch dated Stratford, June 6th, 1866, addressed to Lieutenant-Colonel Lowry, 47th Regiment, detailing the operations of the Volunteer force on the morning of the 2nd, in which The Queen's Own were engaged with the enemy.

It is now my gratifying duty to convey to you not only the approbation but the very great pleasure the Major-General experienced on hearing from you of the good conduct of the officers, non-commissioned officers and men of the regiment under your command on that occasion.

That they fully confirmed and justified the good opinion that the Major-General always entertained of them, by their conduct in meeting for the first time the enemies of their Queen and country. The Major-General feels quite sure that the regiment will always cherish and sustain the character now so nobly won by The Queen's Own.

I have also to express to you, by the Major-General's desire, his entire approbation of the very able and gallant manner in which you commanded The Queen's Own under very trying circumstances, and it will give him much pleasure in bringing before His Excellency the Commander-in-Chief, the gallant service rendered by The Queen's Own on the occasion, which you will be good enough to convey to the officers, non-commissioned officers and men of the regiment under your command.

I have the honour to be, Sir, Your most obedient servant, "W. S. Durie" Lieut.-Col. A.A.G.M.

Major Charles T. Gillmor Queen's Own Rifles

> Assist. Adj.-General's Office, Toronto, June 11th, 1866.

Sir,—

I am directed by His Excellency, the Commander-in-Chief, to express to you his thanks for the gallant conduct displayed by you and the battalion under your command on the occasion of the action at Lime Ridge.

I have the honour to be, Sir, Your obedient servant, Wm. S. Durie, Lieutenant-Colonel A.A. General Militia.

To Major Gillmor, Commanding Queen's Own Rifles Stratford.

# **BATTLE HONOURS**

Battle honours have been awarded for providing covering fire only: for engagements which were to say the least, tragic episodes; and in one famous case to a regiment which went in with nine hundred men and emerged with nine hundred and one—a band-boy came of age and was promoted to private. Yet, on the ground that the engagement was not brought to a successful conclusion, The Queen's Own was refused a

battle honour for Ridgeway. What is a successful conclusion? Surely, if the object is achieved, the conclusion is successful. The Fenians, although their casualties were about the same as ours, decamped to the U.S.A. without venturing farther. To say that they were merely attempting a "reconnaissance in force" is simply not true. Their objectives went far beyond that beguiling statement. Had the regiment not fought well when it was under orders to fight, a complete and utter defeat of the Canadians might have resulted. This would have encouraged the thousands of Fenian reinforcements to cross the river and, perhaps, hundreds of Canadian and British lives would have been lost in throwing them back. The conclusion of headquarters that the engagement was unworthy of recognition is not tenable.

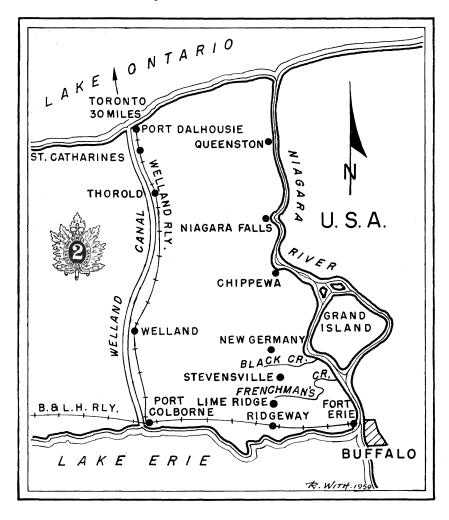
Consider this quotation from page 113 of Osgoode Hall Reminiscenses of Bench and Bar. The reference arises because of the large number of lawyers who have served in the regiment.

"The action at Ridgeway was not perhaps a battle of the first class. The numbers engaged were small and the butcher's bill light . . . but it was one of the most decisive battles ever fought on Canadian soil, nevertheless, for though the immediate result was the retirement of the Canadian troops, the ultimate result was the speedy withdrawal of the Army of Fenians from the soil of Canada."

Apparently no one ever censured the higher echelons for their lamentable staff work. One would have thought that Colonel Peacock would have been criticized for sheer apathy if nothing else; but no official action was taken. The conduct of Lieutenant-Colonel Dennis during some fighting at Fort Erie while on the river patrol, made a very unfavourable impression on his troops. So the Colonel asked for a Court of Inquiry. He was exonerated, with the President of the Court, Colonel Geo. T. Denison, dissenting. Nothing was mentioned of the plan-changing episode at Port Colborne. The irrepressible Captain Akers was not even questioned.

As rumours impugning the personal courage and military judgment of Lieutenant-Colonel Booker were being freely circulated, he too asked for a Court. The Court rightly declared, on the evidence of officers from The Queen's Own, that throughout the battle Booker upheld the best traditions of soldierly conduct. The only adverse criticism was that during the fight he had given an unfortunate order; in attempting to rectify it, the result had proved disastrous. In giving this order, Lieutenant-Colonel Booker was adhering to the manuals of the time. It was not until 1869 that a circular arrived from Ottawa ordering that the practice of forming "squares" was to cease. The valiant critics, who, as

usual, took care to stay well out of the battle, forgot that he had no horse and no staff-not even a clerk. They forgot that he had requested that a regular senior officer with a proper staff be appointed in his place. They forgot that he had no cavalry, scouts, artillery or regulars: and they forgot that half his force were tired and hungry boys under twenty who had never fired a rifle. On the positive side, it never occurred to these firebrands that Booker's advance was carried out correctly; that he had forced the enemy back initially; that under his command many individual deeds of daring were performed; and that he had, in effect, rendered abortive the Fenian main thrust. Even during the retreat the wounded, with the exception of a few who required stretchers, were all carried back: and, of course, he had no stretchers. It might be thought that, after ninety years, the matter might be dropped. Yet, even quite recently, one sees the battle dismissed in a line or two as something Canadians should try to forget. It is hard to refute a sneer. Nevertheless, in an attempt to do so, and in grateful memory of our gallant militia forbears, these words have been written.



SKETCH MAP of NIAGARA PENINSULA

SCALE 5 0 5 MILES

# CHAPTER III

# CANADA AND THE GREEN JACKETS, 1866-1877

#### THE STRATFORD STAY

At 1.30 a.m., 5 June, 1866, The Queen's Own Rifles struck tents at Fort Erie and entrained for Stratford. A fear still existed that the Fenians might strike at Canada West through Detroit, so a force was assembled under Colonel Garnet J. Wolseley, A.Q.M.G., Her Majesty's Forces in Canada. Life in Stratford was quite pleasant for the whole force. All ranks were billetted in private homes; the citizens proved extremely hospitable. The regiment drilled twice a day and did its share of picquets at night.

Sir William Mulock, who was a sergeant at Ridgeway, took great delight in telling the following story. Captain W. D. Otter, the adjutant, was very fond of dashing around on his horse. One day the horse shied suddenly and deposited Otter in the middle of a creek. As the bedraggled adjutant crawled out, a nearby rifleman remarked, *sotto voce*, "I've been here three days and that's the first dam' otter I've seen in this creek."

The Commanding Officer wrote a suitable reply on 15 June to the resolution passed by the City of Toronto on 5 June, in which the recent efforts of the regiment were praised.

Another letter replied to was as follows:

St. George's Church Rectory, Toronto, 13th June, 1866.

Major Gillmor, Commanding "The Queen's Own" Stratford.

Dear Sir:

I have great pleasure in enclosing herewith One Hundred Dollars \$100.00, received by me yesterday from an old friend

of mine, James Caesar Esq., of Caesarea, Township of Cartwright, for the benefit of "The Queen's Own".

Feeling it a privilege to be the medium of sending this money to your gallant fellows,

I am, dear Sir, Your obed't servant "T. B. Fuller".

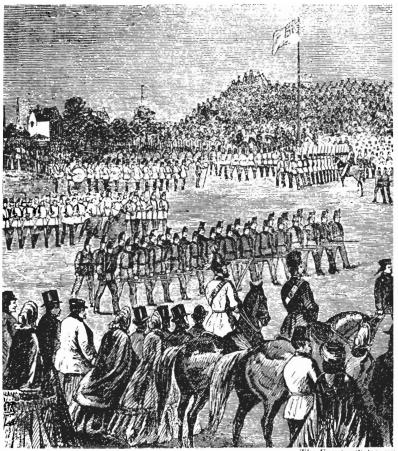
On the 18th of June the force was relieved from duty and returned to Toronto. It is pleasing to note that an address presented by the Mayor of Stratford to the Commanding Officer praises the men for their exemplary conduct. Despite a heavy rain a great crowd gathered at the railway station on the return to Toronto. At the Drill Shed the regiment was publicly thanked by the civic authorities. Including the York and Caledonia Rifle Companies the strength on parade was 725 all ranks. As a final gesture, on 19 June, The QOR officers invited the officers of the two attached rifle companies to dinner at The Queen's Hotel.<sup>1</sup>

The city declared a public holiday on July 18 and gave a dinner to all the volunteer Militia. Ever mindful of its obligations, the Pay Sergeant was despatched by the regiment to Port Colborne and Stratford on the 21 July to settle all billetting and other accounts. On July 25, the regiment marched out over a route planned to pass by the homes of Ensign Fahey and Riflemen White, Lugsdin, Oulster and Bell. These men were convalescing from wounds received at Ridgeway. At each home, the regiment halted and gave three cheers; a simple and touching gesture.

# APPLICATION OF LESSONS LEARNED

On August 25, The Queen's Own left Toronto to attend an eight-day brigade camp at Thorold. One of the chief aims of the commander, Colonel G. A. Wolseley, Assistant Quartermaster-General of the British Forces in North America, was to apply the lesson learned at Ridgeway, i.e., the avoidance of drill square manoeuvres on a battlefield. Theoretically, the eight-day camp of instruction was a sound move. Practically, it wasn't liked. One reason was that it kept all ranks away too long from their work. It should be remembered that responsible citizens made up the rank and file. Three of the riflemen who fought at Ridgeway were later, Lieutenant-Governor The Honourable Sir John M. Gibson, Professor W. H. Vandersmissen and Magistrate R. E. Kingsford. The last two

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>The Queen's was easily the finest of Toronto's old hotels. A list of the guests over the years reads like a "Who's Who" of Great Britain, the U.S.A. and Canada. In 1927-8 the old Queen's was demolished to make way for the present Royal York Hotel.



The Evening Telegram

QUEEN'S OWN RIFLES MARCH PAST, DENISON COMMON, TORONTO 8 October 1863



FIRST C.O. Lieutenant-Colonel W. S. Durie



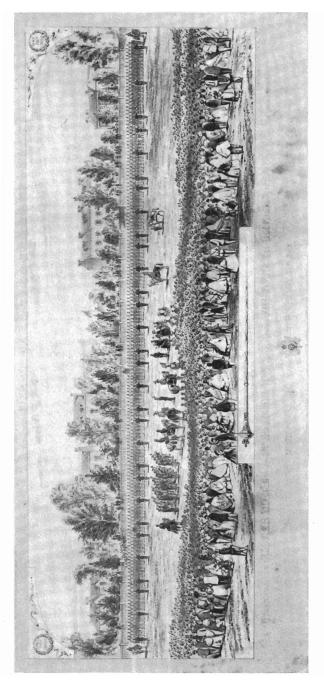
FIRST ADJUTANT Captain H. Goodwin



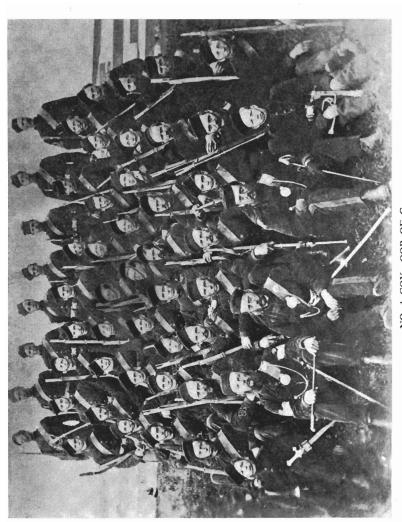
FIRST M.O. Surgeon-Major J. Thorburn



FIRST PADRE H/Capt. G. E. Lloyd



PRESENTATION OF SILVER MACE Model School Grounds, Toronto 25 May 1863



NO. 1 COY., QOR OF C June 1866

mentioned were wounded in this action. True patriotism actuated their services; but, as civilians, they had numerous other obligations. If the pay was important to a man he could make up that lost by not attending camp through extra drills at local HQ. Many preferred the latter.

Throughout 1866 the regiment maintained its strength at the maximum permissible-650. Early in 1867 the single-shot Enfield rifles were withdrawn and on 26 February six hundred Spencer repeating rifles were issued. About that time arrangements were made to form field brigades with a proper staff, a balanced complement of troops and a stiffening of regulars. In effect, it was a better arrangement than that existing today, in which the brigade group bears no relation to a field force but is simply a collection of units that have some geographical propinguity. The Fenian threat was still revived occasionally. Indeed, after an inspection held on 27 March by the Lieutenant-Governor, Major-General Henry W. Stisted, C.B., who replaced Major-General Napier, both drill and target practice were ordered to be held more frequently. On 13 May, a field day was held on Denison Common under Colonel Mountain, R.A. For the first time since 1860 The Queen's Own were unable to fire a feu de joie on 24 May as there was no blank ammunition available for the Spencer rifles.

#### CONFEDERATION

The political preliminaries to Confederation may be read in any history of Canada. That there were potent military reasons, as well as political, is not so freely recorded. Yet the first man to advocate Confederation was Lieutenant-Colonel Robert Morse, R.E. Most certainly the Fenians contributed greatly, if unwittingly, to the cause. Their widespread sporadic attacks brought home the need of a centralized headquarters to deal with such crises. As well, it must be remembered that it was a fairly common belief in the U.S.A. that our far-flung provinces and nebulous territories could be had for the asking; witness the bill reported to the United States Congress by Representative Banks on 2 July, 1866. This Act requested that a proclamation be issued admitting British North America into the U.S.A. In return the U.S.A. would assume whatever debts existed, help financially in general development, and buy out the Hudson's Bay Company. This is more than an amazing piece of effrontery; it is an ingenuous belief in the persuasive effect of the dollar over a love of country and historical tradition.

On the other hand, let it not be believed that Canada was populated exclusively by fiery patriots. A good many were in favour of annexation. A striking example of the attitude of some is shown by the proffered

resignation of Lieutenant-Colonel Gillmor on 20 November, 1867. The explanation was that he could not keep up his position as Commanding Officer because his firm had discharged him for the reason that he refused to give up his connection with The Queen's Own. It is pleasing to record that the Governor-General refused his resignation and that, on 27 December, he was appointed Clerk to the Legislative Assembly.

It can be seen that the Fathers of Confederation had plenty of problems over which to ponder. At any rate, the happy upshot of it all was that on 1 July, 1867, Canada was born by the Union of the Province of Canada (now to be split into Ontario and Quebec), New Brunswick and Nova Scotia. Lord Monck was the first Governor-General; Sir John A. MacDonald the first Prime Minister: and the first Minister of Defence was Sir George E. Cartier. Naturally, this occasion demanded a parade. So Denison Common once again heard the crackling of the feu de joie interspersed with the thunder of guns and the playing of the National Anthem. With The Queen's Own on this occasion were the 13th Hussars, Royal Artillery, H.M. 17th Foot, 4th Battalion Grand Trunk Brigade and the Volunteer Field Battery. After parade, Mr. C. S. Gzowski gave a champagne luncheon for the officers at his own residence and provided food and ale for the other ranks at the Drill Shed. Orders for the day read that "Drill will cease until further instructed",-a timely and opportune statement.

### LOCAL H.O. ACTIVITIES

The year 1867 also saw the publication of Major Dixon's, QOR of C, Active Service Manual for Volunteers. Headquarters thought so well of it that General Order No. 2 of 1 February, 1867, commended it to all Militia officers. The Pioneer Corps was formed about the same time. It had an initial strength of 1 corporal and 10 riflemen. All were skilled tradesmen.

The First Annual Games of the regiment took place on the Toronto Cricket Grounds on 2 September, 1867. The events were open to all regulars and volunteers, and the committee of Captains Otter, Ramsay and Jarvis reported that in every way the affair was a success. On 9 October, the Spencer repeating rifles were called in and the Long Snider Enfield Rifle issued in lieu thereof. One hundred men lined the streets on 5 November, the occasion of the funeral of Bishop Strachan. It is worth noting that during these years any member of the regiment who died whilst in service was given a full military funeral. It can be readily appreciated that the Militia took a great deal of a man's time. As a finale to the year's activities, the regiment provided one of the Guards

of Honour at the opening of the first Provincial Parliament of Ontario on 27 December, 1867.

1868 dawned and the usual programme of events commenced. The Officers' Annual meeting was held; the Officers' Annual Mess Dinner took place at the Rossin House; later burned, rebuilt and, since 1909, known as the Prince George Hotel; and an innovation, in the form of a Reading Room and Library for the men was opened at 4 King Street East. Unfortunately, the Reading Room had to be closed on 13 November. Neighbours complained of the noise; the literary discussions apparently became too vehement. One or two senior officers were "ticked off" during March for neglecting the proper channel of communications. Apparently the "Black Network" was thriving in 1868. On 18 May, the regiment was ordered to ready itself for active service. Nothing came of this, however. The usual feu de joie was fired on 25 May in 1868. June saw the introduction of a new tactical drill termed the "Non-Pivot", introduced first in England by Lord Elcho. Fired with this innovation, the regiment fought a sham battle on Denison Common. John Boyd and Company provided free ale and food for the men at the Drill Shed and later, the officers of The QOR and 10th Royals entertained the officers of the 12th York Regiment at dinner. Another warning regarding readiness for active service came on 17 August. However, this did not prevent the Annual Games being held on 7 September.

The first Federal Militia Act was passed in 1868. The number of Active Militia was increased to 45,000 and the country broken down into nine Military Districts. All units had to re-enrol under the terms of the new act or else be struck from the Militia List. Men were required to sign on for three years and no payment would be made in lieu of clothing. This latter clause was very unpopular even though the sum per man per year was but \$6.00. As the government wouldn't supply the kilt, nor make an allowance to help in the purchase, The Highland Company took umbrage, refused to re-engage, and so, by General Order, 17 February, 1869, was lost to the regiment. Nevertheless, The Queen's Own was one of the first units to enroll. The initial list submitted contained the names of 30 officers and 288 other ranks.

Perhaps the outstanding event of 1869 was the visit of H.R.H. Prince Arthur of Connaught (later the Duke of Connaught) to Toronto, 2-6 October. At Montreal, Prince Arthur, a rifleman, quartered himself with his old regiment, the First Battalion of The Rifle Brigade. At Toronto, The Queen's Own provided the Guard of Honour at the City Hall reception. During his stay, the regiment also provided a guard of 1 officer and 15 other ranks at his residence. On 9 October, another call to be ready at a moment's notice for active service was received. A guard

on the drill shed, alternating with the 10th Royals, was maintained for the rest of the year.

1870 opened rather inauspiciously. The balance sheet, at the Officers' Annual Meeting, showed "No Debts", "No Balance". Well, it could have been worse. On 17 March, the roof of the drill shed fell in. Fortunately, this occurred at midnight so no one was hurt. By 6 April, the debris was cleared and drill was resumed *sans* roof. Quite understandably, it was recorded that the troops found it draughty.

#### THE RED RIVER REBELLION

There had been minor Fenian uprisings throughout these years. These escapades were, of course, the cause of the previous active service warnings. The last Fenian raid occurred at Eccles Hill in 1870. This name, our sister rifle regiment, The Victoria Rifles, carries as a battle honour. The same year saw a military operation carried out which, although no shots were fired or lives lost, proved itself a masterpiece of organization. The occasion was the Red River Rebellion. The Imperial Government, Dominion Government and Hudson's Bay Company's right to lands in the North-West Territories were transferred to the Dominion Government. Thus a vast area was added to the Dominion of Canada. In 1869, our former acquaintance, Lieutenant-Colonel Dennis, was appointed to initiate a survey of the land. The Métis, or half-breed fur traders, alarmed at the possible disappearance of their lands and livelihood, stopped the survey party. Later, the newly appointed governor of the North-West Territory, the Hon. Wm. McDougall, was turned back at the border by armed patrols of rebels. The leader of the Métis was Louis Riel-a clever, ambitious and unscrupulous man. Emboldened by his initial successes, he then seized Fort Garry and set up a "Provisional Government". No immediate steps were taken by the Canadian government to arrest this outlaw. There was some excuse for the Métis as sufficient care had not been taken to explain the situation to them. There was no excuse for Riel. He understood very well. During the winter of 1869-70 loyal citizens were pillaged and imprisoned. The climax came when an outspoken loyalist, Thomas Scott, so enraged Riel that, after a travesty of justice, he ordered Scott executed. Scott was horribly done to death on 4 March, 1870. The news of this butchery so enraged the people of Ontario that the government was forced to take action.

On 16 April, 1870, a military contingent under Colonel Garnet S. Wolseley was authorized to quell the rebellion, arrest the leaders, and restore law and order. The force, numbering 1,200, consisted of two

guns R.A., the 1st Bn The 60th, The King's Royal Rifle Corps, under Lieutenant-Colonel R. J. Fielden, two specially raised battalions of Canadian rifles and about two hundred *voyageurs*. It is of more than passing interest to note that The QOR representatives were brigaded with a battalion of British riflemen whose fame was known to every student of military history; that eighty-six years later the two regiments would be allied; and to remember that The QOR was represented in this initial step of securing the North-West Territories for Canada.

The battalion from Ontario was known as the 1st (Ontario) Battalion of Rifles. It was under command of Lieutenant-Colonel S. P. Jarvis and had an establishment of 375, all ranks. The volunteers enlisted for one year, or longer if required. The ranks were quickly filled. The QOR quota was two officers and twelve riflemen. The two officers were Captain Bruce Harman and Ensign Hugh J. Macdonald. The rates of pay were "Colour-Sergeants \$15.00 per month, Sergeants \$15.00 per month, Corporals and Buglers \$13.00 per month, Riflemen \$12.00 per month. Men must be between 15 and 45 years of age; each man had to have a medical examination."

As a Fenian lobby prevented the force going through the U.S.A. the route to the Red River Settlement had to be via Lakes Huron and Superior; to Prince Arthur's Landing, near the present Port Arthur; across the fifty mile watershed to Lake Shebandowan: then via various waterways through Rainy Lake, Lake-of-the-Woods; Winnipeg River, Lake Winnipeg and finally the Red River. Forty-seven arduous portages had to be made. It rained for forty-five days out of the thirteen weeks required for the trip. Mosquitoes and black flies made life utterly miserable. Yet there was no loss of morale, no crime and little sickness. Every man was well fed and well looked after. Despite the hazards, not a life was lost. With the delightful frankness that marked the strong-minded individualists of those days, Wolseley remarked that he considered the success and economy of the operation arose "chiefly from the fact that it was planned and organized far away from all War Office meddling".

Wolseley reached Fort Garry at the end of August, 1870; Riel and his associates fled over the border. Law and order were rapidly restored. Later, in 1870, the Canadian parliament passed an Act creating the Province of Manitoba. Both half-breeds and loyalists were to have exactly the same rights of self-government as had the other provinces.

# REGIMENTAL ROUTINE

As the last of the British troops was withdrawn from Toronto in 1870, this was the first year on which the feu de joie was fired on 24 May

without regulars being present. A guard was provided for the Governor-General, Sir John Young, on his visit to Toronto. At the annual inspection of arms and appointments held on 31 December it was found that there was a shortage of twenty-five rifles. It is not recorded, but it is probably correct to say that a goodly number of deer hunters serving in the regiment had some pointed questions to answer. At any rate, the rifles were recovered.

Since the disbandment of the Highland Company there had been but nine companies in the regiment. On 22 May, a new No. 10 was raised under Captain W. H. Ellis. As the men were from the university it was known as the Second University Company. Drill was now held in Grand's Riding School on York St. The area was small so the companies had to drill on different nights. No order was received from HQ that year regarding 24 May so, for the first time, there was no military celebration of the Queen's Birthday. A Guard of Honour furnished conjointly with the 10th Royals was provided for the prorogation of the First Ontario Legislative Assembly. A similar Guard was on hand for the opening of the Second Ontario Legislative Assembly on 8 December, 1871.

Brigade Camp at Niagara in 1871 was from 6-21 June. The brigade strength was 5,000 to which The QOR contributed 420. The Field Days proved long and boring. In all probability the trouble was that the troops were not informed as to what, if anything, was going on. This lack of information getting down has spoiled many a field day since. It is recorded that during the camp the regiment marched to the top of Queenston Heights, a distance of seven miles, including a steep hill at the finish, in two hours and five minutes; and returned, in a heavy rain, in one hour and fifty minutes, without losing a man.

1872 saw the usual Guards of Honour supplied for the new Governor-General, Lord Dufferin. The Officers' Mess, for the first time, drew up a list of honorary members. The name of Sir John A. Macdonald, KCB, heads the list. His son, Hugh John Macdonald, was commissioned in 1870, having previously served as rifleman, corporal and sergeant. Later, he moved to Manitoba and eventually became Premier of that province.

At a meeting held on 3 April, Major Jarvis moved that the companies be designated by letters (A to K) instead of numbers. The motion was adopted. On 10 May, permission was received to use the City Hall, alternately with the 10th Royals, for drill purposes. At that time the City Hall was on Front Street and directly behind the St. Lawrence Hall on King St. The annual camp at Niagara in 1872 saw 6,200 men present. Up to that date, this was the largest camp ever held

in the Dominion. It is a matter of pride that, both in 1871 and 1872, The Queen's Own Rifles carried off the award for all-round efficiency. To wind up the year the NCO's gave a Ball, which, it is said, lacked being a complete success because of the local scarcity of women. Our pioneering forefathers had much to endure.

1873 proved rather a quiet year. The normal drills, field days and Guards of Honour filled in the time. St. Patrick's Hall, King and East Market St., was rented to help to provide more drill area. An interesting commentary on the old Mess taboo of religion, politics and ladies being the subjects of discussion arose at the Annual Officers' Mess held on 18 March, 1874, at The Queen's Hotel. Two officers apparently became very belligerent after a heated political argument. After dinner, their resignations were requested immediately. Rules of conduct, written or unwritten, were interpreted literally. There was no camp this year as the government refused to meet certain expenses which had been met heretofore. All inspections took place at the Old Fort. The regiment paraded over strength though it is recorded that, because of the lack of a proper Drill Shed, the battalion drill was not quite up to previous years.

One rather interesting reorganization took place in this year. G Company had become disorganized in 1874. For some reason, F Company became G Company. Obviously a new F Company was required. Lt. R. B. Hamilton undertook to recruit a company from the Toronto Lacrosse Club. This he did and so the establishment was completed. It is a tribute to the men of that period that it seemed always to be possible to recruit a company of forty or fifty men who possessed something in common—the lamp of learning; a love of sport; or an interest in things mercantile. Yet, still the leader was all important. Without him, they didn't join: and too often, if he lost interest, so did the whole of the Company.

The year 1875 afforded a choice of going to camp at Niagara or Holland Landing. The former was the unanimous choice. The QOR provided 22 Officers and 437 Other Ranks for camp but the camp itself attracted far fewer men than previously—only 2,700 all told. There were two chief reasons. It had been laid down in 1873 that sixteen days' training at Local Headquarters was equivalent to eight days at camp. Many men preferred the former. The other reason was that too many men spent the greater part of their camp time on fatigues. They never got a chance to learn the art of soldiering.

On 17 May, Lieutenant-Colonel W. D. Otter had succeeded Lieutenant-Colonel Gillmor. Gillmor had done a magnificent job and the

next eight years under Otter saw his predecessor's reputation nobly upheld.

#### PILGRIMAGE RIOTS

The so-called "Pilgrimage Riots" took place in Toronto during 1875. The Roman Catholics made pilgrimages on three consecutive Sundays visiting four different churches on each occasion. This seems reasonable enough, as the Orangemen had their "walk" on 12 July. However, the Orangemen claimed that the Roman Catholics interfered with the Orange parades and so, in retaliation, they were going to break up the pilgrimages. The first pilgrimage took place on 19 September and was without incident. The second, held on 26 September, was marked by rioting. Almost all the police in Toronto suffered injuries in quelling this disturbance. Major F. C. Draper, Chief of Police, and a one-time serving officer with The Queen's Own, was fearful as to the ability of the police to cope with possible rioting on the final pilgrimage, 3 October. As a result, The Queen's Own, The 10th Royals and the Governor-General's Body Guard were called out. The QOR reported 400 strong at the Old Fort at 8.00 a.m. on Sunday, 3 October. The morning was spent in practising charging crowds and breaking up fights. After lunch the troops marched to where the procession was forming and marched parallel to it during its progression. Sporadic rioting took place practically throughout. The police, however, bore the brunt and although many of them were severely injured did not once call on the Militia. The pilgrimage was made as intended. At 5.00 p.m. the regiment, scatheless, was dismissed.

1876 followed the usual pattern in many respects. The NCO's promoted a moonlight excursion on the steamer *Empress of India*. This was voted a great success. It is presumed that the feminine ratio was rising in Toronto. B Company had sagged considerably, as their popular commander, Captain L. Buchan, had been made adjutant. However, Sgt. J. Danforth brought along a complete new company from "The Sons of England" society to which he belonged. It was the old story all over again. One more interesting event occurred that is worthy of note. A Church Parade was held on 29 October, 1876, to St. George's Church. The first recorded Church Parade took place on 10 March, 1866. Considering the spirit of the times it is strange that no Church Parades had been held in the intervening ten years. The number of men whom the government would pay varied from year to year. In 1876 it was 25 officers and 300 Other Ranks. Thus a good many volunteers received no pay at all.

#### BELLEVILLE RIOTS

The Belleville Riots of 1877 provided another call to duty. In point of fact, there isn't anything more distasteful to a Militia unit than to be called out in Aid of the Civil Power. Initially, it is known that a large proportion of the men will be acting because of discipline alone and that their secret sympathies are elsewhere. The point is well illustrated in the Belleville Riots where difficulties were experienced in calling out any local battalions. For the commander, the whole thing is a nightmare. The law governing such matters places the full onus on the officers; the magistrates advise but can make no final decision. Happy is the unit that has never been called on to assist the Civil Power.

The Grand Trunk Railway had apparently laid off a fairly large number of men. These men were doing damage to railway property and, in general, preventing the railroad from functioning properly. As the local Mayor and magistrate had requested troops, it would seem correct that the men should come from Kingston in whose military district Belleville lay. Kingston, however, shifted the responsibility to Toronto and so, at 6.30 p.m., on New Year's Day, 1877, The Queen's Own were called on to provide a detachment. The officers and NCO's worked all night and at 7.30 a.m., on 2 January, the following paraded at the Old Fort: 1 Lieutenant-Colonel: 1 Major: I Adjutant: 1 Surgeon 5 Captains: 5 Lieutenants: 19 Sergeants: 2 Buglers: 132 Rank and File. Amongst the riflemen was one Henry Mill Pellatt whose name, in the years to come, became practically synonymous with "Queen's Own". The men did not have proper winter clothing and apparently there was none available for immediate issue. The detachment, accompanied by the D.A.G., Lieutenant-Colonel Durie, paraded to Union Station and boarded two special trains. Each train had a pilot engine. Guards were placed in the cabs of all four engines to protect the engineers and firemen. The weather was very cold, with deep snow.

At 10.30 p.m., the trains entered Belleville and were immediately surrounded with a protective cordon of troops. A mob of 600 to 800 started hurling chunks of ice, bricks and bolts at the force. In this situation one can do nothing except stand fast. As noted previously, Aiding the Civil Power is not an enviable commitment. Major A. A. Miller and Rfn. G. Cooper were felled and many men hurt, in varying degree. Soon, one of the trains proceeded to Montreal with a protective party of one company under Captain Buchan. The rioters attacked but the troops beat them off. Later, a man was arrested while he was thrusting a bolt into the mechanism of an engine. The mob attempted his rescue and, during the scuffle, one of their number received a minor sword thrust.

About 12 o'clock, the engines were taken to the round-house. Again the mob attacked. This time one rioter was seriously wounded in the groin. However, thanks to prompt surgical aid by Surgeon Thorburn the man eventually recovered.

Soon after this incident the rioters dispersed and it was possible to get the troops fed. Picquets were maintained during the afternoon and through the night. At 4.00 a.m., 3 January, the Company and the men came to terms. The detachment entrained at 7.00 p.m., 3 January, and arrived home at 2.00 a.m. on 4 January.

The newspapers were bitterly critical of this whole affair. The lack of proper clothing was the cause of many cases of frost-bite. On his own authority Lieutenant-Colonel Durie had Major Arthur purchase and bring to Belleville a woollen muffler for each man. In his official report the D.A.G. duly hoped that Ottawa would approve the purchase and allow the men to keep the mufflers.

After the affair had blown over the G.T.R. officials took a portion of one of the torn-up rails and struck medals from it for the regiment. The obverse bears the title "QOR" and the reverse, "Belleville, 1877". One of these souvenir medals is in the collection of Colonel Reg. Pellatt. It is not known whether any others have survived the years. Quite in keeping with the other legal oddities of this episode, Belleville refused to pay the costs involved in calling out the troops; whereupon the town was promptly sued by the Commanding Officer.

Regimental Orders of 11 July, 1877, contain the following: "The Officer Commanding regrets to inform those who were present at the Belleville Riots on 2 January last, that after repeated fruitless attempts to secure the pay for the service, he has been compelled to enter an action against the municipality, which, however, will not be decided until October next. In the meantime the Militia Department, in recognition of their satisfaction at the manner in which the arduous duty was performed, have authorized the distribution of a woollen muffler to each officer and man as a souvenir of the service." On 2 October, the Courts ruled in favour of the C.O.; at long last the men were paid.

So the net result for each QOR rifleman was three dollars in pay, a woollen muffler, and a souvenir medal. The C.O. received from Military Headquarters and from the Grand Trunk Railway officials letters of praise for the ready response obtained during the holiday season and for the discipline that expressed itself in the restraint shown under great provocation. As well, the Grand Trunk Railway presented the regiment with a silver cup.

#### CHAPTER IV

# THE VICTORIAN HEYDAY, 1877-84

# FIRST FOREIGN SERVICE OFFER

THE YEARS 1877-84 WERE YEARS OF GREAT PROGRESS IN THE REGIMENT. This progress was not only on the military side. Year by year, the activities of the regiment were integrated with the public life of a great and growing city. It became part of Toronto; not merely because the regiment provided the military touch on state occasions, but because its members were a cross-section of the best of the city's population; because it had demonstrated its capacity to enter into many and varied civic affairs; and because its essential function touched all men. Perhaps a more or less seriatim account of the varied activities of these years will, in part, illustrate the point. That the primary allegiance of The Queen's Own-and indeed any other regiment-was to Canada is noted in that on 13 January, 1882, the official designation was changed from "2nd Bn Oueen's Own Rifles of Toronto" to "2nd Bn Oueen's Own Rifles of Canada". The years 1877-78 marked a crisis in the relations of Great Britain and Russia. Russia had declared war on Turkey. Although the Turks were in bad repute because of the atrocities committed by their troops against the Bulgarians, yet the British did not wish to see Russia astride the Dardanelles. So Benjamin Disraeli, Earl of Beaconsfield and Prime Minister of Great Britain, sent a fleet to the Mediterranean and threatened war if the Russians would not refer the dispute to an European Conference. The officers of The Queen's Own, through the Militia Department, promptly placed the services of the regiment at the disposal of the Mother Country. Fortunately, Russia acceded to the British demands and the affair was settled without fighting.

#### PROGRESS AND INNOVATIONS

On 4 April, 1877, the new Drill Shed on West Market Street was ready. This is the famous building referred to always by the men of the

period as "the shed behind the St. Lawrence Market". It will be remembered that the old St. Lawrence Market, facing on Front Street, was built just south of the St. Lawrence Hall which faced on King Street. West Market Street then existed as the western boundary of the hall and market. The old City Hall faced north on Front Street across from the market. Apparently, there were a number of taverns in the vicinity; thus the practice arose of the regimental buglers sounding the "Fall In" outside these various hostelries. This was undoubtedly a service to a select minority. The Drill Shed cost \$16,000.00. The money was contributed partly by the government and partly by the city. A certain number of drills had to be put in to qualify for pay. In 1877, the government, displaying even more than its usual parsimony, devised a scheme of drawing lots for pay. The Queen's Own lost in the draw and so it seemed as if there would be no drill pay for the men. A regimental diary records that prolonged discussion took place before Headquarters paid the men their hard-earned money. Drill for 1877 was done with the Short Snider Rifle, as this had replaced the Long Snider in February of that year. Drill competitions were popular; a cup was awarded to the winning company. One startling innovation was tried on 25 April, 1879 —drilling by limelight in the Normal School Grounds. Apparently the experiment wasn't successful as no further mention of it is made. During 1880, a new system of "dressing", designed to cut short the fall-in time, was introduced. It proved successful and was adopted permanently. The flank positions held by "A" and "H" Companies were highly prized. This dates back to the old sedentary Militia of 1800 on. The two best companies were always given the place of honour-the often exposed right and left flanks. Often, on a call out, only the flank companies were asked for. Thus, when the Commanding Officer put other companies on the flanks because they had shown greater proficiency than "A" and "H" there was much muttering. Indeed, a few members of "A" and "H" Companies left the regiment over the matter. However, their fellows did the sensible thing and settled down to earn back their valued flank positions.

A most baffling entry is recorded on 9 October, 1878. It states that \$8.40, the balance of the companies' contribution to the Hospital Aquarium Fund, was collected and forwarded. Why a hospital wants an aquarium is one question; and why the regiment should interest itself in it is another.

During 1881 march-outs were made in company and half company formation with all practicable drill movements done on the march. 6 September. 1882, saw, or heard, the practice of regimental singing on formal city marches introduced. There is no record as to what songs

were sung; nor is there a record of a regimental choir-master being appointed. Captain R. B. Hamilton brought forward, in 1883, a scheme whereby the regiment would purchase grounds and build its own Armouries. As the regimental strength was then over 600 the scheme had much to recommend it. The officers, however, were timorous regarding the financial commitment and so the matter was dropped.

Field Days were held every year. On 22 November, 1877, it is recorded that the field day was held in High Park. A new method had been devised of attacking the enemy; but, unfortunately, no details are given; security measures, doubtless. On Thanksgiving Day, 1878, the field day was held in the open country east of the Woodbine Race Track. The enemy was the Toronto Engineers. These troops, fighting gallantly, were slowly driven back to the grounds of the Scarborough Heights Hotel where, by the uncanny divination of the cooks, a meal was ready for friend and foe alike. Extended order is first mentioned as a drill in 1878; in 1881, "Shelter Trench Exercises" were introduced. Signalling classes for other ranks and military sketching classes for officers were inaugurated by Lieutenant Villiers Sankey. These classes were a great success and the former led to the formation in the regiment of a Signals Corps. The signallers proved extremely useful on field days. Later in the year, the ingenious Lt. Sankey, together with a mechanic, Sgt. Millington, devised and built two heliographs. The Signals Corps did admirable work with these instruments.

Another example of initiative is shown in the formation, early in 1881, by Surgeon Lesslie of an Ambulance Corps. This is believed to be the first properly trained and equipped Militia Ambulance Corps in Canada. Stretcher-bearer corps were not officially introduced until 1899. Surgeon Lesslie also provided a pamphlet on First Aid for his Corps. The men were trained in stretcher drill and first aid and did invaluable work on many occasions. For some reason an artillery class was started as well. Perhaps the regimental soothsayer saw a 6 pdr. anti-tank gun in the distant future. However, the interest in this soon died because one gun only was available; men had to wait too long for their turn. Clearly, in the matter of training, it is apparent that the regiment kept well abreast —in fact, somewhat ahead—of the times.

Every year an annual inspection was held. The inspection included ceremonial and, of course, the inevitable drill. Occasionally, the visit to the city of some civic or military dignitary gave rise to further inspections. Such an occasion was the visit of Colonel Sir Henry Wilmot of The Derbyshire Volunteer Corps, England, in October, 1877. The inspections were held outdoors, weather permitting, and attracted thous-

ands of spectators. Queen's Park was usually selected as offering the most in space and accessibility; sometimes, however, the Garrison Common or the Lacrosse Grounds was the choice. A typical inspection was that held 3 November, 1880 by Major-General R. G. A. Luard, the newly appointed Commander of Militia. The inspection was thorough; the "G" "A" and "Q" sides of the regiment were gone into in detail. Over 500 men paraded into Queen's Park where the inspection, march past, battalion drill and firing exercises were gone through. Extended order had to be omitted, so great was the press of spectators. It must have indeed been heartening to the regiment to receive such wholehearted public support; heartening too, to hear the Major-General say that the regiment compared favourably with the Inns of Court Rifles in England—a crack rifle regiment of the day. In 1881 the Signal and Ambulance Corps paraded publicly for the first time and demonstrated their newly acquired skills.

#### MONTREAL TRIPS

A week-end camp was held at Niagara Camp over the holiday week-end in May, 1880. This was a purely regimental affair, with 374 men contributing \$1.50 each towards the cost. The brigade camps had died a natural death because of lack of governmental financial support. The men preferred visiting another city and it was only if such a trip couldn't be arranged that a regimental camp received much support. A good example of an out-of-town trip was the Montreal Review of 1878. On 23 May, at 7.30 p.m., the regiment entrained, 434 strong, under Lieutenant-Colonel Otter.

The next day on parade The Queen's Own was accorded the honour of being on the left of the line. The other units present were The Montreal Cavalry, B Battery RCA, The Ottawa Field Battery, an Engineer Company from Montreal, The Prince of Wales Regiment, The Victoria Rifles, The Fifth and Sixth Fusiliers, the 65th of Montreal, the Governor-General's Foot Guards, The Royal Rifles (8th Bn) from Quebec, and the Barlow Greys of Vermont, Maine. His Excellency the Governor-General, Lord Dufferin, took the salute. A feu de joie was fired and then the whole parade marched by in column and quarter column. A newspaper clipping stated that The Queen's Own were unanimously conceded to be the best disciplined and smartest marching Corps on parade. Anyone who thinks this is idle chatter is referred to The Canada Gazette of 1 June, 1878, in which the regiment is accorded signal praise. A field day was held immediately after, during which Rfn. A. Farmer, "H" Coy,

had the misfortune to be seriously injured in one eye by an accidentally discharged rifle.

After the field exercises were over the regiment marched back to the Crystal Palace where, through the kindness of The Victoria Rifles, they were able to clean up, enjoy a good meal and have a tour of the city. All officers were entertained at the Windsor Hotel by the Montreal Brigade. At 10.00 p.m., the regiment fell in to march to the train. Not a man was absent; not a man misconducted himself; although the adjutant did remark that the marching was not on a par with the earlier display which, after the lavish hospitality of The Victoria Rifles, was still high praise. Toronto was reached at 3.30 p.m. on 25 May. As the government, in an unprecedented burst of generosity, had paid for the transportation, given a capitation grant of two dollars a man, and allowed two days' drill pay, this trip proved very easy on the regimental exchequer. On 14 September of that year, three sergeants were sent to Montreal to present The Victoria Rifles with an address and a solid silver cup. The Montreal Cavalry, who had also shown hospitality towards The Queen's Own, were presented with an address and a bronze statuette.

The following year the regiment again took part in the Montreal Review on 24 May. The same units participated, with the addition of The Quebec and Shefford Field Batteries and The Gentlemen Cadets of The Royal Military College. This was the first public appearance of The Gentlemen Cadets. The 13th Regiment of Brooklin, N.Y., were the visiting Americans. The Governor-General, the Marquis of Lorne, accompanied by his wife, H.R.H. The Princess Louise, took the salute. The regiment paraded 531 strong and once more carried off the honours. Again, The Victoria Rifles wanted to bear the costs of entertaining The Queen's Own but this time their generous offer was refused on the ground that it would be an abuse of hospitality.

On 9 September, 1879, The Victoria Rifles came to take part in a Toronto Review, with The Queen's Own. Other units participating were Field Batteries, Toronto and Hamilton, Toronto Garrison Artillery, 2nd District Engineer Company, The Governor-General's Body Guard, cavalry from Markham, Oakridge, Port Hope and Peterborough, and the 7th, 10th, 13th, 20th, 31st, 38th, and 46th Battalions. Here was an excellent opportunity to repay the kindness of The Victoria Rifles—an opportunity that was exploited to the limit. Part of the fun consisted of a rugby match between the two regiments played at the Lacrosse Grounds. No one seemed to know—or care—who won. On 16 January, 1880, The Victoria Rifles sent a detachment to Toronto and, at a special parade, The Queen's Own was honoured in receiving a silver cup from its sister regiment.

# REGIMENTAL LIFE AT A PEAK

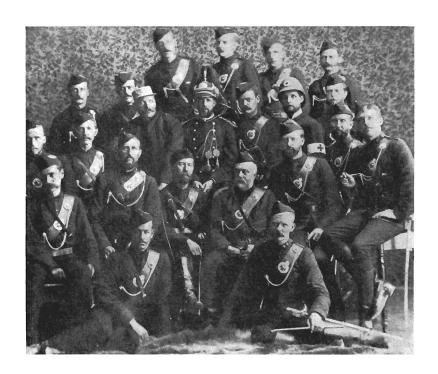
Toronto held its Semi-Centennial Celebration on 1 July, 1884. All the Toronto Garrison, together with visiting units from Hamilton and Ottawa, put on a military display in Queen's Park. Brantford was the scene of the regimental visit in 1881. As a finale, a concert was given by the band in the skating rink during which The Dufferin Rifles (38th Battalion) and the citizens of Brantford presented the regiment with a silver cup. The cost of this trip was \$2.25 a man, borne by the officers. A Dramatic and Gymnastic Entertainment was given by The Queen's Own for the citizens of Brantford on 30 March, 1883. After the performance, Lieutenant-Colonel Otter presented The Dufferin Rifles with an address and a silver cup in appreciation of the hospitality received in 1881. In 1882 the regiment, at its own expense, visited Kingston and took part in a review on Barriefield Commons. The signallers were used to great advantage in the sham battle that followed. In conjunction with The Royal Grenadiers (10th Battalion) a visit was made to London for the Queen's Birthday, 1883. Most appropriately, the review was held at Carling's Farm. A massed band concert brought the day to a close. Brantford was visited again in 1884. This time, after the military formalities, the regimental lacrosse team played Brantford. We lost. It is a tribute to the discipline of the regiment that, in those rather boisterous times, these trips were unmarred by any unpleasantness. The tone of the men was high.

During 1877 "I" and "G" Companies became disorganized. In March, a new "I" Company was formed composed entirely of medical students; in September a new "G" Company paraded composed entirely of law students. Those were the happy recruiting days! Every year, a Guard of Honour was supplied at the opening and at the closing of the Legislative Assembly. For the first time, on 13 January, 1881, the Guard Commander was invited to the State Dinner. Guards of Honour were also supplied for visiting dignitaries. For people such as the Governor-General a picquet was also provided to guard his residence at night. Church parades having been started in 1876 proved quite popular. During one year three were held. The 1877 parade was notable in that the entire regiment paraded in completely new full dress. The churches visited during these years were St. George's, Elm St. Methodist, All Souls', St. Andrews, St. John's, the Church of the Redeemer and St. Peter's.

The annual games day was held regularly either at the Jarvis St. Lacrosse Grounds or at the Rosedale Grounds. When the regiment was at Niagara the games were held during camp. All prizes were in cash. Amateur standing had apparently the same meaning then as now. One



THE BATTLE OF CUT KNIFE CREEK 2 May 1885



#### QUEEN'S OWN OFFICERS ON RETURN FROM NORTH-WEST REBELLION, 1885

5th row, left to right: Lt. A. B. Lee, Lt. R. S. Cassels, Lt. E. F. Gunther, Lt. J. George 4th row, left to right: Lt. G. H. Baird, Lt. H. W. Mickle, Capt. Gat. Howard, Surgeon-Maj. J. W. Lesslie, Capt. T. Brown, Asst. Surgeon W. Nattress, H/Lt. G. E. Lloyd (Padre) 3rd row, left to right: Capt. P. Hughes, Capt. W. C. Macdonald, Paymaster J. R. Heakes, Capt. J. G. McGee

2nd row, left to right: Capt. H. E. Kersteman, Maj. J. M. Delamere, Maj. D. A. Allan, Lt.-Col. A. A. Miller

Front row, left to right: Lt. H. Brock, Capt. W. G. Mutton

year a protest was entered because the winning "K" Company Tug-of-War team wore spiked shoes. So the C.O. ordered another pull without the spikes. It made no difference. Apparently there was no downing "K" Company. The regiment also fielded a lacrosse team and a soccer team. The latter, under Lt. Jennings, played two games at Kingston on 9 November, 1878, against the then Queen's College and later against The Victoria Rifles who had journeyed from Montreal. In 1887 there is recorded a soccer game against The Montreal Garrison Artillery played on the grounds of the University of Toronto. Dances in the winter and moonlight excursions in the summer were held frequently. Strange to say, there is no record of a picnic; yet, in that day, picnics were popular.

A rather unusual event took place on 5 February, 1877, when the stock company of the Grand Opera House,¹ reinforced by some actors from the regiment, put on the comedy "Our Wife". As well as the actors, the regiment contributed a marching detachment, a sword fighting squad and the band. Surely this affair must have been the origin of the playful reference to one's wife as "The War Department". Annually, early in January, the officers held a meeting. Reports were made, committees formed, financial statements submitted, and suggestions that would contribute to the good of the regiment entertained. A formal Mess Dinner was held once a year. This was usually at a hotel as the officers had no Mess. The Drill Shed was exactly what its name implied, and no more.

The sergeants had shown more initiative in that, on 15 February 1881, they rented rooms for a Mess in the Ontario Chambers at the corner of Church and Front Streets. Colour-Sgt. Walter J. Barr was a leading figure in this move. From that date on, the sergeants have held an annual Mess Dinner. New Standing Orders for the Sergeants' Mess were published on 21 March, 1883. The Commanding Officer approved of a Mess Kit for the sergeants on 1 Mar, 1889. Thus a sergeant now possessed Full Dress (cloth tunic and cloth trousers): Serge Uniform (Serge Tunic and Serge Trousers) and Mess Dress. Everyone is familiar with the assertion that the sergeants are the backbone of the Army. It was certainly so with The Queen's Own. From the beginning they were men of ability, integrity and of proven powers of leadership. This was the first year of command for Lieutenant-Colonel A. A. Miller who took the regiment over from Lieutenant-Colonel Otter on 21 December, 1883. Lieutenant-Colonel Otter had joined the newly organized Permanent Force to command the Infantry School Corps (now The Royal Canadian Regiment). He was an organizer and administrator of a high order and under him The Queen's Own had made great progress.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup>The Grand Opera House was on Adelaide St. near Yonge St.

It was the custom in those days for each company to hold an annual dinner. The menus were elaborate. Quotations were in great favour; and many an hour was spent rambling through the poets to get just the right touch. To show what is meant, here are the menu and toasts for a dinner held by "F" Company at the Hotel Hub on 29 February, 1884. The Hotel Arlington and the Bodega were also favourite rendezvous. The cost per plate including wines varied from one dollar to a dollar fifty! It is enough to make a present-day company commander break into hoarse cries of frustration.

"On the table spread the cloth, Let the knives be sharp and clean; Pickles get, and salad both, Let them each be fresh and green, With small beer, good ale and wine, O, ye gods, how I shall dine."—Swift

## **SOUP**

Green Turtle Soup, Roman Punch.

#### **FISH**

Yellow Pike, à la Oscar Wilde. Cousin's Sherry.

#### **ENTREES**

Fricassee of Turkey Wings, à la Royal.

Oyster Pattie, Down Baltimore.

Peach Fritters.

Sweet Breads aux Champignons.

#### **BOILED**

Bulfalo Beef's Tongue, Tomato Sauce. Bully Moore's Sugar Cured Ham, Champagne Sauce. Cockbourn's Old Port.

#### ROAST

Sirloin Roast, Yorkshire Pudding. Leg of Lamb and Green Peas. Young Turkey, Currant Jelly

#### GAME

Partridge Pie, à la Hunter. Salmis of Wild Duck, Port Wine Sauce.

#### VEGETABLES

Boiled and Mashed Potatoes. Oyster Plant. Stewed Tomatoes. Fried Parsnips.

Claret.

#### **PASTRY**

English Plum Pudding, Brandy Sauce.
Lemon Meringue Pie. Strawberry Pie.
Peach Tartlets.

#### DESSERT

Fruit Cake. Sponge Cake. Assorted Cake. Cuba Oranges. Layer Raisins. Mixed Nuts. Champagne Jelly. Wine Jelly. Celery and Cheese.

#### TEA, ALE and FRENCH COFFEE

#### THE TOASTS

#### THE QUEEN

"Here's health to the Queen and a lasting peace; To factions an end, to wealth increase."—Old Song.

#### THE GOVERNOR-GENERAL

"Genteel in personage, conduct and equipage, Noble by Heritage."—Carey.

#### THE STAFF

"The truly brave are soft of hearts and eyes,
And feel for what their duty bids them do."—Byron.

#### **OUR OFFICERS**

"A braver band of dauntless spirits, Did never float upon the swelling tide."

#### **OUR GUESTS**

"A fellow feeling makes one wondrous kind."

#### THE LADIES

"We drink their health, and confusion to all bachelors."

Dufferin.

"Hem, boys, come. Let's to dinner;
O, the days that we have seen."—Shakespeare.

#### CHAPTER V

# THE NORTH-WEST REBELLION, 1885

#### THE CAUSES OF THE TROUBLE

The year began uneventfully; a Guard of Honour and a fancy dress ball in January; a dramatic entertainment "For Queen and Country" staged by the sergeants at the Grand Opera House; and interlaced through it all the drills. Some nineteen years of peace had been enjoyed prior to 1885. It had now become fashionable amongst the pseudointellectuals to scoff at the Militia as uniform-loving extroverts who thought it fun to play at soldiers. Even the military schools of the regular army were criticized as a wanton waste of money. One could describe the situation as a mild prelude to the public attitude between World War I and World War II. Then, out of the blue, came the following from brigade:

Toronto, 27 March, 1885.

"In accordance with orders received from Headquarters the 2nd Regiment Queen's Own Rifles and the 10th Royal Grenadiers will parade at the drill shed to-morrow morning at 9.00 a.m."

What was behind this obvious call to active service? Rumours had reached Toronto of discontent out West; but a second rebellion was hardly envisaged. New settlers were pouring into the Saskatchewan Valley. They could now go by rail to Medicine Hat and then float down the Saskatchewan River to their various destinations. As a result, the Métis and Indians felt themselves being pushed out. Then, too, there was much uncertainty regarding land titles; the buffalo were disappearing; and the supplanting of the French delimitation system of narrow river frontages combined with great depth by the surveyed government sections was the cause of much dissatisfaction. The complaints made to Ottawa had received but scant consideration. So, during 1884, the Métis

sent a deputation to Montana to bring back Riel. Riel, nothing loath, soon arrived. The government took no action. By March, 1885, Riel had organized the malcontents—he was a stirring orator—and gathered thereby quite a strong fighting force. Yet, in fairness to the Métis and Indians, it should be remembered that, out of some 25,000, no more than 2,000 actively joined the movement. The most powerful Indian tribe, the Blackfoot, remained loyal throughout.

The first serious incident took place at Duck Lake on 26 March. After some looting and taking of prisoners, Riel attacked a small local force of North-West Mounted Police and Prince Albert Volunteers. Nine volunteers and three policemen were killed; twenty-five in all were wounded. Emboldened by this, Chief Big Bear, a Cree, massacred several of the inhabitants of Frog Lake. Chief Poundmaker, in the Battleford district, started plundering in a small way but grew bold enough as time went on to add arson and murder to his crimes. Ottawa was now aroused to action.

#### MOBILIZATION

The Queen's Own paraded as ordered at 9.00 a.m., 28 March. As usual, this necessitated officers and NCO's being up most of the night. The turn-out was large and scores of men who had served at one time or another beseiged the drill shed to enlist. While on parade a second order was received limiting all rifle and infantry battalions to 250 men. Immediately, the competition to obtain a place became very keen; by nightfall, applying the usual standards, the 250 men had been selected. The officer and senior NCO establishment emerged as follows. The service battalion dropped the letters and numbered the companies.

## Regimental HQ

Lieutenant-Colonel A. A. Miller

Major D. H. Allan

Adjutant: Captain J. M. Delamere

Surgeon J. W. Lesslie

Paymaster J. R. Heakes

Quartermaster E. W. H. Blake

Sergeant-Major P. Cunningham

Master Cook R. M. Williams

## Ambulance Corps A. Lee

No. 1 Company

Captain T. Brown Lieutenant P. D. Hughes 2/Lieutenant H. W. Mickle Colour-Sgt. G. E. Cooper

No. 3 Company

Captain W. C. Macdonald Lieutenant H. Brock 2/Lieutenant J. George Colour-Sgt. S. C. Mickle No. 2 Company

Captain J. G. McGee Lieutenant R. S. Cassels 2/Lieutenant A. B. Lee Colour-Sgt. J. McLaren

No. 4 Company

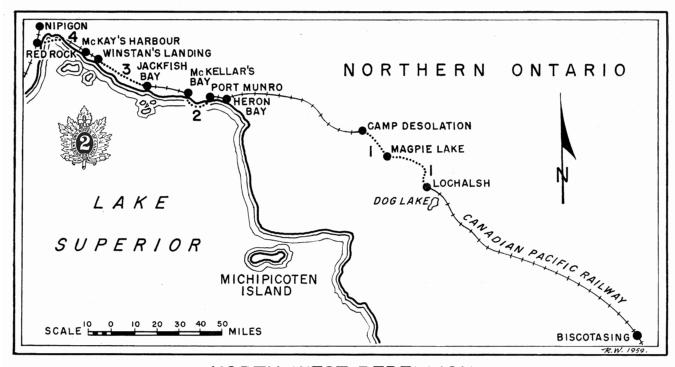
Captain H. E. Kersteman Lieutenant E. F. Gunther 2/Lieutenant G. H. Baird Colour-Sgt. P. W. Hewgill

Captain W. G. Mutton and Lieutenant A. Y. Scott also went with the regiment; both had been nominated for staff jobs on arrival.

No proper army winter clothing was available for issue; so the City Council stepped in and donated boots, underclothing, toques, gloves and mufflers for all other rank volunteers. This was well, because the winter of 1885 was exceptionally long and severe. By toiling all day Saturday and Sunday the troops were outfitted and stores made ready for shipment.

#### JOURNEY TO THE WEST

At noon on Monday, 30 March, after a farewell, both thunderous or tearful according to the personal involvement of the citizens, the Canadian Pacific train pulled slowly out. Aboard were Lieutenant-Colonel Otter and his staff; C. Company, Infantry School Corps, and The Queen's Own Rifles. The 10th Royal Grenadiers followed on a second train. When well under way, twenty-three QOR stowaways showed up. As, in some manner, they had equipped themselves properly they were permitted to stay. Amongst letters received and read on the train was one wishing "God Speed" from Colonel C. S. Gzowski ADC, a prominent Toronto citizen, and always a very good friend of the regiment. Carleton Junction was reached at 11.00 p.m. Here, greetings were extended by Mrs. Edward Blake and Mr. William Mulock, M.P. The former presented the regiment with a flag. Mr. William Mulock in time became Postmaster-General and introduced penny postage into Canada. Later, he became Sir William Mulock, KCMG, Chief Justice of Ontario; a very enviable record for Sergeant Mulock, QOR of C. Early in the afternoon of 31 March, Mattawa was reached, a good dinner



NORTH-WEST REBELLION

1885
THE FOUR GAPS ( DOTTED LINES )

served, and an hour spent in stretching the legs of the men. It might be as well to mention here that the Canadian Pacific Railway officials were responsible for all transportation and feeding arrangements. This was as well, for certainly the Militia Department of the day had no proper staff to undertake such a commitment. At 2.00 a.m., 1 April, Biscotasing, the last station on the regular railway, was passed; a slow all-day run from there brought the train to Lochalsh, at the end of steel, four miles beyond Dog Lake. The CPR was not completed; four major gaps remained.

The CPR had fifty-five sleighs waiting to bridge Gap No. 1. This gap was about forty-five miles in length.1 The teamsters, sleighs and horses were taken from the railway construction work on which they were engaged. The cavalcade started at 11.00 p.m., 1 April. Companies, so orders said, were to maintain a distance of five sleighs; sleighs, a distance of two sleighs apart. Proper spacing is admirable in theory; usually difficult in execution. In this instance it was quite impossible. The temperature hovered at twenty-five below zero. The men spent half their time jogging beside the sleighs to restore circulation. The road was indescribably bad. Great holes overturned sleighs; frequently the runners became wedged in roots and rock; branches dealt cutting blows as they whisked the length of the vehicles; the teamsters cursed in French; the troops cursed in English and over all the snow fell gently. However, discipline and the will to survive conquered. With one short rest, thirty miles were covered and Magpie Lake reached. Here warmth and food awaited; one can imagine what a gladsome sight that camp was. At 11.00 a.m., 2 April, the sleighs left on the last fifteen miles of Gap 1. The road was even rougher and upsets more frequent but finally Camp Desolation, at the end of the gap, came in sight.

A miserable wait of three hours in the biting cold ensued before the train oscillated into sight. The word oscillated is used advisedly as the ties were simply laid on the hard snow. The train itself was made up of flat cars boarded at the sides to prevent the men rolling off. Departure was made at 7.00 p.m., 2 April. By now the men were very cold and very hungry. The thermometer fell to thirty-five below. The ride was a long-remembered nightmare. The combination of bitter cold and rolling, bumping flat cars reduced the stoutest heart to a numbed lethargy; nothing could be done but endure. Slowly, the ninety-mile stretch of line was reduced and, at 2.30 a.m., 3 April, the train ground to a halt at Heron Bay. Here, once again, warmth and food were available. Fortunately, only two or three men were badly frostbitten. A further run

 $<sup>^1\</sup>mathrm{The}$  gap distances are approximate. Construction went forward steadily. All gaps had been bridged by the time the last troops went to the North-West.

of seventeen miles brought the somewhat refreshed troops to Port Munroe. Sandwiches, cakes and coffee were served. The CPR was doing its best under very difficult conditions.

Gap No. 2 was a twenty-three-mile march partly across the bay. The wind struck full force and here and there the icy footing was difficult for a man in heavy marching order. Nevertheless, McKellar's Harbour was reached, on 3 April, without a man falling out, in six and a half hours. From here, No. 1 and No. 2 Companies went by rail to Jackfish Bay where they enjoyed a good meal and a night's rest. The staff, with the rest of the contingent, were not so fortunate. The train ran off the tracks on the return trip so they didn't arrive until 6.00 a.m., 4 April. Gap No. 3 stretched from Jackfish Bay to Winstan's Landing, a dis-

Gap No. 3 stretched from Jackfish Bay to Winstan's Landing, a distance of 27 miles. A little trouble arose here. The teamsters decided to go on strike. What was the answer to that? The C.O. had one platoon fix swords. He then announced to the strikers that they would be placed under arrest if the sleighs didn't start on time. Fortunately, this ended the matter and the sleighs were made ready. The road was better and so Winstan's Landing was reached without further incident on 4 April. Now the weather changed to a cold sleety rain. In this, the regiment had to wait four hours for the train. Eventually, the flat cars arrived; a short run of seven miles brought McKay's Harbour into sight. Here, through some oversight, no arrangements had been made for food and shelter; this naturally resulted in a very cold, miserable and hungry night. Easter Sunday, 5 April, dawned. The train pulled in and the forty-seven miles to just east of Nipigon was covered fairly rapidly. Two men suffering from pneumonia had to be left at McKay's Harbour. Both recovered quickly and rejoined the regiment.

One gap of eleven miles remained. This was a marching gap.

One gap of eleven miles remained. This was a marching gap. Unfortunately, the ice was exceptionally rough so that the heavily laden troops made but slow going. Eventually, Red Rock was reached at 5.30 p.m., 5 April. From there, rail was laid and regular coaches available. Sleep, and endless hours of it, was the chief thought in the minds of the troops. Certainly they had earned that relief; the ordeal had been most exhausting.

Port Arthur was reached at 6.00 a.m., 6 April; Winnipeg at 3.30 a.m., on 7 April. Here, the regiment received a letter from Lieutenant-Colonel Gillmor wishing the regiment good luck and God speed; and notifying the Commanding Officer that \$500.00 had been deposited in a Winnipeg bank. This money had been contributed by the officers, serving and non-serving, for the purchase of whatever would best serve the well-being of the men. It was very tangible evidence that the regiment wasn't forgotten. At Qu'Apelle on 8 April a tented camp was set

up on the prairie. The weather was cold and miserable and a steady chorus of coughing kept up with monotonous persistence. On 9 April, the rearguard caught up with the heavy baggage. Now the proper cooking equipment was available, meals improved and life became more pleasant in consequence. Captain Mutton left to become Brigade-Major of Otter's force. The slow disappearance, on active service, of officers to higher formations is not new by any means. By 11 April, the regiment was again on the move. The new camp was pitched at Swift Current. It was here, in regard to a latrine-digging detail, that Major Needler remarks in his "Versified Memories of a Corporal":

> Forgive my mention of the circumstance It's just because in retrospect I see What men of note my party, picked by chance, Were destined all in later life to be: A doctor, judge, professor, bishops twain<sup>2</sup> Got started right trench-digging on the plain.

The statement that a good many of the finest men in Toronto passed through the ranks of The Queen's Own is based on solid fact.

Major-General Sir Fred Middleton, Commander of The North-West Field Force, was already at Winnipeg. Riel had made his headquarters at Batoche. Naturally, the local units were the first in the field. Ninety members of The Winnipeg Rifles were ex-QOR men who had followed the injunction, "Go West, young man". Amongst the ninety were Major L. Buchan, who commanded at Batoche, and Lt. H. J. MacDonald. Lt. E. Brown of Boulton's Horse, Captain Mason and Captain Manley of The Royal Grenadiers were all one-time serving officers with The Queen's Own. That part of the regimental title—"of Canada"-was not without significance. The orders to Lieutenant-Colonel Otter were short and simple—"Relieve Battleford". This was necessary because Chief Poundmaker with 500 braves had established a stronghold near that town. Poundmaker was considered to be the ablest and most intelligent of all the Indian Chiefs. The town was in peril and had comparatively few men to defend it. To accomplish his task Otter now had the following force under command:

```
<sup>2</sup>Cpl. G. H. Needler, later Professor of German, U. of T.
```

Rfn. R. J. Chrystal, later Dr. R. J. Chrystal of Carstairs, Manitoba.

Rfn. G. Paterson, later Judge Paterson of Manitoba.
Rfn. J. Duff, later Professor J. Duff, Faculty of Applied Science, U. of T.
Rfn. E. C. Acheson, later Bishop E. C. Acheson of Connecticut. (His son was Dean Acheson, Secretary of State to President Truman.)

Rfn. G. E. Lloyd, later Bishop G. E. Lloyd of Saskatchewan.

Force HQ	12	Lieutenant-Colonel Otter
B Battery RCA		Major Short
(Two 9 pdrs: I Gatling)	113	
North-West Mounted Police	50	Lieutenant-Colonel Herchmer
C Coy., Infantry School Corps	49	Lt. Wadmore
The Queen's Own Rifles	274	Lieutenant-Colonel Miller
The Governor-General's		
Foot Guards	51	Captain Todd
Local Scouts	6	
-		
	555	

Some lessons had been learned since 1866. There was a proper HQ; a stiffening of regulars; a highly efficient artillery component; mounted police; and mounted local scouts. As well, the administrative side had improved greatly. One half of C Company, ISC, had gone to join Middleton; with them went Lt. A. Y. Scott, QOR of C. Thus, Scott became the only serving Queen's Own officer who fought at Fish Creek and Batoche. One rather interesting point in regard to the Gatling gun deserves mention. The Gatling was supplied by Capt. A. L. Howard<sup>3</sup> of The Connecticut National Guard. This weapon, with its nine barrels, was first used in the Crimea. Captain Howard had an interest in the company manufacturing the gun and by invitation of The Militia Department was present to demonstrate his wares. He fought chiefly with Middleton's column. Here was an apostle of the "hard sell'—an entrepeneur indeed!

#### THE RELIEF OF BATTLEFORD

On 13-14 April, Otter marched his force from Swift Current to Saskatchewan Landing, a distance of twenty-five miles. Delay occurred here while the transport and supplies were assembled and ferried across the river on the steamer *Northcote*. A pleasant surprise at this time was occasioned by the arrival from Toronto of a consignment of field comforts. As usual, the ladies of The QOR were to be thanked. Finally, on 18 April, all was in readiness and under a sleety rain the march began. Two hundred waggons had been collected for forage and supplies. Now the column numbered 757 men and 450 horses. There was sufficient

<sup>3</sup>Capt. Howard, on his return from the West, persuaded the Dominion Government to back him in the founding of an ammunition plant at Brownsburg, Quebec. The venture proved highly successful. Eventually, in 1927, the plant was taken over by Canadian Industries, Ltd. "Gat" Howard was a colourful character and became a local legend. On a visit to South Africa just prior to the outbreak of the South African War, he was killed by a Boer mob in Pretoria.

room to carry the men's heavy knapsacks and blankets. Later, a good many of the men rode too. The move was made tactically: at night, a huge laager was formed. One omission was sufficient firewood. It was doubtless the belief that sufficient could be obtained on the prairie, but this did not prove to be the case. As a result, the unvarying fare was hard tack, bully beef, dried apples and cold water until the night of 20 April, when some wood was brought up. The march was uneventful; the column arrived on 23 April. So the 160 miles to Battleford was covered in five and a half days—a very fine achievement.

Three miles out from the town Otter made camp and sent a mounted patrol with the scouts to reconnoitre. Fortunately, this party surprised and scattered a group of Indians who had fired the residence of Judge Roleau. Next morning, 24 April, the column moved in. There were 587 people in the Fort; 365 of this total were women and children. All were living in the Fort under the command of Inspector Dickens, NWMP. The Battleford Rifles, some fifty strong, under Captain Nash, a one-time QOR Company Commander, immediately joined Otter's column. A school house, once "Government House" for the North-West Territories, was set up as a Mess and re-christened Fort Otter.

#### **CUT KNIFE CREEK**

After a few days devoted to fortifying the town and patrolling, Otter, doubtless fired by the murders and rapine inflicted locally, determined on a reconnaissance in force against Poundmaker. The plan was a rapid advance, a surprise attack if possible, and then a retirement to Battleford. The whole force could not be taken, as the primary duty was to protect Battleford. Otter has been criticized in that Middleton was not made aware of the projected foray. As the wires were out, it would have taken days to acquaint him with the details by galloper. Otter would then, doubtless, have been criticized for lack of initiative. It should be remembered that Middleton disliked Otter intensely. It is a fact that Middleton didn't get along with any of his officers. He hated General Strange, who commanded the western column; and Middleton's own 2nd-in-Command, Lieutenant-Colonel Houghton, wrote in the Montreal Gazette, 3 February, 1894, a bitter criticism of his former chief.

What merit had the plan as outlined? It was a known fact that Poundmaker was wavering in his allegiance to Riel. Riel wanted him and his braves at Batoche but Poundmaker wouldn't move until joined by Big Bear. Another indication of Poundmaker's indecision lies in the fact that a good deal of Battleford was still standing, even though piecemeal looting and burning had gone on from 29 March to 23 April. The

Fort was outside the town proper and the small force available could hardly have prevented a wholesale burning by the Indians. It is, then, a reasonable conclusion that Otter's move prejudiced Poundmaker against any further action; in the event, Poundmaker did nothing after Cut Knife Creek except capture a small baggage train that wandered into his territory.

Cut Knife Creek, Poundmaker's rallying point, was about thirty-eight miles from Battleford. Otter's column was made up as follows:

Force HQ and Scouts	5	Lieutenant-Colonel Otter
B Battery, RCA		
(Two 7 pdrs: 1 Gatling)	80	Major Short
NWMP	75	Captain Neale
"C" Coy, ISC	45	Lt. Wadmore
No. 1 Coy, QOR of C		Captain Brown
Ambulance Corps, QOR of C	60	Surgeon Lesslie
Governor-General's		
Foot Guards	20	Lt. Gray
Battleford Rifles	45	Captain Nash
	330	

Forty-eight waggons with teamsters carried men and stores. On the advice of the scouts, Lieutenant-Colonel Otter persuaded Major Short to take the two 7-pdrs. belonging to the NWMP rather than their own two 9-pdrs. The scouts thought that the 9-pdrs. were too heavy for the trail. This proved to be a tactical error. The trail would have taken the 9-pdrs., which, of course, had a greater range. In all probability too, being heavier and more durable pieces, the trails of the 9-pdrs. wouldn't have broken in action as did the trails of the 7-pdrs.

The march started at 4.00 p.m. on 1 May. By dawn, 2 May, after a short night bivouac, the column crossed Cut Knike Creek. The Indian encampment could be seen on the higher of two rolling hills. As the Mounted Police reached the crest of the lower hill, the alerted enemy instantly charged. The attack was beaten off. The two 7-pdrs. and the Gatling were now brought up into what was in effect the front line, and commenced firing with good effect. Soon, one of the 7-pdr. trails broke. Later in the day, a similar accident befell the second gun. The artillerymen tied them up with rope and splints and continued firing. An allround defence was rapidly adopted as the Indians soon started menacing the flanks and rear. These attacks and withdrawals by the enemy continued for about six hours. Otter now considered that his purpose was accomplished and that it was time to retire. To clear the rear, two sorties

were made by The Queen's Own under Lt. Brock. The GGFG went with the first sortie and The Battleford Rifles with the second. Later, Brock was mentioned by Otter as demonstrating great courage and fine leadership. As well, Surgeon Lesslie, Sgt. McKell, Rfn. Acheson and Rfn. Lloyd, all QOR, distinguished themselves by bringing in wounded under heavy fire. For his consistently excellent staff work Captain W. G. Mutton, QOR, who acted throughout the Rebellion as Brigade-Major, was highly praised by Otter.

The retirement was carried out very skilfully; even Middleton had words of praise for the manoeuvre. The guns and the Gatling were moved to a commanding position on the opposite side of Cut Knife Creek. Thus, the enemy coming over the crest of the lower hill would be met with shrapnel and bullets. The waggons then made their way back. Now came one of the most difficult of military feats—the disciplined withdrawal of a force in fighting contact with an enemy. The troops, in extended skirmishing order, retired in alternate ranks, at all times maintaining a steady fire. All got away safely. No wounded or dead were left behind with the exception of Pte. Osgoode, GGFG, whose dead body had rolled into a deep narrow coulée. Poundmaker made no attempt to continue the fight so, after reorganization and further attention to the wounded, the column moved back to Battleford. In all, the force lost 8 killed and 13 wounded. The Queen's Own casualties were 5 wounded— Colour-Sgt. G. E. Cooper; Rfn. G. W. Watts; Rfn. J. S. C. Fraser; Rfn. C. A. Varey; Rfn. G. E. Lloyd. Later Rfn. Lloyd, a divinity student, became chaplain of the regiment. His actual appointment was finally dated 24 April, 1885.

To quote Major G. H. Needler who, as Corporal Needler, took part in the engagement, "A fair final comment seems to be: Otter should have got reliable information as to what to expect; his scouting that morning should have been much more cautious; his handling of a serious situation was masterly, and the conduct of his men in action worthy of all praise."

Three weeks of respite followed the return of the column on 2 May. No orders were received from Middleton so the time was spent on farranging patrols, the usual smartening up and doing some practical work for the townspeople. Perhaps the most ambitious project was the construction of a bridge across Battleford Creek. On 20 May, Father Cochin, a Roman Catholic missionary who had been taken prisoner by Poundmaker, arrived at Battleford with a request from the Chief for terms of peace. The priest went back to Poundmaker with the reply that there were no terms except unconditional surrender. Father Cochin had been

present at Cut Knife Creek with the Indians. He stated that 380 braves and forty half-breeds had Otter completely surrounded; but the unceasing and well-directed fire saved the day for the column.

#### THE SURRENDER OF POUNDMAKER

After Batoche and Fish Creek, Riel surrendered to Middleton who then, with his column, proceeded to Battleford. The Queen's Birthday was celebrated that year with a divisional parade of the two columns. A full feu de joie was fired—artillery and rifles. This show of strength so impressed the Indians that they came flocking in to surrender. Poundmaker himself turned up on 26 May and surrendered to Captain P. D. Hughes and Lt. R. S. Cassels. Later an enquiry was held. One of the squaws started to air her views. Middleton told her shortly that he didn't propose to negotiate with a woman. The squaw replied quite neatly that the Queen was a woman. Middleton countered by pointing out that the Queen spoke only through her councillors. After this exchange of dialectical subtleties, the meeting got down to business. Poundmaker, his leading chiefs, and two braves who had murdered white men, were arrested. The rest were told to go away and behave themselves.

#### THE HUNT FOR BIG BEAR

Middleton left Battleford on 30 May to join General Strange's column which had been doing excellent work in the far western approaches. However, Big Bear, the paramount chief, had still eluded capture but he was known to be moving eastward. On 7 June, orders reached Otter from Middleton to march north to Turtle Lake with the object of cutting off Big Bear. "B" Battery had departed with Middleton but "A" Battery under Colonel Montizambert had taken its place. Otter started out on 8 June with the following force: Bde HQ; 30 Scouts; 30 men and 2 guns "A" Bty; 45, "C" Coy, ISC; 45 GGFG and The Queen's Own 250 strong under Lieutenant-Colonel Miller.

The south end of Turtle Lake, fifty-five miles from Battleford, was reached on 11 June. Apparently, Big Bear passed the northern end of the lake the same day. The column spent days in scouring the woods and trails without any success. Hot humid days were followed by frosty nights. One night a terrific thunderstorm soaked everyone. Lieutenant-Colonel Miller chose the next morning, 22 June, to break open the bales of gray blouses and havelocks<sup>4</sup> sent by The QOR ladies back in Toronto.

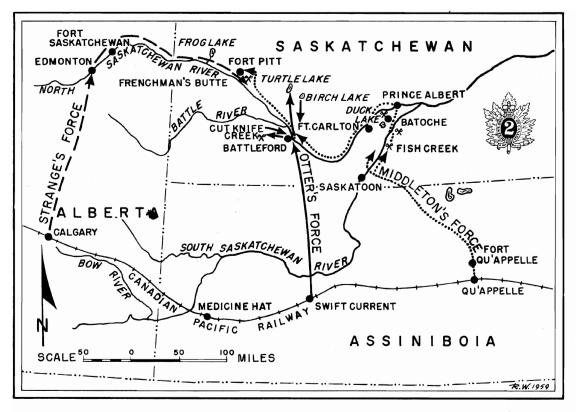
<sup>4</sup>A havelock, named after General Sir Henry Havelock of Indian Mutiny fame, was a cloth covering placed over the head-dress. The covering hung down over the back of the head and neck and served as a protection from the sun.

As the uniforms of the regiment were woefully tattered and torn, the blouses were not only dry but looked positively natty in comparison. Some Montana cattle arrived at Birch Lake on 23 June. They had been driven up by cowboys from Battleford. With visions of succulent beef-steaks floating before their eyes the men entreated the cooks to work fast. The result was dreadfully disappointing; even as stew, these cartilaginous animals defied the teeth.

Supplies were now running short. Information was to the effect that Big Bear was practically alone. So Middleton ordered Otter back to Battleford; his column arrived at 8.00 p.m., 1 July, after having been battered all day by a terrific hailstorm. Many of the men were badly cut on the face and many of the horses had stampeded. On 2 July, Big Bear surrendered to the NWMP at Fort Carlton. The campaign was over.

## HOMEWARD BOUND

By 5 July, the Militia were on their way home. The regulars remained, together with an augmented NWMP force, to look after the mopping-up details. General Middleton's farewell order praised the Militia in general for their steadfastness, adaptability and courage; and, for the first time, particular words of praise were accorded the unofficial chaplains. The return home was chiefly by water; by steamer to Grand Rapids at the mouth of the Saskatchewan; over 3 miles of portage on a light railway to Lake Winnipeg; by steamer on Lake Winnipeg (where a sudden storm made most of the regiment very sea-sick) and the Red River to Selkirk; by train to Winnipeg and Port Arthur; by steamer to Owen Sound; with the final leg of the journey by rail to North Toronto Station. Here they arrived on 23 July, 1885. The enthusiasm of the city was amazing. Triumphal arches had been erected; every man on stepping off the train received a nosegay of flowers; Lieutenant-Colonel Miller received an enormous bouquet (there is no record as to what the embarrassed man did with it); bands played; people shouted and cheered; the Mayor tried to deliver a speech of welcome; in short, the city gave vent to a genuine outpouring of emotion. Finally, The QOR band struck up "When Johnny Comes Marching Home Again" and the parade moved off. At the City Hall-still the old one behind the St. Lawrence Hall—the parade halted. Here the Lieutenant-Governor awaited with words of welcome; a huge chorus of school children sang "The Maple Leaf", "Rule Britannia" and "God Save The Queen"; and then the troops marched the short distance into the Drill Shed. Now, all semblance of order was lost; relatives of the men stormed the place and ran hither and yon. Finally, in desperation, Lieutenant-Colonel Miller dis-



NORTH-WEST REBELLION-1885

missed the regiment until 10.00 a.m. next morning. Joy reigned supreme.

In the cold analysis of seventy-five years later it might be said, "Why all the excitement?" The actual losses in battle were comparatively slight; and there was never any doubt as to the ultimate victor. Perhaps the real crux of the matter lay in the sudden shock when, after eighteen years of peace, Canada was again in trouble within her own borders; and the realization that the men who restored order were the Militiamen; the volunteers who were willing to march away at a moment's notice. The old British regular was gone. This was Canada's own affair; and she had dealt with it successfully. The pendulum now was at full swing; the delirious welcome understandable.

On 10 December, 1899, the regiment paraded in the Armouries for the unveiling of a Memorial Tablet erected as a memorial to those who fell while serving in The Battleford Column of 1885. The tablet was unveiled by the Governor-General and may still be seen on the south wall of the Armouries.

#### CHAPTER VI

# **WAR AND PEACE, 1886-1909**

#### THE REGIMENTAL PEAK MAINTAINED

The absence of the service battalion in the North-West did not mean that regimental training at home slowed down. On the contrary, training was intensified. Enthusiasm ran high and there was always the possibility of a draft being called. As a temporary measure, the men left were formed into six companies. In the event, this retrenchment proved unnecessary. So many men re-joined and so many recruits were taken on that shortly the original ten companies were at full strength.

A full regimental turn-out paid homage at the funeral of Lt. Fitch and Pte. Moore of The Royal Grenadiers, killed at Batoche. A three-day camp was held at Orillia over the Queen's Birthday. In the autumn, another regimental parade welcomed home Lieutenant-Colonel Otter and "C" Company, Infantry School Corps. "A" and "B" Batteries, RCA, remained in the North-West until the following spring. It can be seen that the troops at home kept busy during 1885. At the trial of Riel, his counsel tried to prove him insane. Nevertheless, the jury convicted and sentence of death was passed. The sentence was appealed as far as the Privy Council but all endeavours to have the sentence reduced failed. On 16 November, 1885, Riel was hanged. Eight Indians, each convicted of an individual murder, were executed on 27 November. A number of others, including Big Bear and Poundmaker, were sentenced to varying terms of imprisonment.

All city regiments paraded on 13 May, 1896, at Queen's Park where, in the presence of a very large crowd, Lady Middleton presented the medals won on active service in the North-West Rebellion. For some years the Battleford Column held an annual re-union dinner, usually followed by a Memorial Service in conjunction with the regiment. Even today, one member of that column is alive in the person of Major G. H. Needler, Professor Emeritus of German at the University of Toronto.

During the period 1886-98 there were three changes of command. On 4 February, 1887, Lieutenant-Colonel D. H. Allan succeeded Lieutenant-Colonel A. A. Miller; on 30 August, 1889, Lieutenant-Colonel R. B. Hamilton succeeded Lieutenant-Colonel D. H. Allan; and on 25 March, 1896, Lieutenant-Colonel J. M. Delamere succeeded Lieutenant-Colonel R. B. Hamilton. Lieutenant-Colonel Delamere was a direct descendant of Colonel George T. Denison. One notable full-dress parade of this period was that on 30 May, 1890, when Major-General H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught, passed through Toronto on his way home from India. The sergeants, ever enterprising, staged military tournaments in the Mutual Street rink in 1886 and 1887. These tournaments became garrison affairs from 1896 on.

Spring drills were usually held during April and May, with a review on 24 May as the finale. Fall drills were held during September, October and November, ending on Thanksgiving Day with a field exercise. An annual inspection was held, and, until 1895, the Inspecting Officer and his staff were entertained at dinner afterwards at the National Club or the Reform Club. From 1895 on, libations for the visitors were offered at the Officers' Mess in the new Armouries. During the winter months, NCO classes and other specialized training took place.

Once a year, for pay purposes, a muster was held. To outfit a regiment and to provide for its many military and social activities necessitates an outlay of money greatly in excess of the government grant. Thus, the custom arose to have all officers and men fund their drill pay. This practice continued until the outbreak of World War II, 1939. Part of this money was used for an annual trip. As well, the men contributed two or three dollars each towards the expenses. Paternalism was an unknown term in those days. Travel was more difficult then than now so these trips were eagerly anticipated and well attended. In this fashion Orillia was visited in 1886, Napanee in 1887, Ottawa in 1888, Montreal in 1889, Peterborough in 1890 and Owen Sound in 1892. It is recorded that the Commanding Officer made a dreadful gaffe in Orillia when, twice during a speech, he referred to it as Barrie! Occasionally outside regiments paid visits to Toronto. The Victoria Rifles visited once again over the Dominion Day Holiday, 1888. A social feature of this visit was a very large "At Home" held at the Royal Canadian Yacht Club. The Governor-General's Foot Guards came for the 24 May review in 1893. In the afternoon the visiting officers were taken in drags to the Woodbine Races. Unfortunately, on the return trip, one of the drags turned over and several officers of both regiments were quite badly hurt. Guards of Honour were as usual. Apparently, in its earlier days, the

regiment always had a supply of amateur actors. At any rate, on 12 May, 1894, an affair called "Life on a Troopship" was staged at the Grand Opera House. Versatility was the keynote of a rifleman. A special detachment—all Conservatives, it is presumed—attended the unveiling of a statue of Sir John A. Macdonald on 13 October, 1894.

The field manoeuvres on Thanksgiving Day were always an event. The public turned out well and the inevitable small boys and dogs did their best to get in the way. Up until 1891, it was practically certain that The Royal Grenadiers would defend and The Queen's Own Rifles attack or vice versa. Sometimes a regiment would come from farther afield to take part; usually, The 13th of Hamilton or The 38th Dufferin Rifles. After their formation in 1891, the 48th Highlanders came in and to the shrilling of the horns was added the skirling of the pipes. From 1895 on, a squadron of The Royal Canadian Dragoons took part. The umpires, after weighty consideration, always gave the verdict, "A Draw". As in baseball, private opinions as to the umpires' competence were forcibly expressed but the decision was never changed. These bloodless battles were usually fought in High Park or in the Don Valley. On one occasion the village of Parkdale was defended from a marauding enemy.

A lot of genuine military endeavour went into these exercises. Scouts crawled forward to feel out the enemy's strength and position; flanking parties manoeuvred to prevent encirclement; shelter trenches were dug; cover was usd to advantage: all very elementary, perhaps, but just as fundamental now as then. One must admit too that our forbears were a rugged lot. They marched to High Park; held the exercise; followed this by a review; then marched back to the Drill Shed. By 1898 the elaborate narrative had become an essential part of an exercise. East Force and West Force made their début. This was supposed to add reality to the situation. What it really meant was that an officer waded through pages of imaginative verbiage before he found out that he had to clear the little woods just in front of him. The garrison now was growing somewhat large for such combined exercises. Thus, except by special arrangement, field days tended to revert to individual regimental efforts once more.

During April, 1897, the Snider rifles were exchanged for Lee Enfields. The first reaction to this issue of new and undoubtedly better rifles would be that the Militia Department was exhibiting a welcome change of heart in regard to arming the Militia. The underlying reason went deeper than that. Venezuela had claimed sovereignty over British Guiana and the United States, invoking the Monroe Doctrine, supported the claim of Venezuela. President Cleveland, in fact, plainly stated his

willingness to go to war to get Great Britain out of the Americas. If war came, Canada would undoubtedly be the battle ground; and the American press openly discussed the best lines of advance into our country. In 1896, the Minister of Militia declared that a national emergency existed. Hence the hurried purchase from England of the Lee Enfields. Fortunately, in the event, arbitration took the place of war.

The establishment of a rifle battalion did not permit of an ambulance corps or a signals section. It seems incredible, but it was so. Nevertheless, these two admirable QOR innovations were maintained at regimental expense. Apparently the ambulance corps had made itself useful on some civic occasions as a donation of \$175.00 was received from Mr. E. Wragge, Treasurer of the Red Cross Corps. To keep abreast of the times, the regiment purchased the latest field equipment for an ambulance corps from England. This arrived in November, 1889, and added much to the corp's efficiency.

In 1892, another regimental experiment resulted in the formation of a bicycle corps. Colour-Sergeant J. J. Langton and two sergeants recruited twenty bicyclists. Quite soundly, Langton said that he hoped to increase the mobility of a marching unit. To this end he devised a bicycle drill which was commended by various observers from England and the United States. On 16 June, 1893, Langton took his bicycle corps by steamer to Hamilton. From there they cycled to Niagara Camp. The times were as follows: Hamilton to Grimsby, 1 hr 35 mins; Grimsby to St. Catharines, 1 hr 35 min; St. Catharines to Niagara Camp, 1 hr 25 min. This they did in uniform and normal equipment over the unpaved roads of the day. Mercifully, they returned to Toronto by boat.

As Queen Victoria's Golden Jubilee would be celebrated in 1887 the Commanding Officer applied to the Militia Department for permission to take the regiment to England. The expenses of the trip were guaranteed by a group of gentlemen, friends of the regiment, and much interested in such a practical demonstration of a common loyalty. The request was refused on the rather strange ground that the law did not permit a Militia regiment to go to England. So The Queen's Own had to console itself by celebrating the event at a Garrison Parade held on 1 July, 1887.

The Queen's Diamond Jubilee was celebrated in 1897. By now the Canadian government had decided that it wasn't against the law to send a composite contingent to England. Lieutenant-Colonel W. D. Otter was placed in command with Major H. M. Pellatt commanding the rifle and infantry quota. Sgt. N. McCausland was appointed QMS; Sgt. D. MacKenzie, Rfn. P. T. Rowland and Rfn. H. B. Jackson were also

selected. During the ceremonies in England, Major H. M. Pellatt commanded the Guard of Honour at St. Paul's Cathedral on the occasion of the Thanksgiving Service, 24 May. In recognition the Queen presented Major Pellatt with an autographed photo of herself. At home, Toronto celebrated the sixtieth anniversary of Her Majesty Queen Victoria's reign by a Garrison Divine Service at which the Lord Bishop of Toronto officiated, assisted by other clergy.

Church parades to various churches were frequently held and were well attended. The highlight was one such parade at which 738 all ranks were present. On 23 February, 1890, the Rev. G. E. Lloyd, chaplain since 1885, preached his farewell sermon. He had been wounded at Cut Knife Creek while serving as a rifleman. Now, unfortunately for the regiment, he was leaving for St. John, N.B. It may be fairly said that The Queen's Own was the first to recognize the need for a chaplain's services. The Rev. G. E. Lloyd was appointed chaplain to the regiment quite unofficially on 25 April, 1885. He was then a rifleman. Regimental Chaplains were approved by G.O. 92 of 1897. Honorary rank and pay came later by G.O. 138 of 1903. 1897 also witnessed the introduction into the Canadian scene of Honorary Lieutenant-Colonels.

Social activities followed the usual pattern. One little affair is worthy of passing mention—a "smoker" tendered the officers of the 48th Highlanders on 25 April, 1892. Major W. C. Macdonald was present at that party. He had commanded No. 3 Service Company, QOR of C, during the North-West Rebellion; had been appointed adjutant in October, 1886; and had transferred to the 48th on 20 February, 1892. On 11 May, 1900, he assumed command of that regiment.

Guards of Honour were numerous during the period. Many special guards were supplied as well. An interesting example here is the supplying of a guard for the St. Andrew's Ball held at the Horticultural Pavilion on 30 November, 1883. The Gzowski Challenge Cup for general efficiency was won by The Queen's Own Rifles in 1898. It had been previously won by the regiment in 1891 and 1893. This was a much prized trophy as every aspect of a regiment—attendance, administration, shooting, drill and so on—was taken into consideration. It would be fitting to close this summary of activities with a recording that on 27 March, 1895, the regiment paraded for the last time in the Drill Shed behind the St. Lawrence Market. From there, with drums beating and horns sounding, The Queen's Own Rifles marched to its new home on University Avenue—the present Armouries.

The Armouries was begun in 1891. It was in use before 1895 but the official take-over was as noted above. Brigade Orders as follows witnesses this.

Brigade Office, Toronto, 28th March, 1895.

#### District Orders

The use of the new Armouries at Toronto for drill purposes by the various Corps occupying it has been allotted as follows:

Tuesday — Governor-General's Body Guard

and No. 9 Field Battery.

Wednesday — Queen's Own Rifles Thursday — Royal Grenadiers Friday — 48th Highlanders

Monday and By all or any of the above Corps desired Saturday — but for Squad and Detachment Drill and

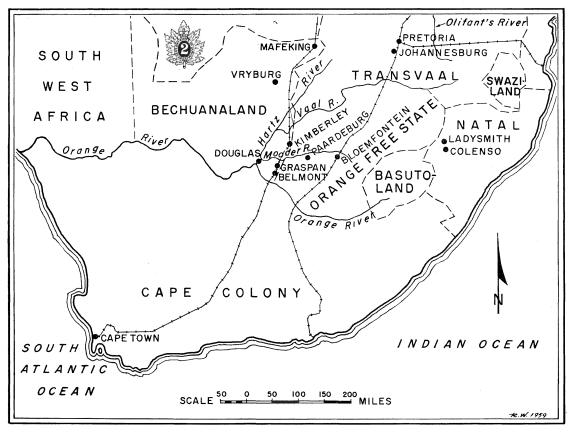
Officers or N.C. Officers Classes only.

(Signed) Laurence Buchan, Lieutenant-Colonel, Commdg Military District No. 2

#### THE SOUTH AFRICAN WAR

In 1899, Major-General Hutton, then in command of the Canadian Militia, devised a plan of having city corps go into camp with rural corps for three days' practical field training. In keeping with the usual Militia policy, no pay or allowances were granted for this newly devised camp period; transportation and rations, however, were provided. Another difficulty arose in that the camp was held over the Dominion Day holiday. It is therefore much to the credit of the regiment that the field manoeuvres on 1 July saw 516 of The Queen's Own present. On 27 September, the new Oliver equipment was issued. It was still in use at the outbreak of World War I, despite the fact that the narrow shoulder straps seemed to be designed to give rise to the maximum of discomfort. The regiment first used this equipment on 19 October, Thanksgiving Day, in a field exercise along the Humber Valley. All the city garrison was present as well as The 1st Prince of Wales Rangers from Montreal and The 13th Battalion from Hamilton.

War was declared against Great Britain by the Transvaal and the Orange Free State in October, 1899. This was no surprise, as a bitter enmity had been developing for many months. The British had taken Cape Colony in the time of Napoleon. Many of the Dutch then resident resented British rule; even more, they resented the fact that the slave trade was suppressed. A good many of the Boers left for up-country. Here they founded the Orange Free State and, still farther north, the Transvaal.



SOUTH AFRICAN CAMPAIGN-1899-1900

Britain recognized these states as republics but retained control of their foreign affairs. The discovery of enormously rich gold and diamond mines in the Transvaal brought the matter to a head. The Dutch farmed out monopolies in dynamite, food-stuffs and so on to certain governmental favourites. These people made it practically impossible for the British prospectors to get supplies. No redress was obtainable as the President, Paul Kruger, was intent on throwing out the British and he was supported by an unassailable conviction that in this he was God's chosen instrument. Immediately Kruger declared war, the Orange Free State joined the Transvaal. The Boers had been preparing for this for a long time. In a few weeks Ladysmith, Kimberley and Mafeking were under siege. It speaks volumes for the doggedness of the British soldier that none of these cities fell.

Governor-General the Earl of Minto, and Prime Minister Sir Wilfred Laurier were in a delicate position. In general, French Canada was apathetic or openly hostile to what they called an imperialistic war. On the other hand Ontario enthusiastically supported Great Britain in its stand. The compromise was to send an initial force of 1,000 men only. Toronto was to produce "C" Company at a strength of 125. The composite battalion was to be known as the 2nd (Special Service) Battalion, Royal Canadian Regiment. In effect then, it was a service battalion of The RCR. Lieutenant-Colonel W. D. Otter, of Queen's Own fame, was in command. The 2nd-in-Command was Major L. Buchan, one-time adjutant of The QOR. The third QOR officer was Captain R. K. Barker who commanded "C" Company. Once again there was a great surplus of volunteers for the meagre quota of the regiment. Finally 3 sergeants, 1 bugler and 29 rank and file were selected. They wore their rifle uniform on to the boat where it was exchanged for a harsh, uncomfortable summer uniform made from canvas duck. Other QOR men managed to get in on the quotas of other regiments. Later, seven men were sent forward as reinforcements for The RCR; six men joined the 1st Bn Canadian Mounted Rifles; three men joined the artillery contingent; and fifteen men went to Halifax to be attached to a battalion formed in order to release The 100th Leinster Regiment (Royal Canadians) from garrison duty. Amongst this last fifteen were, by special request, nine buglers. Bugler E. W. McCormick became attached to Lord Strathcona's Horse. The representation was wide.

"C" Company had, in the terminology of the day, four sections: No. 1, The QOR of C; No. 2, The Royal Grenadiers; No. 3, men from units in the vicinity of Toronto; No. 4, The 48th Highlanders. As a mark of appreciation, the City Council arranged for special train accommodation and gave every man a cash gift. Amidst a scene of tremendous

popular acclaim on 25 October, 1899, the train pulled out. The S.S. Sardinian was boarded at Quebec on 31 October. Warrant rank had just been introduced in England. This rank was granted Sgt.-Major Borland, The RCR, while aboard ship. Thus he became the first Canadian soldier to receive the Royal Warrant. Capetown, South Africa, was reached on 29 November. The reception was friendly and hospitable but the regiment had not long to enjoy it. The morning after arrival The RCR entrained for Belmont in the Orange Free State.

It was the British intention to use the Canadians as reinforcements but representations from the Canadian government resulted in The RCR retaining its regimental identity. Accordingly, battalion training was started.

Colonel Pilcher, The Bedfordshire Regiment, arrived at Belmont during December to assemble a small flying column for the purpose of relieving Douglas, a small town under siege. "C" Company, under Captain R. K. Barker, the most advanced in training, was selected as the infantry component. The column left Belmont in waggons on 31 December. Scouts had located the major portion of the Boer investing force at Sunnyside Kopje, a few miles out from Douglas. Early on New Year's morning, 1900, an encircling attack was staged. It was entirely successful. Casualties were negligible and forty-six prisoners were taken. In a few hours Douglas was entered and relieved. The column arrived back at Belmont on 4 January. The engagement was quite minor; nevertheless, it was neatly carried out, and represented the baptism of fire for The RCR. Everyone felt quite pleased, including Prime Minister Chamberlain who sent a congratulatory telegram to the Governor-General.

The RCR together with The 1st Gordons, The Shropshires and The Cornwalls now made up the 19th Brigade. Cronje, the famous Boer commander, was blockading Kimberley. The strategy of Lord Roberts, the British Commander-in-Chief, was to execute a wide swinging movement designed to cut off Cronje's communications. This swing brought the brigade to Paardeburg Drift on the Modder River. A quick attack was put on on 18 February, which got nowhere. That day The RCR suffered 116 killed and wounded. Queen's Own casualties were Rfn. C. E. E. Jackson killed and six riflemen wounded.

During the next week the troops, inching forward, slowly closed the net on Cronje. It so happened that 27 February was Majuba Day. This was a Boer national holiday celebrating an earlier defeat of the British at Majuba Hill by this same Cronje. Naturally, the thought occurred to the British commander that a successful attack on this day would wipe the slate clean. So at 2.00 a.m., in the pitch-black darkness, 27 February, the 19th Brigade put on a surprise attack. This was the

first major engagement ever fought by Canadian troops overseas; so it is doubly interesting to record that the "Charge" at Paardeburg was sounded by Bugler D. F. Williams, QOR of C. The Boers resisted stubbornly but by daylight the white flag was run up and Cronje surrendered to Lieutenant-Colonel Otter. Lord Roberts rode down to congratulate the regiment personally.

Now the brigade headed for Bloemfontein, the capital of the Orange Free State. After much severe marching and several engagements, the city was reached and taken over. Enteric fever broke out at this time. Two Queen's Own men, Sgt. A. Beattie and Rfn. W. S. Blight, died from it. From Bloemfontein the brigade headed towards Pretoria, the capital of the Transvaal. As usual, several engagements were fought on the way. In one of them, fought at Israel's Poort, Lieutenant-Colonel Otter was wounded. Pretoria surrendered; during June, the regiment took part in a grand march past Lord Roberts. An extract from Major-General Smith Dorrien's orders to his 19th Brigade dated 5 June, 1900 says:—

"The 19th Brigade has achieved a record of which any infantry might be proud. Since the date it was formed, 12 February, 1900, it has marched 620 miles, often on half rations and seldom on full. It has taken part in the capture of ten towns, fought in ten general engagements, and on 27 other days. In one period of 30 days it fought on 21 of them and marched 327 miles."

Addressing the Canadians in particular the General said:—"There are no finer or more gallant troops in the world."

The war now became a long series of guerilla actions. The RCR took little part in this. After a fruitless chase of De Wet, a famous Boer commander, the regiment was withdrawn to lines of communication. "C" Company was placed on guard at the railway bridge where Olifant's River crosses the main line east of Pretoria. With plenty of water and regular food life became quite pleasant.

Now the enlisted year of service had expired and soon all companies, except men of the Regular Army and the draft that arrived in May, 1900, left for the Cape and sailed via St. Helena and the Cape Verde Islands for Halifax. The remainder, two weeks later, returned via London. There they were reviewed by Queen Victoria at Windsor and received a delirious welcome in the city itself.

On 5 November, 1900, "C" Company reached North Toronto station and marched from there to the armouries. The welcome throughout was tumultuous. There is no doubt that this war brought recognition of Canada as a nation by the world at large; and it is just as true to say that, if the Canadians had not fought as a unit, that recognition would have been, at best, delayed.

To commemorate the fallen a tablet was unveiled in the Armouries on 27 May, 1908. The Governor-General, Earl Grey, performed the ceremony. Later, on 24 May, 1910, in the presence of the Toronto Brigade the graceful, soaring South African Memorial on University Avenue was unveiled.

During the hectic war days the regiment at home carried on as usual. One notable event was that on 17 August, 1900, Field Marshal Lord Roberts, VC, KG, KP, GCB, OM, GCSI, GCIE, of Kandahar, Pretoria, and Waterford, became Honorary Colonel of The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada. This appointment he held until his death on 18 November, 1914. Reviews, field days and church services were as usual. The outstanding parade was that held with the rest of the garrison to welcome home Captain Barker and "C" Company, The RCR, on 5 November.

Ever since 1860 the regimental orders had been written in long-hand; and most of the writing was copperplate. Commencing 1 January, 1900, the orders were printed. Later still, as the cost of printing became excessive, the present mimeographing method was introduced. An interesting event recorded in these handwritten orders was the presentation of medals won from 1866 onwards. Amongst those receiving medals were Lieutenant-Colonel Delamere, Major W. G. Mutton, Bugle-Major C. Swift; and three ex-members of the regiment—the Honourable Wm. Mulock, Postmaster-General; President Loudon of University College, and Professor W. H. Vandersmissen of that College.

On 14 November, after an inspection by Lieutenant-Colonel Peters, District Officer Commanding, drills ceased for the year.

# THE DUKE AND DUCHESS OF CORNWALL AND YORK VISIT TORONTO

Queen Victoria's history-making reign of sixty-three years came to and end on 22 January, 1901. Edward VII and Queen Alexandra succeeded. It had been the wish of Queen Victoria that a Royal Tour be undertaken to Canada, Australia and New Zealand to signify her gratification for the splendid gallantry displayed by the troops from those countries during the South African War. King Edward VII put these wishes into effect by sending HRH, the Duke of Cornwall and York, and the Duchess, later to be King George V and Queen Mary, to convey the royal acknowledgment. The royal visit to Toronto on 11 October, 1901, resulted in the largest Militia parade ever held in Canada. The force of some 11,000 consisted of a cavalry brigade, three brigades of field artillery, two infantry divisions and units of the Army Medical

Corps. The parade ground was the present Exhibition Grounds west of Stanley Barracks. The Queen's Own paraded 687 strong. All were completely equipped in properly fitted rifle uniforms and busbies. On parade, the dark rifle-green presented an agreeable contrast to the multitude of scarlet uniforms. Veterans of the Fenian Raid, the North-West Rebellion, and the South African War were drawn up in front of the grandstand. The South African veterans had the honour of receiving their campaign medals personally from His Royal Highness. The massed bands, each about 200 strong, were drawn up in rear of their respective divisions. Yet, as the Duke took up his position at the saluting base to receive the Royal Salute, the bands could hardly be heard playing the National Anthem, such was the volume of spectator cheering.

The splendid white charger rode by His Royal Highness during the ceremony was lent by Lieutenant-Colonel H. M. Pellatt. As a mark of appreciation, Lieutenant-Colonel Pellatt was later received and personally presented with a gold pin, ornamented with the York crest done in diamonds and rubies. It is of interest to note that the music played during the inspection was "O Canada". At the time the tune was new; as the composer was a French-Canadian, the selection was intended as a tribute to Quebec. A soul-stirring march past concluded this red-letter day for the Militia.

As an indication of the contribution of The Queen's Own to the Canadian Militia a partial list is given below of one-time QOR officers who were present with other regiments. Most of these officers attended an informal re-union held the same evening. By their presence they did honour to the regiment and gave evidence of an abiding *esprit de corps*. The names below are not given in a spirit of vaingloriousness or self-adulation. On the contrary, they are given as a sober proof of the thesis, that, to a degree unique in our history, The Queen's Own has not lived to itself alone. The pulse of the nation was ever the pulse of the regiment; and the regiment is proud that the privilege of being early in the field has never been debased by the cultivation of a purely parochial spirit.

#### **FORMATIONS**

Col. W. D. Otter C.B. ADC DOC MD No. 2
Col. L. Buchan CMG The RCR Comd. 1 Inf. Div.
Col. L. Buchan CMG The RCR Comd. 2 Inf. Div.
AAG 2 Inf. Div.
AAG 2 Inf. Div.
TO 2 Inf. Div.
TO 2 Inf. Div.
ADC to GOC
Maj. W. Nattress Army Medical Corps

## FORMATIONS—continued

LtCol. Mason		Comd. 1st Bde. 1 Inf. Div.
LtCol. H. McLaren	13th Regt.	Comd. 2nd Bde. 1 Inf. Div.
LtCol. F. King		Comd. 3rd Bde. Div. F.A.
LtCol. G. Acheson	29th Regt.	Bde. Maj. 4th Bde.

## **BATTALION COMMANDERS**

LtCol. J. Bruce	10th Bn.	LtCol. W. C. Macdonald	48th Hghrs.
LtCol. J. E. Halliwell	15th Bn.	LtCol. A. T. Thompson	37th Bn.

## **MAJORS**

Maj. J. T. Fotheringham	4 Bearer Coy	Maj. A. Y. Scott	No. IV
Maj. A. H. Macdonell	The RCR		F.H. Coy.
Maj. H. Brock	10th Regt.	Maj. H. B. Cronyn	7th Regt.
Maj. F. W. MacQueen	22nd Regt.	Surgeon Maj. E. E. King	10th Regt.
Maj. W. Wallace	36th Regt.	Maj. H. V. Knight	22nd Regt.
Maj. J. A. Preston	46th Regt.	Maj. J. A. Duff	36th Regt.

## **CAPTAINS**

Capt. M. F. Muir	2nd Dragooi	ns Capt. Hume Blake	TMR
Capt. J. Burnham	The RCR	Capt. J. C. Mason	10th Regt.
Capt. A. Curran	12th Regt.	Capt. J. Agnew	12th Regt.
Capt. J. H. Herring	13th Regt.	Capt. R. H. Labatt	13th Regt.
Capt. J. Knifton	36th Regt.	Capt. C. W. Morton	22nd Regt.
Capt. D. Heron	36th Regt.	Capt. G. F. Hamilton	36th Regt.
Capt. W. M. Weir	37th Regt.	Capt. W. A. Smith	36th Regt.
Capt. T. C. Boville	43rd Regt.	Capt. W. D. Cameron	43rd Regt.
Capt. A. F. Matheson	15th Regt.		

## SUBALTERNS

Lt. S. F. Smith	G.G.B.G.	Lt. D. I. Warren	G.G.B.G.
Lt. J. H. Moss	TMR	Lt. D. J. McLean	7th Regt.
Lt. G. S. Bickert	36th Regt.	Lt. R. Y. Douglas	36th Regt.
Lt. W. H. Hedges	36th Regt.	Lt. D. F. McKinley	36th Regt.
Lt. W. Cowan	36th Regt.	Lt. C. C. Harbottle	48th Hghrs.
Lt. M. J. Woodbridge	48th Hghrs.		

## CHAPLAIN

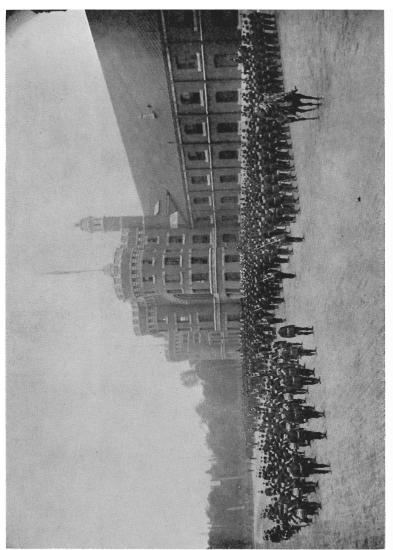
Rev. L. E. Skey 2nd Dragoons

#### KEY

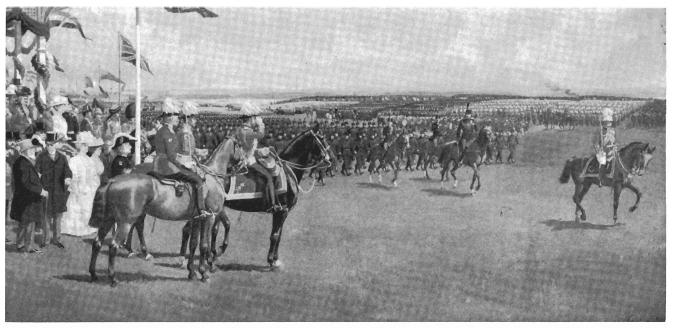
2nd Dragoons	St. Catharines	10th	The Royal Grenadiers
7th	Canadian Fusiliers	12th	York Rangers
13th	Royal Hamilton	15th	Argyle Light Infantry
	Light Infantry		(Belleville)
22nd	The Oxford Rifles	29th	Highland Light
36th	The Lorne Scots	f	Infantry
43rd	Duke of Connaught's	37th	Haldimand Rifles
	Own Rifles	46th	Durham Regt.
TMR	Toronto Mounted	PMO	Principal Medical
	Rifles		Officer
RO	Reserve Officer	FH Coy	Field Hospital
			Company

Naturally, such a visit called for many Guards of Honour. The Queen's Own supplied three; one for the arrival of the Duke and Duchess; one for the arrival of the Governor-General; and one for the departure of the Duke and Duchess. Each guard consisted of 1 captain, 2 subalterns, 1 sergeant-major, 1 colour-sergeant, 3 sergeants, 4 corporals, 96 riflemen, 10 drummers and 20 bandsmen. Sixty-four men of each guard were six feet or more in height. A rifleman is not traditionally a tall man; but the strength of the regiment in those days, by the mathematician's law of distribution, would provide that that many men were six feet or over.

As always, "the tumult and the shouting dies; the captains and the kings depart"; but ever the work of the regiment went on. What happened during the rest of 1901? A memorial service for Queen Victoria was held by the regiment on 2 February in St. Andrew's Church. Lieutenant-Colonel J. M. Delamere completed his tenure of command on 26 March and was succeeded by Lieutenant-Colonel H. M. Pellatt. The custom arose of The Toronto Brigade holding at least one, and sometimes, two church parades annually. The service was held at Massey Hall. Niagara Camp was visited from 23 to 26 May. Each man contributed \$2.60 towards the cost. The enthusiasm of all ranks in those days is really amazing. They received no pay and it was quite customary to have all the men contribute two or three dollars each towards the cost of some regimental affair. The contrast with today is too obvious to require comment. Finally, it is noted that a military tournament and horse show was staged in the Armouries during a week in April. With variations as to the programme, this lasted for many years.



THE QUEEN'S OWN RIFLES University Avenue Armouries Toronto, 1901



THE QUEEN'S OWN RIIFLES MARCH PAST Quebec Tercentenary, 24 July 1908

Group, left to right: Lord Strathcona; The Rt. Hon. Sir Wilfred Laurier, Prime Minister of Canada; The Hon. Sir Frederick Borden, Minister of Militia; Brig.-Gen. W. D. Otter CB VD, Chief of Stafi, Canadian Militia; Eary Grey, Governor-General of Canada; H.R.H. The Prince of Wales Leading the Reg.ment; Field-Marshal Lord Roberts and Colonel Sir Henry Pellatt

#### THE CORONATION CONTINGENT

Just as 1901 was highlighted by the Royal Review, so 1902 had as its chief military event the formation of The Coronation Contingent to represent Canada at the coronation of King Edward VII and Queen Alexandra. The contingent, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel H. M. Pellatt, was representative of all regiments. Two officers and five riflemen were The Queen's Own quota.

Lieutenant-Colonel Pellatt remembered that the Diamond Jubilee procession was disappointing to the Canadian Militia. They had no distinctive dress and were broken up with troops from other Dominions who had distinctive uniforms. Lieutenant-Colonel Pellatt, eager as always to advance the recognition of Canada, put forward the argument that the Canadian troops should march in a body headed by a Canadian band. As the government had made no allowance for a band Colonel Pellatt offered to send, at his own personal expense, the bugle band of The Queen's Own. At that time, the bugle band under Bugle-Major Swift enjoyed an international reputation. Colonel Pellatt's offer was accepted. By 7 June, 26 officers and 603 men had crossed the Atlantic and

By 7 June, 26 officers and 603 men had crossed the Atlantic and were under canvas at Alexandra Park, London. On 18 June, the contingent was inspected by HRH the Duke of Connaught and, on 24 June, by Field Marshal Lord Roberts. Then came the illness of the King and subsequent postponement of the coronation from 26 June to 9 August. HRH the Prince of Wales, Queen Alexandra and the Princess of Wales inspected the Canadians on 1 July. Sadly, on 3 July, the Coronation Contingent left for Canada.

## **CIVIC DUTIES**

Other events occurred in 1901 at home as the normal life of the regiment went on. London was visited on 24 May. The Rev. E. C. Cayley became the chaplain, vice the Rev. G. E. Lloyd. Then, on 23 June, the street car employees went on strike. Disturbances were feared, so once again the regiment found itself called on in aid of the civil power. The 329 men available were placed over the power station and other vital points. By 9.00 p.m. the same day it appeared that some sort of agreement had been reached. So the regiment was dismissed, very thankful that an unpleasant civic duty had been performed without incident. The NCO's class that winter was taken over by an RCR instructor. This was indicative of the gradual improvement in militia training. The Militia Department itself initiated wide and sweeping changes between 1900

and 1911; changes that were undoubtedly for the benefit of the army in general.

The Queen's Own and the 13th of Hamilton visited Brantford over 24 May, 1903, to take part in the unveiling of the local South African War Memorial. The 13th appeared for the first time in their new uniforms. They were strong in numbers and smart in appearance and were the worthy recipients of many congratulatory remarks from The Queen's Own. General Order No. 84 of 24 May, 1903, officially named The Toronto Brigade as consisting of The Queen's Own, The Royal Grenadiers and The 48th Highlanders. The brigade commander was Lieutenant-Colonel J. I. Davidson, first commanding officer of The 48th. Again, on 29 September, came the unwelcome call for aid to the civil power. This time the strikers were employees of the Consolidated Lake Superior Company at Sault Ste. Marie. Violence was feared so, under Major Mercer, three officers and seventy rank and file were called out. To this detachment were added smaller groups of The Royal Grenadiers and The 48th Highlanders. Again good fortune smiled; no violence occurred; so after a pleasant trip the detachment arrived home on 2 October.

# THE BUFFALO TRIP

1904 was highlighted by a trip to Buffalo as guests of the 74th Regiment, National Guard. The regiment paraded for the trip on 21 October with a strength of 716. The usual parades, dinners and speeches occupied the week-end. The men were praised by their American hosts for their discipline and steadiness on parade. In return, The 74th Regiment visited Toronto during 1905 and were encamped on Garrison Common. On Sunday, with The Queen's Own, The 74th attended service at St. James Cathedral. Everything went well. It was remarked at the time that, though in military quality we could hold our own, when it came to hospitality the Americans set a standard hard to equal.

The average attendance at the spring drills of 1905 was 703. To a militiaman of today such figures seem sheer fantasy. Headquarters introduced a curious practice this year. One composite battalion only from Toronto attended Niagara Camp. Apart from economy it is difficult to say what this was expected to achieve. The scheme was full of administrative problems; nevertheless, it persisted for several years.

#### THE NEW YORK TRIP

A rather signal honour befell the regiment in 1906. The 12th Regiment of New York was staging a military tournament at Madison Square Gardens and they wanted a first-class Canadian Militia unit to take part. The fame of The Queen's Own had travelled far so the regiment was invited. That the trip was popular is attested by the fact that the regiment left Toronto in two special trains on 26 April, 890 strong. Accommodation was provided at the 12th Regiment Armouries. The tournament was a great success and the regiment was highly praised for the manner in which its part was taken. Lieutenant-Colonel H. M. Pellatt had been knighted in the New Year's Honours list, 1 January 1906, and doubtless the Americans found it of added interest that Lieutenant-Colonel Sir Henry Mill Pellatt was the Commanding Officer.

The New York Times had this to say, "Under the inspiration of the National air, the splendid display of Canadian troops, and their marvellous marching and manoeuvres, the spectators leaped to their feet, and the cheering and waving of handkerchiefs was like the gala nights of old-time military shows. It appeared an impossibility for Lieutenant-Colonel Sir Henry M. Pellatt, aide de camp to Governor-General Earl Grey, to bring his 900 men into review formation but by the most rapid and pretty soldierly manoeuvring they were formed in battalions and marched past Brigadier-General Nelson E. Henry, Adjutant-General, State of New York, the reviewing officer of the night. It was singular that the Canadians, in dark green uniforms topped with shakos, in which were red cockades, carried no flag." This point has always troubled the uninformed and will doubtless continue to do so.

Leave-taking was on Sunday, 29 April. Rather oddly, the laws of New York State forbade any music at the head of a procession of any kind on a Sunday. So 890 men marched to the station in a solemn silence.

#### THE GOLDEN AGE

The regiment was now so strong that it was necessary to form two battalions. This was authorized by General Order 72 of 1 May, 1906. On 12 September, The Queen's Own paraded for the first time as two battalions. Lieutenant-Colonel P. L. Mason commanded the 1st Battalion; Lieutenant-Colonel E. F. Gunther the 2nd Battalion. Colonel Sir Henry Mill Pellatt, ADC, commanded the regiment. The official title of the Commanding Officer was now Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant. Each battalion was limited to eight companies. The company designation reverted to the old numbers instead of letters. This immediately proved unpopular and Regimental Order No. 3 of 1 April, 1908, once again restored the familiar letters. During the period 1906-36, while the regiment was formed of two battalions the following were battalion commanders. The names of those officers who later commanded the regiment are omitted: Lieutenant-Colonels P. L. Mason, E. F. Gunther, A. G.

Peuchen, W. Michell MC, L. C. Wansbrough DSO, H. S. Parsons, P. N. Alexander MC, H. E. Rooney VD, F. H. Wood VD and W. J. Rooney VD.

A brigade field day in 1906 saw the manoeuvres start at High Park and end at Cooksville. It is presumed that even the case-hardened Militiamen of 1906 was glad that the return to Toronto was by train. Apparently the Sergeants' Mess started a Building Fund in 1907. As one source of revenue the sergeants sponsored, jointly with the Argonaut Rowing Club, a production of *The Pirates of Penzance*. Another unusual incident of that year was the reception of Prince Fushimi of the Japanese Imperial House. On 6 October, The Ancient and Honourable Artillery Company of Boston took part in the Garrison Church Parade: and, for a change, the annual field day was held at Dundas with The 13th of Hamilton acting as hosts.

Regimental Order No. 3 of 1 April, 1908, authorized the formation of a Machine Gun (the Maxim) Detachment of 25 all ranks; the same authority recognized a Signal Corps of the same strength. Now the regiment possessed a Pioneer section, a Stretcher Bearer Section; a Machine Gun Detachment; and a Signal Corps. The establishment begins to look quite modern. The QOR Chapter, Imperial Order, Daughters of the Empire, was formed on 4 February, 1908. On 21 November, they entertained the regiment at a party and "fun-fair" through the afternoon and evening. When one considers the strength of The Queen's Own at that time, such a party was no mean feat; and the ladies concerned must have been no mean organizers.

## THE QUEBEC TERCENTENARY

The outstanding event of 1908 was the Quebec Tercentenary. The three hundredth anniversary of the founding of Quebec by Champlain was to be celebrated in part by a huge military review. H.R.H. the Prince of Wales, later King George V, was to take the salute. The Toronto Brigade was invited and gladly accepted. The Queen's Own had to be limited to one battalion of ten companies. The brigade left Toronto on 19 July and were accommodated in tents at West Savard Camp. 21 July was given over to a rehearsal of the ceremonial. H.R.H. the Prince of Wales arrived on 22 July and The Toronto Brigade helped line the streets of Quebec. A second rehearsal was held on 23 July; and once again the streets were lined as the Prince drove to unveil a monument in commemoration of the Tercentenary. The review proper was held on 24 July. Field Marshal Lord Roberts as Honorary Colonel led The Queen's Own past the saluting base. Colonel Sir Henry Pellatt

followed with the regiment giving a magnificent performance in the quick alert pace of a rifleman. The flashing silver of the swords and badges against the rifle green uniforms conveyed, as one observer said, "a tremendous feeling of solidarity".

It is worthy of note that "O Canada" achieved wide popularity at the Quebec Tercentenary; not as a substitute for the National Anthem but as a song indicative of the pride Canadians felt in their own country. The original French words were written by Sir Adolphe Basil Routhier; the music was composed by Calixa Lavalée. Many English versions of the words were offered. Amongst these was one by Brigadier-General Laurence Buchan, CMG, whose service in The Queen's Own started in 1866 as a boy in the Upper Canada College Rifle Company and continued until 1882. Today, the most familiar English version is that composed by Judge Robert Stanley Weir in 1908.

Afterwards, Lord Roberts met the officers of the regiment and complimented them on the fine showing that the regiment had made. The Field Marshal was particularly interested in the fact that all officers had served at least a year in the ranks and thoroughly approved the idea. Though contrary to British custom, he was wise enough to see that this procedure was particularly suited to the Canadian concept of democracy. He also knew that many men of breeding and education were to be found serving as riflemen. One can imagine what a reinforcement his concurrence with QOR views would have received could he have looked into the future of Lt. Charles Vincent Massey who enlisted 15 April, 1907, as a rifleman, and was destined to become our first Canadian Governor-General.

After all the excitement of 1908 and the preceding years it is well that 1909 was quiet and routine. The Rev. J. P. Derwent Llwyd, Vice-Provost of Trinity College, was appointed chaplain in November. This seeming hiatus in military activity was deceiving. In point of fact, there was tremendous activity behind the scenes. For 1910 was to witness two great events in the history of the regiment; namely, the Fiftieth Anniversary and the trip to England.

#### CHAPTER VII

# THE FIFTIETH ANNIVERSARY, 1910

#### PLANNING THE TORONTO CELEBRATION

The regiment was extraordinarily fortunate in that the Commanding Officer in 1910 happened to be Colonel Sir Henry Mill Pellatt. He was a man of vision, enterprise, and singular organizing ability. He dreamed great dreams but never permitted himself to become a mere visionary. His financial training always kept his feet on the ground. The Queen's Own was his abiding passion from the time when, at seventeen, he joined the regiment as a rifleman; and his great talents were always at the service of the Militia. The word Militia is used advisedly because, although his soaring projects benefited The Queen's Own primarily, all citizen soldiers benefited—as he intended they should. In the regiment, Sir Henry saw the embodiment of the finest traits of Canadian character. He loved Canada; not in the pale, anaemic fashion of today but with an intensity and single-heartedness that would be quite foreign to many of the present generation.

It was inevitable then, that to celebrate the fiftieth anniversary properly, the interweaving of Canadian history with regimental history must be demonstrated. Only so could The Queen's Own show forth its true life and meaning. After thorough briefing along this trend of thought the committees went to work. The decision emerged that a reunion would be held over the week 18-24 June; and that a major event of the week was to be an historical pageant. The week's programme is outlined below:

Saturday, 18 June — Garden Party

Re-union Smoker in Armouries

Sunday, 19 June — Divine Service

Monday, 20 June — Unveiling of Memorial Window

The Historical Pageant

Tuesday, 21 June — Sight-Seeing Tours

Battleford Column Re-union

Banquet

The Historical Pageant

Wednesday, 22 June — The Historical Pageant Thursday, 23 June — The Historical Pageant

Friday, 24 June — The Grand Ball

For some weeks the re-union was advertised widely in the press. Every endeavour was made to get in touch with ex-members. Over 5.000 ex-members were located in Toronto and its environs alone. A registry office was opened in the Armouries with a permanent secretary in charge. This was to be headquarters; and to take the mind off aching feet, coffee was kept in good supply. On registering, each ex-member was to be given a beautiful little medal. The pin bar bore the inscription "1860 QOR 1910". The medal was suspended by a ribbon in regimental colours —rifle green and scarlet. On the obverse of this medal was an enamelled regimental badge surrounded by "1860 Queen's Own Rifles 1910: Semi-Centennial Reunion". By the 18th, the old-timers with their families were pouring in to Toronto. They came from all over Canada and the United States. One old gentleman arrived from Cuba. A few had belonged to the Independent Rifle Companies from which the regiment was formed. Many had forgotten the year in which they joined but none ever seemed to forget the name of his company or his company commander. All ranks were represented, from general to rifleman; all ages, from whitebearded Colonel O'Malley to the youth who perhaps had served a year, before circumstances took him away from Toronto. Some were rich; some poor; some prominent; some obscure. Every profession and walk of life was represented. Whatever their civilian status might be there was no difference in purpose; all had come to pay their respects to their military alma mater.

## THE GARDEN PARTY

The garden party and reception, held on the lawn in front of the Exhibition Grand Stand, was attended by some 10,000 people. As well as The Queen's Own past and present and the special guest list, all officers and men of the local garrison were invited. The only proviso was that uniform be worn. Sir Henry was a kindly man and wished to share his regiment's happiness. Eight men dressed as "Beefeaters"—costumes they would later wear at the pageant—acted as an escort to Sir Henry and Lady Pellatt. The guests were received under a scarlet and white

canopy. The bands of The Queen's Own, The Royal Grenadiers and the 48th Highlanders played; 400 school children sang patriotic airs; and, later, some 30 Indian braves performed a war dance. This was followed by a ceremony that made Sir Henry a chief of the Six Nations Indians. Glorious weather prevailed; the affair was a complete success.

On Saturday night the Reunion Smoker was held in the Armouries. Everyone on entering was presented with a packet of tobacco and a clay pipe carrying the regimental crest. Some 2,000 attended this affair. The selections played by the band were cheered; the boxing bouts were cheered; but the loudest and longest cheers were reserved for the moment when Sir Henry was presented, on their behalf, with a large gold medal. The obverse showed the regimental badge with the images of Durie and Pellatt superimposed; the reverse bore an inscription of the Armouries with a company of riflemen marching by.

## THE CHURCH PARADE

The Church Parade fell in on Sunday at 2.30 p.m. The day was hot and sultry and the route—University Avenue; Queen Street, Spadina Avenue, College Street; South Campus of The University of Toronto—was long enough, considering the age of many of the marchers. Yet the oldest man, 77 years of age, finished well and remarked that he was good for a mile or two more. The order of march was as follows:

Ex-members band
General Officers
Colonels and Lieutenant-Colonels
Officers and Other Ranks in uniform
of their present regiments
Veterans of 1866
Ex-members prior to 1872
Veterans of 1855
Ex-members subsequent to 1872
The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada

The ex-members' band numbered 200; 150 with instruments and 50 who had to march without drum or horn. Marching ex-members numbered some 2,000. Of the 200 ex-officers present thirty held the rank of lieutenant-colonel. The regiment itself paraded 835 strong. The brass band used "The Maple Leaf Forever", then in great favour, as the marching tune. At the head of this magnificent parade were Colonel Sir Henry Pellatt, the DOC MD No. 2, and the Lieutenant-Governor, the Honourable Sir John M. Gibson, a one-time rifleman.

The parade was truly unique; the amazing variety and colour of the uniforms, including some from the U.S.A.; the steady beat of the music; the proud veterans of battles long ago; the gallant attempts of the old men to step out; the cheering of the vast throng of spectators; silk hat and frock coat marching beside cap and fustian; the sense of kinship and corporate feeling conveyed by it all; only a man without a soul could remain unstirred. The service followed the usual Army form. The choir boys of St. James Cathedral under Dr. Albert Ham sang; and the chaplain, the Rev. Dr. Llwyd, preached eloquently. Then, in a magnificent climax, came "The King". It was fitting that one of the regiment's most tremendous efforts should, as the Padre said, "render unto God the things that are God's".

# THE MEMORIAL WINDOW, UNIVERSITY COLLEGE

A special Guard of Honour with buglers attended on Monday afternoon at University College for the unveiling of a magnificent stained glass window in memory of three of the men who fell at Ridgeway, 1866. The unveiling was performed by Sir William Meredith, Chancellor of the University of Toronto, in the presence of university, military and civic dignitaries. The three men commemorated, Rfn. M. McKenzie, Rfn. J. H. Mewburn and Rfn. W. F. Tempest, were students at the University. Each belonged to No. 9, University Company, later to become the famous K Company. Each had sacrificed a promising career in the service of his country.

## THE PAGEANT

The pageant required a great deal of meticulous planning by a professional of experience. So Mr. J. Henderson of London, England, who planned the Diamond Jubilee Parade in London and the Tercentenary Celebrations in Quebec, was brought over. Mr. Collie Ross, late QOR, director of the Canadian National Exhibition grand stand shows for many years, was his first assistant. The actors and actresses were drawn from The Queen's Own, from other city regiments and from interested civilians. Some 800 men took part; the mounted rôles were capably handled by The Royal Canadian Dragoons. The 300 ladies necessary were recruited by Lady Pellatt with the assistance of The QOR Chapter, IODE, of which she was Regent. Four hundred school children were trained as a chorus; and to ensure a faithfulness of representation, thirty-six full-blooded Indians were brought in from the Brant Reserve.

Everyone was accurately costumed. The costumes came largely from English sources.

A special stage 600 ft. long and 280 ft. wide was constructed. The backdrop was a Canadian woodland scene painted by Leolyn Hart on canvas hessian imported from England. It was six hundred feet by fifty feet and done in oils. To facilitate the movement of the flats necessary in the various historical scenes, the Toronto Street Railway laid the necessary light tracks. The bands from the three city regiments supplied the music, some of which was specially composed by Dr. Albert Ham.

The pageant was divided into four great epochs. Each epoch was illustrated by many scenes.

Epoch 1—1780 to 1800 U.E. Loyalists. Lieutenant-Governor John
Graves Simcoe, etc.

Epoch 2—1800 to 1860 Queenston Heights, Laura Secord, Lundy's
Lane. Destruction of Montgomery's Tavern,
etc.

Epoch 3—1860 to 1885 Ridgeway, Cut Knife Creek, etc.

Epoch 4—16th Century
to 1910 Trooping the Colour

The battles that occurred in the first three epochs were staged with red flashes and smoke; the wounded were most realistic in their sufferings; and the victors left no doubt as to who had won. The fourth epoch showed, at the back of the stage, an enlarged replica of the Canada Gates at Buckingham Palace. Nearby was a forty-foot statue of Queen Victoria. Against the Canadian backdrop the Kings and Queens of England, contemporary with Canadian history and their notables acted their parts. The lords and ladies behaved with a degree of hauteur that would have delighted the originals. The 400 school children followed, did their flag drills and sang some patriotic airs. Then a living Union Jack was formed with the red, white and blue dresses of the little girls gleaming under the coloured lights. Now the complete cast assembled in front of the stage in preparation for the finale "Trooping the Colour". This is unique, as it is the only time that the regiment ever took an active part in this colourful military ceremony, for, as is well known, a rifle regiment does not carry colours. Two companies each of The Queen's Own, The Royal Grenadiers and The 48th Highlanders took part. Despite the diligent practice, it is presumed that the last two regiments looked on The Oueen's Own as rank amateurs at this sort of thing. Nevertheless, it was a splendid gesture, inasmuch as it emphasized the unity of Canada and its armed forces.

It is estimated that 75,000 people saw the pageant during its four showings. To thousands of Toronto children particularly, it made Canadian history a living and romantic experience. One tangible result was seen in that immediately afterwards a movement started to have the dry-as-dust history text then in use re-written in a style more attractive to children. Any profits that accrued from the pageant were to be given to The QOR Chapter, IODE, for charitable work. It is doubtful if there were any profits. The expenses were too great. Profits, however, were unimportant. The important thing was that Canada was brought to life as a country of adventure and opportunity with a colourful and romantic history: that Canadian history was integral with British history and that, in the early hazardous days, the regiment had played a full part. It was fitting that Canada's first citizens, the Indians, should invite Sir Henry to a small supper after the last performance. The object was to have an opportunity to present their new chief with an oil painting. They were very appreciative of the fact that they had been permitted to present their race according to their own interpretation.

The reunion was brought to a close by a spectacular costume ball held in the Transportation Building at the Exhibition Grounds on Friday, 24 June. The floor had been sanded and waxed and a seventy-foot promenade built round the dancing area. From the building, a canvascovered walk led to the lake for those who wished a brief respite from the excitement. The decorations were based on the flags of all nations. The usual bunting, flowers, palm trees and bay trees completed the transformation. Some 3,000 people were present when the ball opened with the Grand March. The train of Lady Pellatt's gown was borne by two little boys, sons of Sergeant-Major Creighton and Sgt. Matthews, dressed as pages circa King Henry VIII. The glittering uniforms of the men and the stately gowns of the women combined in a never-to-beforgotten impression of colour, beauty and rhythm. The Lancers followed. Here there were fifteen pre-arranged sets; for example, The Regimental Set; The Staff Set; The Permanent Force Set; The American Officers' Set; The Royal Grenadiers Set; The 48th Highlanders' Set; and so on. Eight couples made a set. The effect was kaleidoscopic and a fitting introduction to the general dancing that followed. So, in the small hours of the morning, ended the celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of The Queen's Own Rifles: magnificent in scope; near faultless in execution; performed by the citizens for the citizens; and made possible by the generosity and driving energy of one man. Toronto has not seen its equal; nor is it likely that it ever will.

## PRELIMINARIES TO TAKING THE REGIMENT TO ENGLAND

The Times, the Northern Whig of Belfast and other British papers carried the following announcement in their editions of 12 December, 1909:

"The Secretary of the War Office announces that the Army Council have decided to accept the generous offer made through the Canadian Government by Col. Sir Henry M. Pellatt to bring the regiment under his command (The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada) to England at his own expense for the purpose of participating in the Autumn manoeuvres of 1910".

An official confirmation from Ottawa was given in *The Mail* of Toronto, 17 February, 1910:

"It was announced in the House this afternoon that The Queen's Own were to go to Aldershot this summer to take part in the manoeuvres but the Government would not bear any portion of the expense."

What were the reasons underlying this magnificent gesture? Primarily, there were two. The first is given in Sir Henry's own words, "I wish to mark the Jubilee year of The Queen's Own by some memorable event. The Queen's Own has given splendid service to Canada and to Toronto and deserves every recognition. The City of Toronto has always been proud of the regiment, and the Dominion of Canada had reason to congratulate itself upon the record of this most important unit of the Militia". The second reason weighed with Sir Henry even more strongly. He believed that he could render a service to the Empire by taking the regiment over to the Mother Country. It would afford tangible evidence of the fighting forces available outside of Britain and would strengthen the cause of Imperial consolidation. The love of Canadians for their Motherland was deep-rooted and enduring. From time to time, it must have an opportunity of expression. That opportunity he intended to provide. It was typical of Sir Henry's attitude that he was pleased when, throughout the stay in England, his men were referred to as Canadians rather than Queen's Own. Proud as he was of the regiment he realized that, primarily, he and his men were representing Canada; and, from originality of conception to brilliance in execution, the whole project was a masterpiece in that Canada was portrayed throughout to the best possible advantage.

Naturally, for some time prior to 1910, Sir Henry had been turning over in his mind the general idea of the trip. The matter had been discussed with the Governor-General, Earl Grey, to whom Sir Henry was an honorary ADC. In 1909 Earl Grey paid a visit to England and, in the course of an audience with King Edward VII, the proposed trip was

brought to the King's attention. The King heartily approved. "Splendid, splendid," he said. "It will be most helpful; but tell him, if he is going to do it, it is most important that it be soon—preferably next summer." This explains why the final arrangements were rather hurried. It is also indicative of the lengthening shadow of war. Lord Roberts had made many efforts to arouse his countrymen to the danger. Little notice was taken except to brand the older soldier as a war-monger. The King, however, viewed the matter differently; and, in encouraging the proposed visit of The Queen's Own he saw one way in which a demonstration of Empire solidarity might act as a deterrent to the Kaiser's ambitions.

Such a far-flung scheme required a great deal of co-operation from authorities at all levels, from employers, and last, but by no means least, from the families of all ranks. The necessary co-operation was fully realized. More than anything else this showed that Sir Henry's basic ideas were shared by all. As a practical example of their support, the City Council insured all the men whilst overseas.

The first parade of the overseas battalion was on 29 June, 1910. From that date on, it trained separately. A great deal of organization was involved, including the issue of a second uniform, the new khaki. With this uniform were issued long puttees. The puttees took away from the general smartness but were destined, along with the Ross rifle issued at the same time, to plague the Canadian Army for some years. In some measure, the khaki uniform restored a degree of the natural height of the men. At that time, The QOR had the best average height in the garrison; but rifle green—unlike scarlet and the kilt which seem to magnify—makes a man look smaller and slimmer.

## THE DEPARTURE

At 10.30 p.m., 13 August, the battalion, 632 strong, with four Royal Military College and four Upper Canada College Cadets attached, paraded for the march to Union Station. Sir James Whitney read a special Order-in-Council that had been passed by the Provincial Parliament lauding Sir Henry and the purpose behind the trip. A similar resolution passed by City Council was read by Mayor Geary. The exmembers of the regiment presented Sir Henry with an illuminated address and Lady Pellatt with a superb gold medal, inset with diamonds and rubies, to mark her work for the Jubilee Pageant. Now the battalion moved off, preceded by the 200 who could not make the trip; some 250 ex-members and the bands of The Royal Grenadiers, The 48th Highlanders and The Governor-General's Body Guard. The 48th Pipe Band, resplendent in white shell jackets, also paraded. This was a very gracious

gesture and characteristic of the times. Inter-regimental rivalry was keen but never bitter. An immense crowd saw the troops off. In fact, so great was the crush, that police had to clear the way in order that the column could enter the station; truly a regal farewell.

A modicum of daily pay was provided by the regiment as shown below:

Outside England: Officers—Nil NCO's—35¢ Rfn.—25¢ In England Officers—Nil NCO's—1/6 Rfn.—1/-.

# ROLL OF OFFICERS AND NCO's

# Battalion Headquarters

Officer Commanding Colonel Sir Henry Mill Pellatt, A.D.C.

2nd in Command Lt.-Col. P. L. Mason

Staff Major R. Rennie, Major A. G. Peuchen

Adjutant Captain J. George

Medical Officers Surgeon Captain F. Winnett;

Surgeon Captain P. G. Goldsmith

Quartermaster Major J. O. Thorn

Transport Officer Captain W. P. Butcher, The R.C.R. Chaplain H/Capt. The Rev. Dr. J. P. D. Llwyd

## Sub Staff

Regtl. Sgt.-Maj (WO) A. E. Brittain; Bandmaster (WO) J. G. Timpson; Q.M. Stores—Col.-Sgt. T. T. Morgan, C.O.C.; Sgt. J. O. Slaght; Sgt. J. C. Salvaneschi; Sgt. A. G. Scovell

Orderly Room Sgt.—Col.-Sgt. A. Rose; Sgt. H. E. Passmore

Pioneers—Col.-Sgt. W. G. Giles; Sgt.-Bugler R. W. Taylor

Stretcher Bearers—Sgt. T. E. Trull

# A Company

Officers Capt. G. M. Higinbotham; Lt. E. E. Lennox; Lt. W. B. Crowther

N.C.O.'s Col.-Sgt. C. H. B. Johnston; Sgt. U. E. Evason; Sgt. E. Waters; Sgt. S. A. Reddock

# B Company

Officers Capt. W. G. Mitchell; Lt. S. W. Scott; Lt. W. E. Curry N.C.O.'s Col. Sgt. R. E. E. Moore; Sgt. W. J. Graham; Sgt. C. A. Wass; Sgt. W. N. Norrie

# C Company

Officers Capt. W. C. Michell; Lt. H. G. Muntz; Lt. F. R. Medland N.C.O.'s Col.-Sgt. J. C. Robertson; Sgt. W. B. Minns; Sgt. A. H. Brooker; Sgt. W. F. Kirk

## D Company

Officers Capt. G. C. Royce; Lt. H. H. Miller; Lt. T. W. Forwood N.C.O.'s Col.-Sgt. W. J. Purvis; Sgt. J. H. Rooke; Sgt. J. H. McLelland; Sgt. H. Parton

# E Company

Officers Capt. A. J. Kirkpatrick; Lt. C. B. Lindsey; Lt. B. L. Johnston N.C.O.'s Col.-Sgt. H. H. Madill; Sgt. G. H. Gilchrist; Sgt. T. W. Downing; Sgt. T. R. Hutcheson

## F Company

Officers Capt. R. Pellatt; Lt. H. C. Suydam; Lt. R. M. Gzowski N.C.O.'s Col.-Sgt. H. G. Wickens; Sgt. R. A. Nevitt; Sgt. H. Rooney; Sgt. W. Frith

## G Company

Officers Capt. S. W. Band; Lt. C. V. Massey; Lt. R. K. George N.C.O.'s Col.-Sgt. M. G. Macdonald; Sgt. R. N. C. Davis; Sgt. G. M. West; Sgt. H. G. Barnum

# H Company

Officers Capt. W. D. Allan; Lt. H. E. Smith; Lt. A. R. Lawrence N.C.O.'s Col.-Sgt. N. E. Murton; Sgt. L. R. Young; Sgt. G. N. Molesworth; Sgt. J. P. Sibbald

It is typical of Sir Henry that, in a battalion made up of men whose average height was five feet, nine and a half inches, and whose average age was twenty-four, one man of seventy-six was to be found. He was Rfn. Charles Ellingsworth, long, of course, on the retired list. In his youth he had fought through the Crimean campaign and the Indian mutiny. As a reward for his service to the Empire and to Canada, Sir Henry took him along so that he could visit his native Scotland and his old regiment, The 93rd Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders.

# TRAINING AT LÉVIS

Arriving at Montreal on the morning of 14 August the battalion was met by Lieutenant-Colonel Roy, and his staff, representatives of the Montreal garrison, and Lieutenant-Colonel Labelle at the head of his

unit, The 65th Carabiniers. The 65th Rifles had not forgotten that The QOR were the first to greet their contingent when it arrived during the North-West Rebellion; and that they had been royally entertained when they passed through Toronto on their way home. Breakfast was served at The 65th Armouries. After the meal, the pipers of The 5th Royal Highlanders (Black Watch) came in to play. An impromptu snake dance of both 65th and QOR started round the Armouries, with the pipers leading; truly an *entente cordiale*.

At 2.00 p.m., The QOR marched through the streets of Montreal en route to Quebec and then, across the river to Lévis. The tented camp was picturesquely sited; and the food much better than the average Camp Niagara fare. Here, for one week, the battalion was to undergo intensive training. Drill, route marches, tactics, lectures on deportment and duties were all handled by eight RCR instructors under Captain Butcher. Captain Butcher proceeded to England with The QOR and, throughout, was a tower of strength. To the delight of the men, the officers received even a rougher going-over than they did. It had its effect. Esprit de corps was already there; but now the little things that give sureness and despatch were beginning to appear. Time is required to produce a properly functioning unit. The RCR did marvels in a week.

No one knows the origin of the routine Army jokes and songs. They are practically folk-lore. Doubtless the legions of Julius Caesar perpetrated comparable jokes and sang songs in Latin doggerel. So it is not a matter of surprise when a diarist notes that the youngest lad in the ranks was sent to the Battalion Sgt.-Major for a pail of whitewash to paint The Last Post. The inevitable parody is recorded also. This particular one was sung to the tune of "Has Anybody Here Seen Kelly?"

"Has anybody seen Sir Henry?

H - E - N - R - Y

Has anybody seen Sir Henry?

Canada is his home.

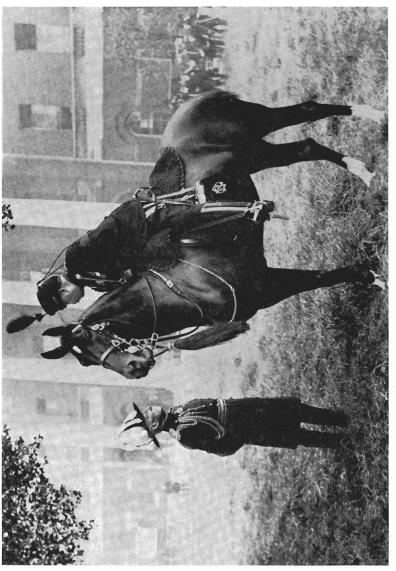
He's an Indian Chief, and God knows what,

And we're following him to Aldershot.

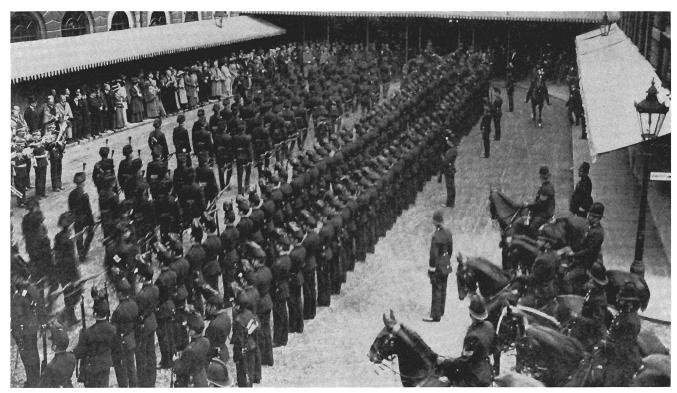
Has anybody seen Sir Henry?

Colonel of the old Queen's Own."

However, Lévis wasn't all work. Two or three evenings were free for visits to Quebec City. The officers of The Quebec Royal Rifles under Lieutenant-Colonel Davidson entertained the officers at dinner in their Mess; a corresponding courtesy was extended to the sergeants. The QOR sergeants entertained the Lévis garrison, and the band gave a



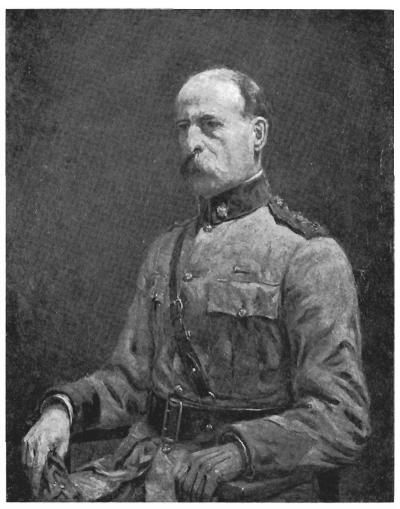
FIELD MARSHAL LORD ROBERTS AND COLONEL SIR HENRY PELLATT London, England, 1910



QUEEN'S OWN ENTERING THE GUILDHALL, LONDON The Lord Mayor's Luncheon, 16 September 1910



GENERAL SIR WILLIAM DILLON OTTER KCB CVO VD The First Canadian General



MAJOR-GENERAL MALCOLM SMITH MERCER CB Killed in Action, Armagh Wood 2 June 1916

concert on Dufferin Terrace. On 19 August, Major-General Sir William Otter gave the battalion a critical inspection in all departments and pronounced himself satisfied. It was time to move on.

#### THE VOYAGE OVER

The S.S. Megantic was boarded on 20 August. Every man had a comfortable berth and, except for the last day out, the weather was glorious. Lectures, drill and physical training kept the men from going stale. There was fun too. Members present from old "K" Company had a very fine chorus group. The chaplain, Padre Llwyd, proved himself not only an eloquent speaker but also a very competent games and concert organizer. The officers won the tug-of-war against the sergeants chiefly because Sir Henry acted as anchor man. Although at that time a big, solid man, Sir Henry, in his slimmer youth, had been no mean athlete; among his accomplishments he numbered winning the amateur mile championship of North America. The Hon. Rudolphe Lemieux, Postmaster-General, happened to be a passenger. He presided over the men's concert and charmed them with his persuasive eloquence. By a strange coincidence, the notorious Dr. Crippen and Miss La Neve were being returned to England on the same ship to stand trial for the murder of Dr. Crippen's wife. However, the Scotland Yard men in charge kept them in complete seclusion.

Liverpool was reached on 27 August. Twelve axe-bearing pioneers were first ashore; then came Sir Henry. He was welcomed by civic and military dignitaries. The regiment left immediately for Aldershot, arriving there at 9.00 p.m. After being welcomed by Major-General H. M. Lawston and staff, the City Council presented an address of welcome. Then, behind eight regimental bands, six brass and two pipe, the battalion marched to Rushmor Hill Camp in the Stanhope Lines. A large crowd of residents turned out for the then novelty of seeing a Canadian regiment.

## ALDERSHOT AND THE BUFFS

For a week the battalion settled down to hard training designed to fit the troops to take part in the forthcoming divisional manoeuvres. To assist in liaison, Captain Lord A. J. Hamilton, 1st Irish Guards, was attached. A large Army Service Corps detachment with the necessary horses and waggons also came on strength temporarily. Unfortunately, an officer shortage developed immediately, as eight were taken to hospital with typhoid fever. The eight stricken officers were Captains J.

George, A. E. Kirkpatrick, R. Pellatt and F. Winnett; Lieutenants H. G. Muntz, C. V. Massey, R. K. George and R. M. Gzowski. Mr. G. I. Riddell, Colonel Pellatt's secretary, also contracted the disease. The origin of the trouble was known but never established officially. On 2 September, the battalion, in full marching order, went on a thirteen mile route march with the 1st East Kent Regiment (The Buffs). Incidentally, The Buffs had been extremely helpful and a very friendly feeling had sprung up. It was soon noticed that both units used the same "Regimental". Sir Henry explained to The Buffs' Commanding Officer that, near the end of 1882, permission had been granted by The Buffs for The QOR to adopt the tune known as "The Regimental Quick Step of The Buffs". The music had been composed by Handel. After a little searching of The Buffs' archives, a copy was found of the original letter sent to Canada. Thus the matter was resolved. During this training period, time was found to let The Queen's Own see a parade of The Royal Irish Fusiliers and a ceremonial parade and march past of the 1st Scots Guards and the 1st Irish Guards. Here, indeed, was something to emulate!

# THE ALDERSHOT MANOEUVRES

On 5 September, Major-General Sir H. Smith-Dorrien inspected the battalion. The following day The Queen's Own marched out with the 6th Brigade, 2nd Division, to take part in divisional manoeuvres. These took place in Hampshire. Alton, fifteen miles away, was reached the first day. Throughout, the local people turned out in full force. Even the schools were let out to aid in the welcome. An eighteen-mile march the second day brought the regiment to Avington Park, the home of Sir John Shelley, a descendant of Percy Bysshe Shelley, the poet. The men arrived tired, dusty and hungry. Suddenly the order came to fall in for an inspection by H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught. Resentment flared; then as rapidly died down as the men resolved to put their last ounce of effort into the show. They were in the same plight as the men of Aeneas who, in a time of great hardship, heard and took to heart these words spoken by their leader—"Haec olim meminisse juvabit—One day even these tribulations will be a joy to remember".

Aided by the band of the ever faithful Buffs, the inspection went off surprisingly well. Then the Duke told the men that the inspection had been ordered by the King; and that the regiment had come through with flying colours. Resentment vanished, to be replaced by a feeling of gladness that regimental spirit and discipline had conquered over what, at first, seemed callous indifference. Then, when His Royal Highness reminded the troops that he had served with men from The Queen's Own

in straightening up the 1870 Red River Rebellion and that he was proud to be a fellow rifleman the enthusiasm knew no bounds.

The next few days followed the pattern of long marches and intermittent engagements with the enemy. Perhaps the best effort of The Queen's Own was against The East Yorks near Basingstoke. The latter regiment had grown a little careless in regard to taking cover so the umpires decreed that The Queen's Own fire had wiped half of them out. Night attacks, sleeping on the ground and a rather hit-and-miss food ration tested the power of endurance. Throughout the troops did amazingly well so that, on 12 September, when the manoeuvres ended they received general acclaim. Now a short respite was at hand.

Complaints regarding the Ross rifle were numerous. The back-sight cut the hand in arms drill. The breech was not properly protected against sand and dirt. The general construction would not stand the rigours of even these modified active service conditions. A more grave defect was that in the earlier marks of the Ross it was possible to replace the bolt head in the bolt sleeve incorrectly. This incorrect assembly made the arm dangerous to fire. Another sore point was the Oliver equipment. The straps cut into the shoulders; the leather became hard and unmanageable; and to extract ammunition from the pouches, when lying down, was next to impossible. The troops eyed with envy the superior web equipment of the British. In Canada, The RCR had it but no other regiment. However, despite it all the men held up both in marching and tactics. They weren't the best in the brigade but their achievements were always creditable.

As already noted, the battalion had made the acquaintance of a good deal of southern England by the soldierly practice of marching over it. Then, on 13 September, a short march took them to a waiting train en route to London. At Nine Elm Station, the battalion was met by the band of The Irish Guards and marched to the Duke of York's School, Chelsea Barracks, where they were quartered. Now came a few days of sightseeing and an enjoyment of the unbounded hospitality of the Londoners. Sir Henry gave every man a present of \$12.00. Theatres sent in blocks of seats daily. Invitations to wine and dine flooded the Orderly Room. The officers dined with Sir John French; with King Edward's Horse; and with The Honourable Artillery Company. As well, they found time to see a super-dreadnought, then on the slips of the Thames Shipbuilding Company. So it went on; the days weren't just long enough.

## THE GUILDHALL LUNCHEON

Friday, 16 September, was really a red-letter day in the annals of the regiment. First, there was an inspection by Field Marshal Lord

Roberts, The Honorary Colonel. This was followed by an inspection by The Minister for War, Lord Haldane, accompanied by General Sir Wm. Nicholson, Chief of The General Staff. Both inspecting officers complimented the battalion on its recent showing in the manoeuvres. Then, headed by the band of The Coldstream Guards, came the triumphal march through London to the Guildhall where the Lord Mayor had invited the regiment to lunch. Along the entire route—Sloane St., Knightsbridge, Hyde Park Corner, Park Lane, Oxford St., Oxford Circus, Tottenham Court Rd., Holborn, Newgate, Cheapside-tremendous crowds cheered the regiment to the echo. It was an exhilarating experience. Arriving at the Guildhall, the men filed into the banquet room while the Lord Mayor, together with Lord Strathcona and Mr. Haldane, Minister for War, received the officers in the Art Gallery. Later, the officers rejoined the troops. A most sumptuous seven-course luncheon was served; each course had its appropriate wine, with liqueurs at the close of the meal. Afterwards, one of the senior British officers present said, "That is the most admirable self-discipline I've seen for a long time; not a man is the worse for liquor." The Lord Mayor proposed the toast to The Queen's Own Rifles. In his reply, Sir Henry remarked that the men of his regiment whom His Worship had praised so highly were but a sample of 100,000 similar men back in Canada—all imbued with the same spirit and desire. How prophetic was this utterance! 1910 is perilously close to 1914.

In response to a Royal Command, Sir Henry, Lieutenant-Colonel Mason, Major Rennie, Captain Higinbotham, Colour-Sgt. Macdonald and ten rank and file reported at Balmoral on 12 September. The King greeted each one of the little detachment. His Majesty then addressed them briefly touching on the far-reaching implications of their visit and on the vision of the man who had made it possible. The King then conferred The Royal Victorian Order (Commander) on Colonel Sir Henry Pellatt and Lieutenant-Colonel Mason; The Royal Victorian Order (Member) on Major Rennie and Captain Higinbotham; and the silver medal of the order on Colour-Sgt. M. D. Macdonald. That evening, His Majesty entertained the officers at dinner. The men dined with the Scottish guard; and, apparently, well upheld the honour of the regiment. The following was published in the Toronto papers on 14 September, 1910.

"The Governor-General received to-day the following telegram from the King:

'I have had the pleasure of receiving to-day at Balmoral a representative detachment of The Queen's Own Rifles of

Canada and of hearing of their successful work at manoeuvres. The spirit thus shown by the Dominion is a good augury of the future of the Imperial Army'".

(signed) George, R and I.

## ARMY MANOEUVRES

On the morning of 20 September, The QOR, headed by the band of The Royal Scots, marched to Nine Elm Station *en route to* Whitchurch, Hants. Although this was simply a march, again crowds greeted them. One London paper reported that some of the girls broke into the ranks and started kissing the boys good-bye. This breakdown of the traditional British reserve shocked the constables on duty who quickly separated the ardent lassies from the unwitting, but not entirely unresponsive, objects of their affection.

Army manoeuvres were now in progress. The manoeuvres proper took place on 21, 22 and 23 September. Up to that time, it involved the largest body of troops ever engaged at one time in England. Both wireless and aeroplanes were being tried out. The Queen's Own were part of The Red Force under General Plumer which was marching westward to meet the Blue enemy. Finally, contact was made in the area of Salisbury. Cavalry clashes took place and an interesting item noted that one of the two aeroplanes The Red Force had for reconnaissance had to "alight unexpectedly" between the two armies. Red had now lost fifty per cent of its air force but it had an ace up its sleeve in the shape of a captive balloon. So, after much night marching from centre to flank, battle was engaged. Through all this the battalion did well; in fact it even had the temerity to make prisoners of a few regulars. The troops were coming along.

Sir Henry wasn't present during all these military activities. Much of his time was taken up with various functions at which he represented the regiment. During any absence, Lieutenant-Colonel Mason took over. So Sir Henry dined with the Empress Eugénie and with members of the Savage Club. He inspected 7,000 Boy Scouts at Lord Rothschild's Estate and presented colours to one troop; later in the day, he placed a wreath on the tomb of General Wolfe. In between, he found time to visit the eight officers and two riflemen in hospital. With one exception, all recovered and returned to Canada later. The exception was Lt. R. M. Gzowski. Pneumonia followed typhoid and he died in the Royal Cambridge Hospital, Aldershot, on 25 September. The King immediately sent a message of sympathy to the young officer's parents. Lt. Gzowski was buried in Aldershot Military Cemetery with full honours. Lord

Strathcona represented the Canadian government. Detachments were present from every British regiment at Aldershot. The Buffs provided the firing party and The Cameron Highlanders' pipers played the lament "Flowers O' the Forest". Later, a very handsome monument was erected over the grave. The regiment was on the high seas at the time of his death. The receipt of the news was a sad blow. He was a popular and promising young officer and all ranks felt his passing very keenly.

#### THE RETURN HOME

Directly from the manoeuvres, on 24 September, The Queen's Own marched to Dinlon Station and entrained for Liverpool. The band of The Buffs saw the battalion off at the station. By now, practically every Queen's Own rifleman owned a Buff badge and every private of The Buffs owned a Queen's Own maple leaf. Throughout the stay in England The Buffs had been extraordinarily kind and helpful. Without their assistance, it would have been much more difficult for The Queen's Own to put up the brave showing that they did. Gale & Polden, the famous military publishers in Aldershot, sent every man a coloured folder in which was depicted the regiments of the British Army in full dress, to which the firm had thoughtfully added pictures of The Queen's Own. These folders became much-prized souvenirs.

At Liverpool, there was a civic send-off. Messages were received from The King and Lord Roberts and suitable replies made. Then the battalion boarded the S.S. Canada. Nineteen were left behind; ten in hospital and nine who had made special arrangements to return later. The return trip was the reverse of the trip over. The regiment was saddened by the loss of Lt. Gzowski; the weather was extremely bad; the accommodation poor and the food execrable. Vigorous protests were made, as the steamship company was not living up to its contract with regard to accommodation and food. Little improvement resulted. Then, as the crowning insult, each officer and man was given an immigrant's card before landing! The only bright spot was the presentation to Sir Henry of a loving-cup for Lady Pellatt. The sighting of Quebec, on 2 October, was a joyful relief. Canada, in its autumnal colouring, had never seemed so beautiful. Home and family had never seemed so desirable.

A brief inspection at Quebec by the Governor-General, Earl Grey, was followed by entrainment for Montreal. The Victoria Rifles wished to entertain there but Sir Henry declined; first, because of the death of Lt. Gzowski; and, secondly, because everyone wished to get home as soon as possible. North Toronto Station was reached at 5.00 p.m., 3

October. Mayor Geary was at hand with a civic welcome. Then began the march to the Armouries. The parade was headed by The Royal Canadian Dragoons; detachments from the Toronto garrison followed; finally, came The Queen's Own in both its home detachment and overseas battalion. There was much cheering, welcoming and banter from the crowds. Finally, the Armouries was reached and the battalion instantly dismissed. The great 1910 trip was over; the mission, definitely, had been accomplished.

#### CHAPTER VIII

# THE REGIMENTAL RECORD, 1911-1918

#### PRELUDE TO WAR

THE TRAINING OF THE REGIMENT IN TORONTO HAD BEEN MAINTAINED while the battalion was in England and carried on as usual immediately after the return. It should be remembered that, from the turn of the century, Germany had looked upon Britain as a decaying power. To the Germans, the lack of a central over-riding Empire authority spelled ultimate doom. Kaiser Wilhelm sincerely believed that the Germans were destined, by God's decree, to dominate Europe and to take over the British Empire. To make certain, the largest and one of the best trained armies in the world had been forged. As well, the Germans strove might and main to catch up to the British in naval power.

A memorial service was held on 20 May, 1910, the day of the funeral of King Edward VII. The late King had worked hard to maintain the peace. His successor, King George V, did likewise; but the Juggernaut of war was slowly getting into motion. During the afternoon of 20 May, General Sir John French held a garrison inspection in Riverdale Park. Early in 1911 the tenure of command of Sir Henry was extended to 10 April, 1912. A small detachment of Q.M.S. J. T. Dempster, Sgt. G. H. Gilchrist, Sgt. H. H. New, Sgt. R. A. Nevitt, Sgt. F. H. Pittam, Sgt. J. F. Stewart, Cpl. E. A. Butler, Rfn. F. G. Adderson and Rfn. B. M. Clerk was authorized to represent the regiment at the Coronation of King George V to be held on 22 June, 1911. Guards of Honour were provided for the last visit of the outgoing Governor-General, Earl Grey, and for the first visit of the new Governor-General, H.R.H. the Duke of Connaught. It is noted that Scout Certificates were issued to thirteen successful regimental candidates. This was a new emphasis.

Colonel Sir Henry Pellatt was appointed to command the 6th Brigade on 20 February, 1912. He was succeeded by Lieutenant-Colonel M. S. Mercer as Lieutenant-Colonel Commandant. Niagara Camp was

attended that year but heavy rains reduced the training effectiveness. A special field day was held in early October prior to the regular Thanksgiving Day manoeuvres to be held at Milton on 28 October. Tragedy struck on the return trip from this exercise. A collision at Streetsville involved the train on which the 1st Bn QOR and the 48th Highlanders were travelling. Two QOR men were badly injured and ten received minor injuries. All recovered. Two men of the 48th were killed and thirty-one received minor injuries. Great sympathy was felt for the 48th and on 31 October the regiment paraded in full dress, some 500 strong, to take part in the funeral ceremonies for the two unfortunate men.

Lieutenant-General Sir William Otter CVO KCB, made his last official visit as Inspector-General of Canadian Forces when he inspected his old regiment on 6 November, 1912. His services through the difficult days of the forming of a Canadian Militia should remain long in the memories of his countrymen. Looking ever to the future, the regiment decided to do something for the younger fellows, so, on 6 November, 1912, the formation of a QOR of C Cadet Corps was authorized. Regimental trophies for the boys were provided by "Murray's Dandies". This was an association of one-time members of old "K" Company. The nickname was earned deservedly as, under Major J. A. Murray, they had long enjoyed an enviable reputation for immaculate dress and high precision in drill.

An interesting Mess Dinner took place on 4 April, 1913. Among the guests were Lieutenant-General W. D. Otter, Major-General F. L. Lessard, and the Honourable Sam Hughes, Minister of Militia. Colonel Sir Henry Pellatt spoke and reminded the Minister of Militia of his promise to build an armoury for The Queen's Own if a site were provided. Sir Henry then stated that he had recently purchased sufficient land at the corner of Bloor and Crawford streets and that he was prepared to donate the land if the government would keep its promise to build an Armouries. "Put not your trust in princes—or politicians". The promise was never honoured.

At the Garrison Divine Service for 1913 The QOR paraded 1,038 strong: The Regiment, 895; Upper Canada College, 70; QOR of C Cadets, 73. August 14 was spent at Hamilton helping that city in a civic celebration. Another trip to Montreal was made over 24 May. Niagara Camp, 1913, was the scene of rather elaborate manoeuvres based on the Welland Canal. General Sir Ian Hamilton, who was visiting Canada, attended and took a keen interest in all the proceedings. The Memorial Service at the Volunteers' Monument, Queen's Park, was revived on 28 September. The Brass Band, the Bugle Band and a detachment of 200 took part. That year it rained so heavily in the morning that the

annual Thanksgiving Day manoeuvres were called off. The regiment was dismissed but 318 men lingered on hoping that something would happen. It did. Colonel Mercer organized the men into two forces; one under Major Royce, the other under Major Mitchell. One force established itself in outposts in High Park; then the other force marched to contact and finally attacked on a flank. The men declared this improvised scheme to be the most enjoyable one they had had for years. At the annual inspection 1,128 were present: QOR of C, 987; UCC Cadets, 49; QOR of C Cadets, 92. The year ended with the receipt of Militia Order 611 of 27 December, 1913, which stated in part that the Efficiency Prize awarded by the Medical Services had been awarded to the 2nd Bn Stretcher Bearer Section under Major P. G. Goldsmith.

## ALLIANCE WITH THE BUFFS

Militia order No. 85 of 21 February, 1914, read as follows: "His Majesty The King has been graciously pleased to approve of the 2nd. Regt., Queen's Own Rifles of Canada, being made an Allied Regiment of The Buffs (East Kent Regiment)." This, of course, was the happy culmination of the *rapprochement* between the two regiments at the Aldershot Manoeuvres, 1910. To celebrate the occasion a Mess Dinner was held on 23 April at the Military Institute. At the same time, The Buffs held a similar dinner at their then station, Fermoy, Ireland.

Mr. Clarence Mackay, president of the Commercial Cable Company, New York, a friend of Sir Henry's, made arrangements for a direct cable connection between the two Messes. The line was held open for half an hour for their exclusive use. This was the first occasion in history that direct communication, without any relaying of messages, had been established between North America and Europe. The necessary technical installations had been made in each Mess.

First, a cable from Colonel Hill of The Buffs requested that a portrait of Sir Henry Pellatt be unveiled in the Military Institute in his, Colonel Hill's, name. This was accordingly done. Then Sir Henry cabled, "I have just had the honour of proposing the toast to 'The Buffs' which met with tremendous cheers". Colonel Hill's reply was as follows:

"I can assure you, as Colonel in command of the 1st Battalion of The Buffs, that one of the greatest honours has been our affiliation with Canada's best regiment. Affiliation of The Queen's Own Rifles and The Buffs is not a spontaneous matter. It was brought about by our very strong comradeship at Aldershot in the year 1910. On this occasion, whenever The Buffs and The QOR saw each other in the distance, they used to cheer, thereby further cementing our comradeship.

"When The QOR was formed, they adopted our march past specially composed for us by that great musician Handel. In the year 1882, Colonel Otter wrote to us and said that The QOR had played our march past for years and had we any objections to your continuing to do so. Our Colonel replied that we were only too proud that such a distinguished regiment of Canada's forces should have adopted our march past.

"Gentlemen, we were asked why you wished to be affiliated to us instead of to a rifle regiment. When it was explained how very strong and long standing the ties were which exist between us all opposition was swept aside by the authorities. We are proud of our affiliation to you, The QOR. God bless you and may we fight shoulder to shoulder with you if ever we are called upon to defend the Empire again in the name.

you if ever we are called upon to defend the Empire again in the name of our King.

"I raise my glass to you, Sir Henry, one of my dearest friends; to you, Colonel Mercer, commanding the 2nd. Regt., QOR of C; and to your majors, captains, subalterns, warrant officers and all ranks of the 2nd. Regt., Queen's Own Rifles of Canada."

The cable, ringing with sincerity and soldierly feeling, was read aloud to the Mess. The following applause was deafening and continuous. So ended a unique occasion.

Throughout the spring and early summer, training was intensified. Both battalions were at full strength; 932 attended the first parade of 1914. Recruits were so numerous that applications had to be refused. Field Marshal Earl Roberts was still, of course, the Honorary Colonel; General Otter was Honorary Lieutenant-Colonel of the 1st Battalion; and Sir Henry Pellatt was Honorary Lieutenant-Colonel of the 2nd Battalion. Colonel Mercer commanded the regiment with Lieutenant-Colonel of the 2nd Battalion. Colonel Rennie C.O. of the 1st Battalion and Lieutenant-Colonel Peuchen C.O. of the 2nd.

#### THE MOBILIZATION STORY

It will be remembered that, by now, the situation in Ireland was explosive. The Home Rule Bill had been passed at Westminster but Sir Edward Carson and the Men of Ulster had formed a volunteer army and were determined to fight rather than see the Bill put into effect. The German ambassador reported that civil war in Ireland was imminent. Germany felt that this would keep the British off the continent. Obsessed with her ambition to dominate Europe, Germany, with her Army and Navy at peak efficiency, felt no fear of France and Russia. By the end of July, war had begun. Then on 4 August, 1914, Belgium was invaded. Great Britain, bound by treaty to defend the neutrality of Belgium, declared war against Germany. Canada, with Sir Robert Borden as Prime Minister, came in immediately. No regiment in Canada was better prepared or more willing to play its part than The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada.

The story of World War I may well commence with a concise statement of the effort put forth by the regiment. In all, The Queen's Own, through recruitment, sent 210 officers and 7,352 men overseas. Overseas commissions were granted to 276 other ranks; 81 with British regiments and 195 with Canadian. The casualty list showed 47 regimental officers and 1,207 other ranks killed in action, died of wounds, or died from other causes. No other regiment in Canada had a record even roughly comparable.

Authority was received on 6 August, 1914, to process volunteers for active service. On 8 August, Colonel Mercer wired to the Minister of Militia offering the services of a complete battalion. Initially, the offer was refused. "Only a quota will be accepted," replied Ottawa. Then, on 16 August, the Adjutant-General wired that all QOR recruits could be sent to Valcartier. A few days later Colonel Mercer stated that he had been verbally assured by the Minister of Militia that, if The QOR produced a battalion at Valcartier, regimental identity would be granted. On 22 August, 32 officers and 760 other ranks left for Valcartier; on 29 August, 4 officers and 252 men followed. Colonel Mercer was at once appointed Brigadier-General of the 1st Brigade and Lieutenant-Colonel Rennie became the first C.O. of The 3rd Battalion, 1st Brigade, Canadian Expeditionary Force—the service battalion of The QOR of C.

What happened? Almost at once small drafts of The Royal Grenadiers and The Governor-General's Body Guard were sent to The 3rd Battalion, thus making it well over strength. No reason existed for this except to prevent The QOR from claiming the battalion to be entirely Queen's Own. Soon after, the battalion was tagged "Toronto Regiment". The intent was clear. The Minister of Militia did not intend to honour his promise. Nor did he. One could excuse even this if the ruling had been applied impartially; but it wasn't. Some regiments did maintain officially their identity with a fighting battalion. It was done, as one historian states quite baldly, through political influence. That such machinations are necessary is somewhat depressing.

It is of no value to say that certain battalions recruited by the regiment were authorized to bear "Queen's Own Rifles" on their cap badges. Even this concession was not easily obtained. For example, the Department of Defence bitterly opposed the request that The 83rd Battalion, over eighty per cent straight Queen's Own in origin, be allowed the sub-title of "Queen's Own Rifles of Canada" on the badge. Finally,

the Duke of Connaught, Governor-General, intervened in the argument and ordered the request granted. So the authority came through but "without expense to the public".

These battalions were all broken up to serve as reinforcements. The point at issue is that the 3rd Bn, C.E.F., which was recruited by the regiment and was never commanded by other than a Queen's Own officer was not permitted to carry the regimental badge into action. It is known that, from the time of the South African War, relations between General Otter and Sir Sam Hughes were strained. Nevertheless, it is difficult to accept that as a complete explanation of the actions of the Department of Militia. In his "Epitaph on the Politician" Hilaire Belloc expresses, with some pardonable exaggeration, the feeling engendered in the regiment:

"Here, richly, with ridiculous display
The Politician's corpse was laid away.
While all of his acquaintance sneered and slanged
I wept: for I had longed to see him hanged."

## THE REGIMENTAL RECRUITING EFFORT

Under the circumstances one would be ready to excuse the officers at home if their efforts became lukewarm. On the contrary, to their everlasting credit, the enthusiasm never faltered. The basis of the regiment's fervour for the common weal had been broadening ever since 1860 and was not to be overthrown by the passing spite of a politico. This leads to the question, "How does one account for the tremendous success of The QOR recruiting campaign?" As usual, the explanation is excellent administration, and hard, unselfish work by a core of devotees deeply imbued with regimental tradition.

Major G. A. Sampson was the regimental recruiting officer and a finer choice couldn't have been made. He combined the qualities of a well-trained regimental officer with a complete enthusiasm for his part of the war effort. It is significant that, throughout, he impressed on his staff the need for a gentlemanly approach and a sympathetic appreciation of the problems of the individual. In a written report Major Sampson divided recruiting into four periods:

- (a) when the supply exceeded the demand
- (b) when supply and demand were about equal-
- (c) when the demand exceeded the supply
- (d) the conscription period.

During the first phase the chief difficulty lay in keeping the home battalion down to authorized strength and in rigorously selecting the quotas required for active service. The former point is illustrated by noting that on 16 September, 1914, the regiment paraded 1,190 strong. In selecting the quotas, the medical officers were most strict and men were turned down for trifling disabilities. Enthusiasm ran high; in the strict sense, no recruiting was required. This state of affairs lasted until the early summer of 1915. Then came the news of the heavy casualties at the Second Battle of Ypres and the realization that the war was to be of long duration. Now the second phase began. The supply was roughly equal to the demand but some effort had to be introduced. For example, in recruiting The QOR quota of the 74th Battalion a large tent was set up on the south parade ground of the Armouries and a full staff kept on hand. No sooner, however, had this quota been reached than the regiment was given the 83rd Battalion (QOR) to mobilize. The pace never slackened.

As 1915 wore on it was realized that a more intensive method of approach had to be devised. With this end in view the city was arbitrarily divided into population wards. In each ward a recruiting station was opened and manned. Among all the city regiments, The QOR was the only one to introduce and maintain such a recruiting nexus. The recruiting stations were made attractive, out-of-door meetings were held, personal contacts were made on the street, addresses were given in local moving-picture theatres and once, a large demonstration was held in Riverdale Park at which the regiment secured a hundred recruits.

By the fall of 1915, the third phase had been entered. Now the authorities would authorize practically any citizen who could recruit a battalion to do so. This system flooded the country with senior officers for whom in a few months there was no employment and led to many a heartbreak when the battalions raised were broken up in England. However, it was a comparatively easy way to obtain men and enabled the government to push the spectre of conscription temporarily out of sight. At the same time, Ottawa recognized that it would be necessary to assist the regiments. A Central Recruiting Depot was organized where a recruit could be completely processed. Previously, this had been done by the regiments concerned. However, the recruit still remained on the strength of the regiment for initial training and discipline.

As 1916 were on and the frightful casualties of the Battle of The Somme were published the recruiting situation steadily deteriorated. Rivalry between the city regiments was naturally keen; but The QOR had the satisfaction of knowing that its strength was always the greatest.

It should be remembered that this work was done by over-age or medically unfit men. They had nothing but their own zeal and regimental tradition to inspire them. There was no Militia pay, and all the expenses of administration, paid help, bands and so on were borne by the regiment. The fact that just so much expansion was possible within the regimental budget lost dozens of recruits to other regiments. Tired of waiting for the unpaid medical officers and the unpaid administrative staff to reach him, many a recruit would wander off to another regiment which had done very little beyond keeping the Orderly Room door open.

The matter of looking after the man without money, advising recruits

The matter of looking after the man without money, advising recruits as to pay and separation allowances and similar problems all fell on the recruiting staff. Some financial help was received from the city; it was badly needed as, on occasion, after parades, there would be a line up of fifty to a hundred men seeking advice and information. This was too great a strain. The next inevitable step was that the man was taken on strength at the Depot for all purposes. Now more time could be given to the dependants of the men overseas. As many as twenty soldiers' wives applied in one day for advice and help. None was ever refused.

The end of voluntary recruiting was evident long before the Military Service Act was passed in 1917. However, come it did, and thus recruiting was no longer a regimental affair. The staff had done a terrific job. Inspired by the stirring fighting record of the 3rd Battalion, by the long history of the regiment and by the influence and help of hundreds of exmembers, Major Sampson and his men attained a record second to none. They won no renown or award; but, as one of them remarked, they had their great moments when men, returned from overseas, would look them up to renew acquaintance and thank them for some service rendered.

During 1914-18, the regiment supplied guards for the wireless station on the Island, Stanley Barracks, the Waterworks, Kapuskasing Internment Camp and so on. Even the boys were used. Twenty cadets left on 14 September, 1914, to act as runners at Valcartier Camp. Officer and NCO schools were maintained throughout the war. As well, the training of specialists never ceased. The value of the last mentioned is shown in the case of the 35th Battalion. Seventeen officers and 600 men were recruited for this unit. That is only part of the story. Amongst these 600 men were a bugle band (with the drums supplied by The QOR of C Chapter, I.O.D.E.); a pioneer section; a signal corps; and a machine gun section. Another instance of the effort is shown when the 83rd Battalion sent a draft overseas of 5 officers and 250 men. The home regiment immediately recruited the same number of all ranks and sent them to the 83rd.

It is interesting to note that the eight-company battalion existed in the regiment until 20 October, 1915. Then Regimental Order XXI abolished it in favour of the four-company battalion. Throughout the war, church parades and memorial services were held. The most striking of the latter was held on 5 July, 1916, in memory of Major-General Malcolm Smith Mercer, CB, Commandant, The Queen's Own Rifles and General Officer Commanding, 3rd Canadian Division. His name will ever be associated with St. Julien, April, 1915. The general had been killed near Observatory Ridge in front of Zillebeke in Flanders on 2 June, 1916. It is typical of the man that he was killed while making a front line tour during the very heavy fighting then taking place.

Theoretically, the command of The Queen's Own during the war was held by overseas officers; first Major-General Mercer and later, Brigadier-General Rennie. Active command of the regiment was successively held by Lieutenant-Colonel R. C. LeVesconte; Major S. W. Band, Captain R. L. Kleiser and finally, on 12 September 1917, Sir Henry Pellatt, who was persuaded to return for the duration. On 18 November, 1914, Field Marshal Earl Roberts V.C., K.G., etc., died. For fourteen years he had been Honorary Colonel of The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada. Despite the hurly-burly of war men paused long enough to remember that another historic link was broken; another gallant soldier gone to his reward.

#### PERPETUATED BATTALIONS

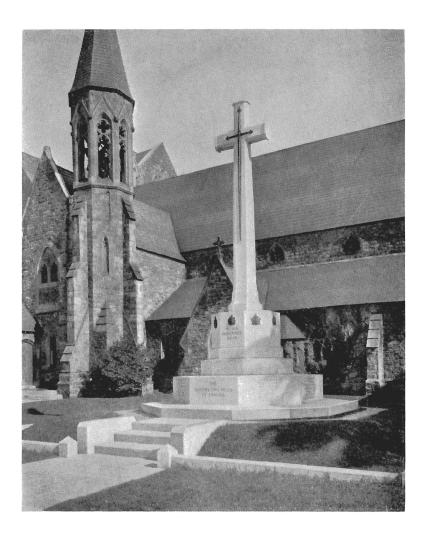
Six Canadian Expeditionary Force battalions are perpetuated by The Queen's Own Rifles. Tabulated information regarding each of these battalions is given below.



3rd Battalion CEF

Inscription on Badge—III Toronto Regiment.

Mobilization Authorized—Privy Council Order 2067-2068 of 6 August, 1914.



THE CROSS OF SACRIFICE St. Paul's Anglican Church, Toronto



THE SHRINE CONTAINING THE BOOK OF REMEMBRANCE St. Paul's Anglican Church, Toronto

Trained—Valcartier, Quebec.

Embarked—Quebec, 3 October, 1914, S.S. Tunisian.

Disembarked—Plymouth, 14 October, 1914.

Training Camp—Salisbury Plain, October, 1914—February, 1915.

Theatre of War-France and Flanders.

Commanding Officers—Lieutenant-Colonel Robert Rennie, CB CMG DSO MVO, September, 1914—November, 1915; Lieutenant-Colonel William D. Allen DSO, November, 1915—October, 1916; Lieutenant-Colonel J. Bartlett Rogers CMG DSO MC, October, 1916—April, 1919.

Strength—63 officers and 1,708 other ranks of The Queen's Own Rifles served with the 3rd Battalion.

Of these, 23 officers and 309 other ranks made the supreme sacrifice. Perpetuation—1 December, 1926 (G.O. 93/26).



83rd Battalion (QOR) CEF

Inscription on Badge—83-Queen's Own Rifles of Canada—Overseas Battalion.

Mobilization authorized—4 August, 1915.

Trained—Niagara Camp, 19 August, 1915 to 30 October, 1915.

Riverdale Barracks, Toronto, 5 November, 1915 to 25 April, 1916.

Embarked—Halifax, 28 April, 1916, S.S. Olympic.

Disembarked—Liverpool, 6 May, 1916.

Training Camp-West Sandling, England.

Disposition—Principal drafts to 3rd Bn, 4th CMR and 5th CMR. Disbanded 4 June, 1917.

Commanding Officer-Lieutenant-Colonel Reg. Pellatt, QOR of C.

Strength leaving Canada—35 officers, 1,085 OR's: previous draft sent on 25 September, 1915: 5 officers, 250 OR's.

Perpetuation—1 May, 1920 (G.O. 66/20).



95th Battalion CEF

Inscription on Badge—95-Canada—Overseas—Numquam Dormimus. Mobilization authorized—26 October, 1915.

Trained—Exhibition Camp, Toronto.

Embarked—Halifax, 31 May, 1916.

Disembarked—Liverpool, 8 June, 1916.

Training Camp—Shorncliffe, England.

Disposition—Principal drafts to 1st Bn, 3rd Bn, 75th Bn, 4th CMR. Disbanded 4 August, 1917.

Commanding Officer—Lieutenant-Colonel R. K. Barker, QOR of C. Strength leaving Canada—36 officers, 1,061 OR's.

Perpetuation—1 May, 1920 (G.O. 66/20).



166th Battalion (QOR) CEF

Inscription on Badge—166-Queen's Own Rifles of Canada—Overseas Battalion.

Mobilization authorized—3 January, 1916.

Trained—Exhibition Camp, Toronto, 3 January, 1916—1 July, 1916. Camp Borden, Ontario, 1 July, 1916—10 October, 1916.

Embarked—1st Half Battalion: Halifax, 13 October, 1916, S.S. Olympic. 2nd Half Battalion: Halifax, 18 October, 1916, S.S. Cameronian.

Disembarked—1st Half Battalion: Liverpool, 19 October, 1916. 2nd Half Battalion: Liverpool, 28 October, 1916.

Training Camps—Shorncliffe: Seaford, England.

Disposition—Principal drafts to 3rd, 38th, 75th, 124th.

Disbanded 15 September, 1917.

Commanding Officer—Lieutenant-Colonel W. G. Mitchell, QOR of C.

Strength leaving Canada—32 officers, 800 OR's.

Perpetuation—1 May, 1920 (G.O. 66/20).



198th Battalion CEF

Inscription on Badge—Canadian Buffs.

Mobilization authorized—4 February, 1916.

Trained—Toronto, 4 February, 1916—1 July, 1916.

Camp Borden, 2 July, 1916—October, 1916.

Toronto, October, 1916—23 February, 1917.

St. John, N.B., 26 February, 1917—24 March, 1917.

Embarked-Halifax, 25 March, 1917.

Training Camps—Otterpool: Witley, England.

Disembarked—Liverpool, 8 April, 1917.

Disposition—Principal drafts to 3rd, 19th, 20th, 75th, 2nd CMR. Disbanded in 1917.

Commanding Officer—Lieutenant-Colonel J. A. Cooper, QOR of C.

Strength leaving Canada—31 officers, 844 OR's.

Perpetuation—15 June, 1926 (G.O. 57/26).



255th Battalion (QOR) England

Inscription on Badge—255-Queen's Own Rifles of Canada—Overseas Battalion.

Mobilization authorized—22 November, 1916.

Trained—University Avenue Armouries.

Embarked-Halifax, 2 June, 1917, S.S. Olympic.

Training Camps—Otterpool East Sandling, England.

Disembarked—Liverpool, 9 June, 1917.

Disposition—Principal drafts to 3rd, 75th, 124th.

Disbanded 1 September, 1917.

Commanding Officer-Lieutenant-Colonel G. C. Royce, QOR of C.

Strength leaving Canada—13 officers, 284 OR's.

Perpetuation—1 May, 1920 (G.O. 66/20).

# VOLUNTEERS FOR UNITS OTHER THAN THE PERPETUATED BATTALIONS

Prior to the coming into force of the Military Service Act, The Queen's Own had contributed largely in the formation of the following C.E.F. battalions. In point of fact, The Queen's Own contribution to four of the battalions mentioned below is larger than that made by the regiments now perpetuating them.

Unit	Officers	Other Ranks
19th Bn.	7	251
35th Bn.	15	422
58th Bn.	3	210
74th Bn.	8	365
81st Bn.	6	295
123rd Bn.	2	227
216th Bn.	3	49

In addition to the above, 938 members of the regiment volunteered for other units in the Canadian Expeditionary Force. These units included the 20th, 75th, 92nd, 116th, 124th, 134th, 169th, 170th, 180th and 216th Battalions, The Royal Air Force, Canadian Field Artillery, Eaton Machine Gun Battery, Cyclist Battalions, Pioneer Battalions, Canadian Railway Troops, Army Service Corps and Army Medical Corps. At least three served in the Canadian Navy, one of whom, Lieutenant-Commander S. W. Salmon R.N.V.R., has been a prominent worker in the Association ever since.

The statistics quoted above and the Honour Roll in Appendix 2 were compiled by Colonel Reg. Pellatt VD from the sailing lists of all CEF battalions to which The Queen's Own had sent drafts; from the records of the units in the field in which these men served; and from the casualty lists and honours and awards rolls made available from Army

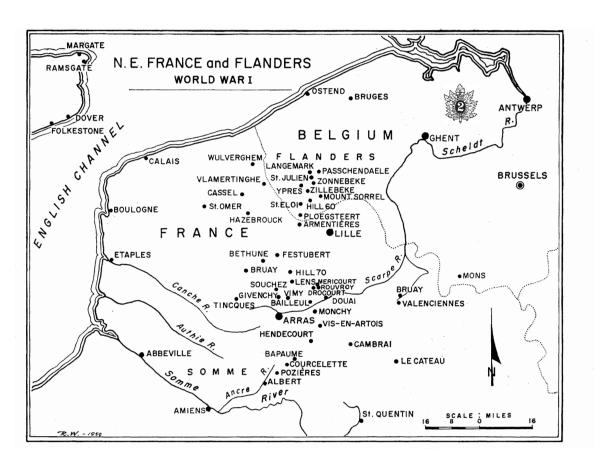
Headquarters, Ottawa. This painstaking recording gives absolute assurances that the casualties listed and figures given are correct and indubitably Queen's Own.

# THE 3rd BATTALION, CANADIAN EXPEDITIONARY FORCE

The previous sections make it quite apparent that a complete history of The Queen's Own during World War I would be in the nature of an epic. The thought immediately occurs, "Would not the history of the 3rd Bn, C.E.F., epitomize, in its essentials, the whole story?" Most assuredly it would; but, unfortunately, no full-scale history of the 3rd Battalion has ever been written. The Toronto Regiment, however, did produce a synopsis. Why the Toronto Regiment should do this is explained in the next chapter. Belatedly, in 1926, the justice of the claims of The Queen's Own was recognized and the 3rd Battalion was allocated to its own alma mater as well. The situation was awkward; and the usual result of divided responsibility came to pass; nothing was done. A very brief account of the fighting record of the 3rd Bn, C.E.F., based on the previously mentioned synopsis, is given in this chapter. The summary does scant justice to the prowess of this outstanding unit; and, after forty-five years, the humanizing detail has, perforce, been omitted. Yet, in the final analysis, perhaps even more emphasis is obtained by a straight recital than by all the forced glamorizing of the professional propagandist.

On 3 October, 1914, the 3rd Bn, C.E.F., under Lieutenant-Colonel Rennie, embarked at Quebec on the S.S. *Tunisian*. From Plymouth, England, the battalion went to Salisbury Plains. Three and a half months were spent under canvas. It was a cold muddy winter and all ranks suffered as a result. On 11 February, 1915, the battalion landed at St. Nazaire, France. Two days later the battalion was billeted at Merris, 15 miles from Armentières. Initiation into trench routine took place with The Imperials at Armentières. On 4 March, the battalion went into the line on its own at Fleurbaix. The division was relieved at the end of March and moved south to attack Aubers Ridge. This attack was cancelled; the battalion moved northward again, and took over from the French the trenches from Langemarck to Zonnebeke, north-west of Ypres.

During the afternoon of 22 April, 1915, the enemy launched the first gas attack of the war against the French and the left flank of the Canadians. The French broke; the Canadians bent but held. The 3rd Battalion was immediately rushed up and temporarily attached to the 3rd Brigade which was in the line. On the morning of 23 April, "C" and "D" Companies under Major A. E. Kirkpatrick, a Queen's Own



officer, filled in the gap existing between Kitchener's Wood and the village of St. Julien. Throughout the day and night the flank held. There was no artillery support. By the morning, "C" and "D" Companies had practically ceased to exist. Meanwhile, the British were rushing up support. By 27 April, the line was stabilized, the 3rd Battalion being the last to be withdrawn. St. Julien or the Second Battle of Ypres was the unit's first battle. The "green Colonial troops"—a description used by one writer—had played a major part in preventing a German breakthrough to the Channel ports. The term was not used again. The casualties were 19 officers and 460 other ranks.

After several days in support for re-organization the battalion left the Ypres salient and moved south. On 21 May, the battalion was in action again at Festubert. The trenches, mere shallow ditches, were under enfilade fire from Aubers Ridge. The strategic importance of Aubers Ridge was that it dominated the city of Lille. This was an extremely difficult position to hold, as little artillery support was available, and the enemy shell and machine gun fire was intense. An attempt was made to improve the position but without success. After eleven trying days, during which the casualties were 8 officers and 182 men, the battalion was relieved and went into bivouac near Bethune. Once more a reorganization was effected.

A few days later the 3rd Battalion was in line at Givenchy. On 15 June, an extensive attack was made. The 3rd was in support of this attack. Even so, it lost 5 officers and 165 other ranks. On 28 June, the 1st Canadian Division went into a quiet part of the line at Ploegsteert. Here, after fighting through three of the fiercest battles of the war, the battalion remained for three months doing routine trench tours, patrols, trench building and wiring. On 7 October, the unit moved northwards and went into the line at R.E. Farm, just north of Wulverghem.

and went into the line at R.E. Farm, just north of Wulverghem.

From October, 1915, to March, 1916, the 1st Brigade held this part of the line. The regular routine was four days in the line, four days in support, four days in the line, then four days in reserve at Dranoutre. The winter was wet; the trenches largely unrevetted; the dugouts flimsy, and enemy rifle grenade and trench mortar fire unending. At the end of that period 6 officers and 165 men had been made casualties.

In November, 1915, Lieutenant-Colonel Rennie became Brigadier-General of the 4th Canadian Infantry Brigade. Lieutenant-Colonel W. D. Allan took over command. The battalion left at the end of March, 1916, for the International Sector, just south of Hill 60, and north of St. Eloi. This was an active sector and for the two months that the battalion was there casualties were considerable although no major action was fought.

The battalion had just come out of the line when, on 2 June, 1916,

the 3rd Canadian Division, after a terrific five-hour enemy bombardment, was partially driven back from its position in the Ypres salient. The bitterest fighting was in the vicinity of Mount Sorrel-Armagh Wood-Sanctuary Wood. Next morning, the 3rd Battalion entered the battered holes that served as a line to the west of Mount Sorrel. Relief came on 8 June. An attack was to be made on Mount Sorrel and the 3rd Battalion was withdrawn to prepare for it. On the 11th the battalion went into the line again and at 1.00 a.m. on the morning of the 13th, in darkness and heavy rain, the formidable position of Mount Sorrel was attacked and captured. Enemy shell fire was intense. By the time the battalion was relieved at night the casualties were 16 officers and 412 other ranks. This was a magnificent effort and the battalion justly earned the commendation of the Corps Commander. Again a thrust for the Channel ports had been foiled. Amongst the thousands of casualties was the commander of the 3rd Canadian Division, Major-General Malcolm Mercer CB. After a few days for rest and re-organization, the battalion again went into the line and did duty for two months.

The Battle of the Somme was now in full swing. The Canadian Corps was moved to take part in this offensive. By the end of August, 1916, the battalion had done three strenuous tours at Mouquet Farm, Courcelette, and Practice Trenches. Finally, on 8 October, the famous Regina Trench attack took place. The 3rd Bn, with the 4th and 16th, reached the objective on time but the flanking battalions were held up by uncut wire. This created a salient which the enemy counter-attacked and shelled ceaselessly. The enemy barrage was so intense that supplies could not get forward. The majority of the battalion died fighting. A very few only got back. The casualties during these operations were 27 officers and 682 men. It has been argued by some that, although our casualties were frightful, those of the Germans were worse; and that the enemy never recovered from them.

Lieutenant-Colonel W. D. Allan, DSO, had been taken ill as a result of an old wound. He was invalided to England where he died shortly afterwards, deeply mourned by every officer and man who had served under him. The third Queen's Own officer, Lieutenant-Colonel J. B. Rogers, MC, now took over the battalion. The 1st Division was transferred to the Vimy Ridge front south of Lens. On 9 December, the 3rd Battalion made a very successful raid on "The Pimple" at the north end of the ridge. Christmas found the battalion in back area billets at Bajus, south of Bruay. Christmas was a big day that year. Following this rest, regular trench tours were done near Souchez and Vimy Ridge. These tours cost 17 officers and 87 other ranks in casualties.

On 9 April, 1917, the famous Vimy Ridge attack took place. This

had been planned and practised most carefully. The 3rd Battalion was on the extreme right of the Canadian Corps and so had the longest distance to go. Nevertheless it took its final objective on time and captured four guns, the first to be taken by Canadians. The casualties were, for World War I, light—6 officers and 179 men. During the next few days the gains were extended to the flat country east of the ridge.

Fresnoy was the next objective assigned to the 1st Brigade. The attack was made on 3 May and was successful. Again, however, the flanking troops were unable to conform and a heavy enemy barrage was laid to the rear of the salient formed. Nevertheless, the assaulting troops, under Captain H. Hutchison, beat off counter-attacks all day long. When relief arrived at night, out of nine assaulting platoons there remained 3 officers, two of whom were wounded, and forty or fifty men: but the objective was still secure. Altogether, 12 officers and 245 other ranks were lost. The next day, the whole Division moved back for a month's rest. The 3rd Battalion was bivouacked at Petit Servins.

June, 1917, found the battalion again in the line at Mericourt. The attack on Hill 70 in August, 1917, saw the battalion used in support; then moved up directly after the attack. Holding the line here cost the battalion 117 casualties. Again the unit had won back area billets for rest and training, this time at Monchy-Breton. Early in September the battalion was holding part of the line between Hill 70 and Lens. The enemy was aggressive and the whole area deluged with fire of all descriptions. It was a wonder that the casualties were not more than the 5 officers and 86 men recorded.

The Third Battle of Ypres had been in progress for some months. Then the Canadian Corps was given the task of capturing the Passchendaele Ridge. After ten days' preparation the attack went in on 6 November, 1917. The battalion was divided; one-half under Lieutenant-Colonel Rogers; the other under Major Mason. The position was surrounded by almost impassable, swampy ground and the enemy shell fire was of terrific intensity. Despite all obstacles, the attack was successful. The casualties again were heavy. "A" Company, for example, had all its officers killed and was led throughout the action by C.S.M. Williams. In this engagement Cpl. Barron of "D" Company was awarded the Victoria Cross. Altogether the battalion lost 9 officers and 254 other ranks. The Battle of Passchendaele has been much criticized. It is now known that war-weary France had threatened to withdraw and the only way to help was to keep up relentless pressure in the north.

On 7 November the battalion was relieved and went into the line at Lens. After a few tours it went back for a month's Christmas rest at Dieval, south of Bruay. Once more Christmas was celebrated out of the

line. Returning to the line at the end of January, 1918, the battalion did routine trench tours in the St. Emile Sector, north of Lens, and at Hill 70 until the great German offensive opened on 21 March, 1918. At first, the battalion was embussed and sent to Amiens. On arrival it was turned round and sent north to Arras. Here, the 3rd Bn. went into the line at Telegraph Hill. The next months saw tours at Arras and the Scarpe. Much strengthening of rearward positions was done and back-area training was prosecuted with vigour at Caucort and Izel-les-Hameau. On Dominion Day, 1 July, 1918, at Tincques, a series of regimental, brigade, divisional and corps sports were held. The Duke of Connaught was one of the spectators. The 1st Division scored 101 points, nearly twice as many as any other division. Of the 101 points, 30 were scored by the 3rd Battalion.

Early in August, the Canadian Corps went into secret training west of Amiens for the great counter offensive. At dawn, on 8 August, the attack went in. Despite a heavy fog all objectives were taken including several field and six heavy guns. The battalion advanced ten miles to the Luce River, east of Cayeux. Here indeed was a change from the fifty or a hundred yards gained previously at the cost of frightful casualties. The next morning, 9 August, 1918, the 1st Brigade moved south and, leapfrogging the 1st and 2nd Battalions, established a line east of Rouvroy. The battalion was then moved back to Beaufort. These operations cost 16 officers and 235 men.

On August 25th, the battalion entrained for the north and went into billets at Dainville, just west of Arras. Meanwhile, the Battle of Arras had opened and the 2nd and 3rd Divisions had made splendid advances. Soon, the 1st Brigade was ordered to take the Vis-en-Artois Switch. The attack took place under Major D. H. C. Mason on 30 August and was completely successful. Immediately, the battalion was relieved and moved back to Wancourt and refitted.

The Drocourt-Quéant Line was the next objective. This was a switch of the famous Hindenburg Line. The attack started at 8.00 a.m., on 2 September. The battalion moved forward practically alone to a railway embankment overlooking the Canal Du Nord, where it was ordered to halt. During the day the battalion was commanded by Major D. H. C. Mason, Major W. H. Kippen and Major J. K. Crawford, the two first mentioned having been in turn wounded. The following day the 1st Division was relieved and went into rest billets near Arras. The two last attacks had cost 18 officers and 334 men in casualties.

On 15 September, the battalion entrained for Hendecourt where a two-army attack was going on. The 1st Brigade attacked in three jumps, with the third jump being performed by the 3rd Battalion. The Battle

of Cambrai, 27 September, was completely successful. By the end of the day, the battalion had 28 heavy and field guns to its credit and Captain G. F. Kerr, by conspicuous bravery and initiative, had won the Victoria Cross. The attack was continued by the 1st and 4th Battalions a few days later, with the 3rd Battalion being used as reinforcements. In all, the 3rd Battalion suffered casualties to 11 officers and 183 other ranks.

The Sensée Canal was now an enemy line. Here the 3rd Battalion during October, in co-operation with the Engineers, who laid a cork bridge over the canal, staged a daring raid, bringing back with the prisoners four enemy machine guns. Two days later the enemy retired; the 3rd Battalion pursued to the Cambrai-Douai road. Three more days of pursuit brought the battalion to St. Amand. It was then sent to Montigny, where the men were resting when the armistice was signed on 11 November, 1918.

Two days later, the battalion, under Major D. H. C. Mason, commenced the march to the Rhine, a distance of 250 miles. At noon, on 4 December, 1918, the battalion, led by the Corps and Divisional Commanders entered Germany at Poteau, bayonets fixed, and the band playing "The Maple Leaf". The Advance Guard, under Major Mason, reached the Rhine at Wesseling, five miles south of Cologne, at 10.00 a.m., on 9 December, the first Canadian troops to reach the river. Eighty-five miles had been covered in five and a half days. Four days later the whole division crossed the Rhine at Cologne. The 3rd Battalion was billeted in the Wahn Dynamite Factory, ten miles south-east of Cologne.

On 10 January, 1919, the battalion entrained for Belgium where it remained billeted until 18 March when it entrained for Le Havre. England was reached on 22 March. Bramshott became the headquarters and a prompt eight days' leave was granted to everyone. April 14 saw the battalion, again commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel J. B. Rogers CMG DSO MC, embarked on the S.S. Olympic. Halifax was reached on 21 April. The battalion arrived in Toronto on the afternoon of 23 April with a strength of 31 officers and 694 other ranks. Two of the officers were originals and six officers had been in the ranks when the war started. Thirty-two of the other ranks were originals. The QOR Military and Bugle Bands played the 3rd Battalion and the 4th Battalion. who had returned with them to the University of Toronto Stadium. The Queen's Own Rifles, together with ex-members, also paraded to do honour to the returning warriors. The grandstand was packed with people. The battalion formed mass, was formally dismissed, and was then engulfed in the rush of relatives and friends.

During the war 245 officers and 8,096 other ranks passed through the 3rd Battalion. The total casualties were 181 officers and 4,592 other ranks. Honours awarded were as follows:

Victoria Cross	2
CMG	1
DSO	11
Bars to DSO	2
OBE	1
MC	50
Bars to MC	11
DCM	42
MM	235
Bars to MM	23
Second Bar to MM	1
Meritorious Service Medal	6
Foreign Decorations	9
MID	44

Battle Honours awarded were Ypres 1915-17; Gravenstafel; St. Julien; Festubert, 1915; Mount Sorrel; Somme, 1916-18; Pozières; Flers-Courcelette; Ancre Heights; Arras, 1917-18; Vimy, 1917; Arleux; Scarpe, 1917-18; Hill 70; Passchendaele; Amiens; Drocourt-Quéant; Hindenburg Line; Canal du Nord; Cambria, 1918; Pursuit to Mons; France and Flanders, 1915-18.

Here, in every sense of the word was a magnificent fighting battalion. Throughout the unending miseries of trench warfare and the gnawing horror of dreadful casualties the 3rd Battalion had maintained the finest traditions of the Canadian Corps. There are no higher words of praise.

### CHAPTER IX

# PEACE WITH PACIFISM 1919-1939

### REORGANIZATION TROUBLES

EARLY IN JANUARY 1919 WEEKLY MESS LUNCHEONS WERE STARTED IN order that returning QOR officers might meet and renew acquaintance. In honour of these officers the ladies of The QOR of C Chapter, IODE, gave a ball at the King Edward Hotel on 29 April. There were no training parades that spring as no instructions were received from Ottawa.

Came the fall of 1919 and still no word from Headquarters. It was now realized that a completely new regimental organization would have to be put into being. The officers and men in the home battalion were, generally speaking, medically unfit and time expired. A provisional slate of officers and an unofficial company organization was set up and about a hundred taken on strength. No parades were attempted. On 10 October, a smoker was held in the Armouries at which some thousand attended. The bands, which throughout had kept their organization intact, played at this affair.

During 1919, a strong feeling developed amongst certain senior officers of the 3rd Battalion, CEF, that this battalion, so outstanding in its overseas record, should be perpetuated in a new regiment to be known as the Toronto Regiment. This, of course, meant a severance from The Queen's Own. Conflicting personalities had something to do with this attitude; the loyalty of fighting men who had served with the 3rd Battalion for four years under the frightful conditions of World War I played its part; and the feeling that The Queen's Own should now be controlled in its entirety only by those who had seen actual front line action was quite evident.

An elaborate and well thought out scheme of seniority and perpetuation was advanced in an attempt to heal the breach. The dissidents would not enter into discussion even. Indeed, the rumour gained ground that the ultimate aim was to have the 3rd Battalion absorb The Queen's Own. So well entrenched did this rumour become that a meeting was held at Casa Loma, presided over by Sir Henry Pellatt, on 18 February, 1920. This meeting was attended by The Queen's Own officers and by ex-3rd Battalion and other Canadian Expeditionary Force unit officers who remained loyal to the old regiment. A brief was prepared on the matter and forwarded to General Sir Arthur Currie. Finally, the situation was resolved. General Order 66 of 1 May, 1920, reorganized the Canadian militia. The Queen's Own remained as before. The only change was that "2nd Regiment" was dropped from the official designation. A new unit, the Toronto Regiment, was authorized in order to perpetuate the 3rd Battalion, CEF. Later, in 1926, justice was somewhat restored in that the 3rd Battalion, CEF, was perpetuated as well by The Queen's Own.

After 1 May, 1920, it was possible to proceed officially with reorganization. Lieutenant-Colonel A. J. E. Kirkpatrick (late 3rd Battalion) commanded the 1st Battalion, QOR of C and Lieutenant-Colonel W. C. Michell, M.C. (late 18th Battalion), commanded the 2nd Battalion, QOR of C. Lieutenant-Colonel Royce, who had assumed command temporarily while reorganization was taking place, handed over command of the regiment to Brigadier-General J. A. Gunn, CMG DSO, who had started his military career in The Queen's Own. Major-General Sir W. D. Otter KCB CVO remained as Honorary Colonel.

It would be well to note here the other changes of command throughout the period under discussion. Colonel A. E. Kirkpatrick VD took over in 1922; Colonel Reg. Pellatt VD in 1925; Colonel J. W. Langmuir MBE VD in 1930; Colonel R. B. Gibson VD in 1935; Lieutenant-Colonel P. R. Hampton ED in 1937; and Lieutenant-Colonel I. M. Macdonell MBE VD in 1939. The muster parade of 23 March, 1921, totalled but 225—a decided contrast to pre-war figures. However, by 28 April, when the Inspector-General paid a visit, 325 were on parade.

# UNVEILING THE MEMORIAL PLAQUE

A striking manifestation of the regiment's traditional remembrance of its fighting sons occurred on 16 April, 1921, when the Rt. Hon. Arthur Meighen, Prime Minister of Canada, unveiled in the University Avenue Armouries a large bronze memorial plaque done in alto-relievo to Major-General M. S. Mercer CB, and all ranks of The Queen's Own Rifles who had given their lives in World War I.

The scene was moving and spectacular. Here, gathered together to do honour to the fallen, were distinguished representatives of Church and State; the Prime Minister of Canada, the Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario, the Premier of Ontario, the Mayor of Toronto, the Bishop of Toronto. Massed in the Armouries were the National Chorus and the Choir of St. James Cathedral; the regiment, together with representative detachments from all city units, under Brigadier-General Gunn; and thousands of relatives and friends of the fallen. In front of the veiled and flower-laden plaque sentries stood, fixed and immobile. The service began with a "G" from the buglers followed by the combined singing of the Doxology. This was most fitting, as General Mercer had requested that this hymn be used in the service held in the Armouries before the departure of The Queen's Own on 22 August, 1914.

At the actual unveiling all lights were dimmed, except one spotlight playing on the plaque. The sentries reversed arms and, as the Prime Minister slowly drew back the curtains, the band played the Dead March from Saul. Then came the lingering poignancy of the Last Post sounded by the buglers. An utter, palpable silence brooded over the whole concourse. Suddenly, with a spine-tingling crash, came the quick imperative call of the Rouse; the symbol of resurrection, the call of hope, the cry for a new and better day. The lights were now fully on and people looked from one to the other as those who had experienced a tremendous emotional crisis.

The Prime Minister then spoke of the glories of the regiment's past; the hope of the future; and the selfless sacrifice made by those who were here commemorated; a fitting and beautifully phrased tribute. Regimentally speaking, it was a matter of great pride that, despite the upheavals of a great war and the buffetings of reorganization, the homage due its loyal sons had not been forgotten. Nor had the energy and organizing ability to give proper expression to its gratitude been lost.

# THE REMEMBRANCE DAY CHURCH PARADE

The year 1921 was also memorable for the Remembrance Day Church Parade. The regiment left the Armouries at 2.15 p.m. headed by the three honorary colonels. Major-General J. T. Fotheringham CMG, a one-time medical officer of The Queen's Own, also paraded. The marching-out state was as follows:

1.	Ex-members of regiment prior to 1906	LtCol. Delamere	875
2.	Ex-members 1st Bn. QOR since 1906	LtCol. Royce	365
3.	Ex-members 2nd Bn. QOR since 1906	LtCol. Michell	276
4.	83rd Bn. (QOR) CEF	LtCol. Pellatt	355
5.	95th Bn. CEF	LtCol Barker	140

6. 166th Bn. (QOR) CEF	LtCol. Mitchell	276
7. 255th Bn. (QOR) CEF	LtCol Band	26
8. The QOR of C	BrigGen. Gunn	450
		-
		2,763

The service was at St. Paul's Anglican Church; Honorary Lieutenant-Colonel the Reverend Canon Cody, chaplain of the regiment and rector of St. Paul's, took the service assisted by Honorary Captain the Reverend Cecil Stuart MC. The sermon was preached by Honorary Lieutenant-Colonel The Reverend Canon F. G. Scott CMG DSO, former chaplain of the 1st Division CEF. This service remained a precious memory in many a veteran's heart.

#### THE PACIFIST TREND

It is well to recall that following World War I a short but severe depression lasted until the spring of 1924. A vast labour army of demobilized soldiers and discharged war-plant workers had to be absorbed and there was no post-war trade increase to absorb them. Prices were high; and many a disillusioned warrior roamed the streets looking for work and thinking cynically about "a land fit for heroes to live in". Later, business picked up and for some five years the country seemed in a prosperity wave. Then came the stock market crash of 1929 and "the hungry thirties". Depression reached an all-time low.

Economic conditions, however, were not the basic cause of the lag in recruiting between World War I and World War II. Many men who had fought gallantly in war time wanted nothing to do with the army in peace time. No one can point the finger at them. But what of the younger men? They had been taught to believe that there would be no more wars. The League of Nations would look ofter that. We had no enemies; we would have no enemies. Pacifism abounded and became the hallmark of the intelligentsia. The pendulum had now gone full swing; the halcyon days of the millenium had arrived. Let us waste no time in beating our swords into pruning-hooks. Governmental expenditure in defence became pitifully small. The Militia fell from its high estate. Once the correct thing to do was to belong; now the opposite was true.

As did each regiment in Toronto, The Queen's Own struggled with the prevailing hostility. It should be remembered that, during this entire period, pay was funded, i.e., it was signed over to the regiment. No officer or man ever received a cent for his efforts. In point of fact it cost an officer a good deal of money to belong. Every expedient was tried in order to obtain recruits. Colonel W. G. MacKendrick DSO, whose first military training was with The QOR in 1883, and famous as the army road-builder in World War I, donated for many years generous cash prizes to those bringing in recruits. Starting in 1923, an elaborate sports programme including hockey and indoor baseball was initiated. Theatre nights were held; an example is the one on 7 May, 1924, to view "The Dumbells", the Canadian Army show of World War I. Guards of Honour such as the one supplied for the Governor-General at the Royal Winter Fair in 1930 and the Military Tournament in 1934 aroused some interest. Out-of-town trips were revived. Oshawa was visited in 1925: Ottawa in 1926, the week of the city's centennial celebrations; Brantford in 1927: Niagara in 1928: Buffalo in 1929: Galt in 1934 and Lindsay in 1936. It should be noted that these trips were conducted at no expense to the public.

Perhaps the Buffalo trip on 11, 12, 13 October, 1929, was the most exciting. On invitation of the Buffalo Chamber of Commerce, a battalion, 450 strong, all in full dress, took part in the city's celebration of the fiftieth anniversary of Edison's discovery of the incandescent lamp. During the stay the battalion was quartered in the Armouries of the 17th Regiment of Infantry, United States National Guard. The hospitality was a revelation; so was the magnificently appointed Armouries.

One yearly event that always remained popular was the annual dinner, at the King Edward Hotel, of The QOR of C Association. This dinner was attended by the complete regiment. Nevertheless, the struggle was uphill; the effort tremendous; and the reward, in the form of interested men, not too abundant.

Training went on both at Local Headquarters and at Royal Schools of Instruction. Once a year a Tactical Exercise was held for officers. In essence this was the modern TEWT—tactical exercise without troops. Field days were held at Armour Heights, Oriole, Thornhill and Bayview Heights. The Toronto Garrison Military Tournaments were revived. At these affairs, the regiment usually fired a feu de joie, had the military and bugle bands perform, and took part in the various competitions. In 1929, for example, The Queen's Own took first and second place in the Light Automatic competition and swept all the revolver classes. Niagara Camp was attended with the rest of the brigade in 1931, 1933, 1937, 1938 and 1939. A pleasing feature of these camps was the excellent public relations achieved by means of the Brigade Military Tattoo. This usually took place on a Saturday evening. Thousands of people attended from Toronto, the Niagara peninsula and the U.S.A. The show ended in time for those who travelled by water to catch the last boat back to Toronto. Thus the families were brought into the picture and a happy

relationship achieved. The Tattoo was chiefly musical in nature. The bands were always at full strength for this affair. Each bandsman was provided with a link bearer and the resulting effect was colourful as well as entertaining.

# VISIT OF THE BUFFS

On 22 June, 1926, a detachment from The Buffs arrived from England to pay a fraternal visit to The Queen's Own and to help to celebrate Sir Henry Pellatt's fifty years of service. The detachment was led by Captain H. de R. Morgan and was made up of RQMS E. J. Evans, two lance-corporals of the 1st Battalion, a colour-sergeant and private from the 2nd Battalion and a corporal and lance-corporal from the 4th Battalion. The first act of the detachment was, in the presence of the regiment, to place a wreath on the Cenotaph at the City Hall. On 26 June, the regiment, together with The Buffs' detachment, paraded at Sir Henry's country home at King to do him honour. The Buffs left Toronto on 1 July having earned many encomiums for their soldierly bearing and faultless conduct.

# SIR HENRY PELLATT'S REGIMENTAL JUBILEE

A further word is justified in regard to the celebrations at King. Sir Henry was celebrating his regimental Jubilee and his friends had taken the occasion to do him honour. Some 2,000 people attended including Lieutenant-Governor Cockshutt, General Otter, Brigadier-General Bell, the Honourable W. H. Price, Mayor Foster, Canon Cody and many other notables. As well, the National Chorus, under Dr. Albert Ham, was present. The regiment was inspected by Sir Henry and then marched past. The central platform now became the focal point of attention. Congratulatory cables were read from the Duke of Connaught, General the Right Honourable Sir Arthur Paget, Colonel of The Buffs, and many others. Then the Lieutenant-Governor, on behalf of The QOR of C Association, presented Sir Henry with a gold and ivory presentation sword. The sword was girded on by Private Woods of The Buffs Detachment. Captain H. de R. Morgan of The Buffs, on behalf of his regiment, then gave Sir Henry a silver commemorative gift. In recognition of Sir Henry's generous support through the years of the St. John Ambulance Brigade and the National Chorus he received the Cross of the Order of St. John of Jerusalem from the former and an illuminated address from the latter. Finally, after a speech of appreciation, Sir Henry invited everyone to enjoy the refreshments. Flags, pennons, the sparkling waters of Lake Marie, Boy Scouts, Girl Guides, veterans from Christie Street Hospital, three stunting aeroplanes from Camp Borden—all contributed to the festivities. The whole affair was a delightful blend of formality and informality; a genuine show of affection for the man who had done so much for the regiment and for Canada.

# HER MAJESTY, QUEEN MARY, BECOMES COLONEL-IN-CHIEF

The crowning event of this period of the regiment's history came undoubtedly on 27 July, 1928, when Her Majesty Queen Mary graciously consented to become Colonel-in-Chief of The Queen's Own Rifles. As The Queen's Own was the only regiment in Canada so honoured the distinction is doubly significant. Throughout the twenty-five years that Her Majesty honoured The Queen's Own not a year passed without some act of remembrance; some message indicative of her genuine interest in the well-being of her regiment.

#### THE DEATH OF GENERAL OTTER

General Sir William Dillon Otter KCB CVO VD, Honorary Colonel of The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada, died on 8 May, 1929. Through his efforts the regiment had, in the early days, achieved a proper vision of its destiny. The first regiment formed of the regular Canadian Army was The Royal Canadian Regiment. It was formed from the Infantry School Corps commanded by General Otter, who was then selected as the first Commanding Officer of The R.C.R. So it happened that, as Commanding Officer in turn of each regiment, he forged a link between the first regiment of regulars and the first regiment of rifles.

The general's appointments were varied. He was appointed General Officer Commanding MD No. 2 in 1886; and in 1896 became Inspector of Infantry. He commanded The Royal Canadian Regiment throughout the South African War and in 1885 commanded the Battleford Column during the North-West Rebellion. In 1908-10 he was Chief of the General Staff at Ottawa with the rank of brigadier-general; in 1910-12 he was made Inspector-General and in 1914-18 Director of Internment Operations in Canada. His distinguished services from adjutant at Ridgeway to general at Ottawa were recognized with the conferring of the KCB upon him in 1913.

For two days the general lay in state at the University Avenue Armouries. Day and night four sentries stood with arms reversed at the catafalque. Thousands of Toronto citizens passed to pay their respects;

not so much because he was Canada's first native-born general but because in his deeds and thoughts he epitomized Canada.

The funeral was fully military: the gun carriage; the casket with the general's headdress atop the Union Jack; the led riderless horse with the jack boots reversed in the stirrups; the Regimental Sergeant-Major bearing on a cushion the decorations and medals; the firing party with arms reversed; the detachments from every unit in the city; and, over all, the slow measured tread to the Dead March from Saul played with muffled drums. It was a fitting last tribute to one who had laboured mightily and fought heroically for the land he loved.

# THE QUEEN'S OWN VISIT THE BUFFS

To commemorate the 75th anniversary of the regiment a detachment from The Queen's Own paid a visit to The Buffs leaving Toronto on 10 October and returning on 11 November, 1935. The detachment, listed below, was accompanied by Lieutenant-Colonel P. R. Hampton:

Captain J. G. K. Strathy, Lt. J. M. Delamere, Lt. J. Crean, RSM J. D. Kennedy, CSM J. H. Adams, CSM B. Couchman, CQMS W. I. Gildner, Sgt. R. H. Wallace, Sgt. F. Bryant, Sgt. M. D. Thompson, Sgt. E. T. Harshman, Sgt. L. G. Smith, Cpl. F. C. Lennox and Cpl. H. Fox.

During the stay at the Depot, Canterbury, the detachment visited the Warriors' Chapel at Canterbury Cathedral to witness the turning of a page of The Buffs' Book of Life. Copies of our Book of Remembrance were presented to Major-General Sir Arthur Lynden-Bell KCB KCMG DL. Colonel of The Buffs, at an impressive regimental ceremony. The detachment was then taken on a tour of the battlefields in France and Belgium. Here a wreath was laid at the Menin Gate, midway between panels bearing the rolls of The Buffs and the 3rd Battalion, CEF. During the tour Lieutenant-Colonel P. R. Hampton presented Queen Mary with a copy of our Book of Remembrance, encased in bronze. On the return of the detachment, visits were paid to various Army Schools and the Depot at Winchester of The King's Royal Rifles and the Rifle Brigade. Before leaving, Lieutenant-Colonel P. R. Hampton presented to The Buffs the gift of the regiment—a sterling silver cigarette box. Most thoughtfully, the hosts gave each member of the detachment a plaque commemorative of the visit. The detachment left for Canada on 2 November with an enduring memory of the generous hospitality of The Buffs and a much deepened appreciation of the significance of the alliance between the two regiments.

# ST. PAUL'S, THE REGIMENTAL CHURCH

St. Paul's Anglican Church, Bloor Street, is the Garrison Church of The Queen's Own Rifles. It was entirely fitting, therefore, that the regimental memorial should form part of this church. Permission was secured and the Cross of Sacrifice erected. This part of the Memorial was dedicated on 18 October, 1931. The Shrine containing The Book of Remembrance was dedicated on 13 March, 1932. The names of 1730 all ranks who, from the Fenian Raids to Korea, have died for their country, are recorded in The Book of Remembrance.

Another link between St. Paul's and the regiment is found in the Chapel of St. George the Martyr. The Chapel is situated under the east organ loft and was dedicated in 1952 to the memory of the men of St. Paul's who fell in World War II. The forty cathedral chairs in the chapel were given by the regiment.

Whenever a regimental service is held at St. Paul's the adjutant, escorted by four senior officers, carries The Book of Remembrance to the chancel steps. Here it is received by the Commanding Officer and borne to the Sanctuary steps. The book is then received by one of the clergy and placed on the Altar. At the conclusion of the service, the same officers reverse the procedure and the Book is returned to the Shrine. Every day of the year the Verger turns over one page.

As a rifle regiment does not carry colours, The Book of Remembrance becomes the symbol of the honour of the regiment. The Book is entrusted to the Church Wardens for safe keeping. Thus the parading of it before the regiment indicates that the Wardens have been faithful to their trust; and that, for the time being, the care of the Book is in the hands of all ranks present. The Commanding Officer carries the Book as a symbol of his personal responsibility. After the Book is returned to the Shrine the case is locked by the Wardens in the presence of the Escort, to signify the Wardens' acceptance of responsibility for its safe-keeping.

It is of interest to note that two rectors, the Reverend Canon H. J. Cody DD, LLD and the Reverend Canon F. H. Wilkinson MA DD have been chaplains of the regiment. Canon Cody served for twenty years and so received the Volunteer Decoration. Canon Wilkinson, now the Bishop of Toronto, is also in the true tradition of The Queen's Own. During World War I, while serving in the ranks he won the Military Medal and two bars to that medal. The regiment felt proud when, during his chaplaincy, he received the Efficiency Decoration from the hands of the then Commanding Officer.

#### REGIMENTAL LIFE

The Silver Jubilee of His Majesty King George V occurred on 5 May, 1935. Fifteen members of the regiment, drawn from all ranks, received the Silver Jubilee Medal.

The Garrison Church Parades were held regularly at the Mutual Street Arena and were normally models of decorum. The parade held on 5 May, 1935, to celebrate the Silver Jubilee unfortunately proved just the opposite. This particular parade was held at the Maple Leaf Stadium, an unpopular choice, as it meant a long, uninteresting march along a deserted traffic artery. Then, for some strange reason, the troops already seated took it in their heads to jeer at units still arriving. As a climax, a small dog, behaving after the manner of its kind, managed to get on the infield. The dog's antics, plus the efforts of Headquarters' Staff to chase him off, dissolved the soldiery into gales of laughter interspersed with much ribald comment. Some time elapsed before the atmosphere proper to the occasion was restored.

H.M. King George V died on 20 January, 1936; a special parade on 7 February was held for the proclamation of accession of King Edward VIII, followed within the year by another for the proclamation of his brother, King George VI. The Coronation Day of King George VI was celebrated 12 May, 1937, by a Garrison Parade in Queen's Park. The Canadian Coronation Contingent had one QOR member, Sgt. F. A. Steele.

In September, 1936, the Vickers Gun Team under Lt. H. R. Downie took first place in the Canadian Infantry Association Competition. Half of the instructors at the Brigade Qualifying School for officers and NCO's were supplied by the regiment. The winter of 1935-6 marked the attainment of a long ambition for the Officers' Baseball Team in that they won the Toronto Garrison Championship in a play-off with the 48th Highlanders; the Area championship by defeating the Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders of Hamilton; and, finally, the Eastern District championship by a win over The Royal Montreal Regiment. The sterling pitching of Captain H. A. Westren was the chief factor in the victory. Incidentally the team, later, produced three brigadiers, one colonel, and three lieutenant colonels. It is believed that the Officers' Indoor Baseball League is the oldest league of its kind in America. The league started about 1895. Major-General John A. A. Gunn was one of the leading spirits. In 1901, when business took him to Montreal he founded a similar league in that city and, for several years, pitched for The Victoria Rifles. Strangely enough, for a league which never took itself too seriously, at least one professional ball player was produced. Frank Owens, who caught for The Queen's Own prior to 1914, played in the same position for Boston and Chicago.

1936 was also marked by a reduction in the number of battalions of Militia in Canada. After the reorganization The Queen's Own emerged on 15 December as one battalion. One regimental historian states that, during this period, his Commanding Officer looked Head-quarters squarely in the eye and remarked gruffly that he would carry on as before. At this, of course, Headquarters blenched and hastened to assure the CO that that was exactly what they had in mind; whereas, continues our historian, The Queen's Own, with the cunning developed by years of skirmishing in black ties, offered a cloak-and-dagger solution; they would sacrifice one battalion which, the writer asserts, existed only on paper anyway. Let the record be set straight. Two battalions existed —officered, manned and trained to the standards of the day. True, the man-power was not what it should have been; but, in 1936, that didn't make any regiment in Canada unique.

During 1939 three major events took place; the death of Sir Henry Pellatt; the visit of King George VI and Queen Elizabeth to Canada; and the outbreak of World War II.

# THE DEATH OF SIR HENRY PELLATT

Sir Henry was a legend in the regiment. He was a man of baronial moods; of large and expansive gesture. As a financier he attained top rank; yet he never lost his love for the essentially simple things of life. He spent lavishly—on the regiment; on the Royal Ontario Museum; on his home, Casa Loma; on his country estate at King. Most men would have been more careful with their money; but Sir Henry will be remembered long after the careful ones are forgotten.

Death came to Sir Henry on 8 March, two months after he had celebrated his 80th birthday. His funeral, like General Otter's, was fully military. He, too, lay in state in the Armouries and riflemen were proud to be selected to stand with reversed arms at his catafalque. The thousands who paid their respects were drawn by various bonds of kinship; many were old members of the regiment; many, like Sir Henry, had lifetimes spanning that of Canada; many were business associates; many were simply under the spell of this man who had so captured public imagination.

On 11 March, 1939, a cold Saturday afternoon, a solemn procession wound slowly from the Armouries to St. James Cathedral, where Sir Henry had worshipped for many years. The cortège was striking in its military pageantry but the scene at the cathedral evidenced the full

measure of the public esteem for Sir Henry. The building was crowded to its utmost capacity. Crowds had, perforce, to be denied access. No finer tribute could be paid to a man who had lived to the full limit of his gifts. Queen Mary, The Colonel-in-Chief, cabled as follows:

Marlborough House, London.

I am commanded to say how very sorry Her Majesty is to learn of Sir Henry Pellatt's death and to ask you to be so kind as to convey to his relatives an expression of Queen Mary's sincere sympathy.

I am to assure all ranks of The Regiment that Her Majesty fully realizes what a loss Sir Henry's death will be to them.

Yours sincerely, Arthur Paget

# THE VISIT OF H.M. KING GEORGE VI AND QUEEN ELIZABETH

On 22 May, 1939, His Majesty King George VI and Queen Elizabeth visited Toronto. The Queen's Own had the privilege of supplying the Guard of Honour on Their Majesties' departure at Union Station. The Guard of Honour, commanded by Major W. L. Bryan with Lt. C. O. Dalton and 2nd/Lt. E. A. Dunlop, consisted of 100 men and both bands, all in full dress. During the Royal Visit the Commanding Officer, Lieutenant-Colonel I. M. Macdonell MBE, VD, was presented to His Majesty. Another duty given to the regiment was lining part of University Avenue for the Royal Procession. The spectacle of the King and the Queen in an open landau preceded by a mounted Sovereign's Escort in full dress from The Royal Canadian Dragoons and The Governor-General's Horse Guards was truly magnificent. Practically as the procession passed the Private Patients' Pavilion of The General Hospital, the wife of Major V. A. Gianelli gave birth to a fine baby girl. Obviously, a child who arrived so fortuitously could be given no other name than Elizabeth Georgina!

#### REALISM OUSTING PACIFISM

On 22 August, 1929, Major-General Sir Henry Pellatt had been appointed Honorary Colonel *vice* General Sir William Otter. Now AP & R No. 9 of 1939 appointed Major-General Robert Rennie, Honorary Colonel, *vice* Major-General Sir Henry Pellatt. Adolf Hitler was now

Fuehrer of Germany. Steadily the Hitlerian legend had grown. So, too, had that of Mussolini. There was no leadership evidenced by the Canadian government, yet the general public sensed that, sooner or later, there would be a breaking point. Recruiting began to pick up in 1937. Canadians were showing that the foggy beliefs of well-meaning idealists had made no lasting impact. If trouble were really in store there would be no hesitation when the call came.

#### CHAPTER X

# THE 1st BN QOR of C, TORONTO AND CAMP BORDEN; 1940

### THE EARLY DAYS

Early in 1939 the number of recruits was in excess of the uniforms available. The order was received that khaki only was to be worn and that swords or medals were taboo no matter what the occasion. A straw in the wind; but everyone knew which way the wind was blowing.

By now the deadly hatred of democracy evinced by Nazi Germany, the cruelty of the Gestapo, the wave of violence and terrorism that had swept across Europe, the glorification of war, was common knowledge. Every conceivable factor seemed to favour Hitler's sense of destiny; the decadence of France; the unpreparedness of Great Britain and the Commonwealth; the signing of the non-intervention pact with Russia. So on 1 September, 1939, he struck. Some forty divisions rolled over Poland. Great Britain, true to her Polish pact, declared war on 3 September against Germany. France stirred uneasily in the Maginot Line.

Independently, as a sovereign nation, Canada declared war against Germany on 10 September, 1939. All ranks eagerly awaited the call to mobilize. The composition of the 1st and 2nd Divisions was announced but The QOR was not included. In the cold light of logic it appeared that, in 1914, the Conservatives didn't love us; in 1939, the Liberals didn't. Toronto newspapers carried editorials asking why The Queen's Own hadn't been mobilized. A monolithic silence was the government's only answer. Later, it was ascertained that the government had hand-picked three units—The Queen's Own Rifles, The Canadian Grenadier Guards of Montreal, and The Governor-General's Foot Guards of Ottawa—to be rushed to British Columbia if Japan showed signs of giving trouble. This, the mobilization instruction said, was a first priority. Where was the logic, then, in taking away all uniforms and equipment?

Disappointed, but undaunted, the regiment immediately embarked

on intensive training. All government issue uniforms had now to be turned in so for some months the regiment paraded in mufti. There was no scarcity of recruits; instructors now became in short supply. Officers, NCO's and men were steadily enlisting in mobilized units. There was no equipment for the active force so obviously there was none for the Militia. But in one way and another the pace was maintained. Improvisation was the order of the day. Captain R. E. Taylor went so far as to manufacture a 2" mortar that would fire a charge. On tactical schemes, men ran around with cardboard placards marked "Light Automatic". It was somewhat ludicrous but, at least, we were no worse off than anyone else.

Some things could still be taught without special equipment—drill, military law, theoretical tactics, organization, administration, the rifleman's code, and so on. To teach these things and to prepare for qualifying examinations a Regimental School of Instruction, under Captain W. T. Barnard and Lt. R. C. Clarkson was started. Instruction was given three nights a week. Frequent week-end schemes were held. Twenty officers and forty-five other ranks attended. As well, there were a few from other regiments and some civilians. It was a hard winter's work but the interest shown and the number qualified were adequate reward. Throughout this trying period the regiment was very fortunate to have Major R. E. Purvis DSO as adjutant. His knowledge of the Army, his administrative efficiency and his capacity for hard work made his services invaluable. So 1939 ended and 1940 dawned.

The intake of recruits remained high: so did the transfers to mobilized units. Amongst former serving officers with The Queen's Own one could name Lt. (later Brigadier) B. Matthews, Lt. (later Lieutenant-Colonel) W.N. Hovey and Major (later Colonel) C.D. Gossage RCAMC, who went overseas with the 48th Highlanders. The Air Force claimed Group Captain Graham Morrow and Wing Commander Colin Strathy. Major (later Lieutenant-Colonel) C. A. Scott left to head up the Red Cross in England; and so it went. Training was broadened. Military District No. 2 laid on Sand Table Exercises; the 6th Brigade held TEWTS; and the regiment held week-end tactical schemes. The one topic of conversation was "When shall we be mobilized?" This rhetorical question began to draw a stock answer, "Maybe sooner than you expect." The answer became a regimental byword. One wag, evidently a classics man, suggested that the regimental motto be changed to the equivalent of the above answer, "Celerius omni opinione".

#### MOBILIZATION

History seemed to be repeating itself. Rumours were rife that only composite units would be formed in future. In the event, the credit for

mobilizing The Queen's Own must be given to Major-General R. O. Alexander DSO, General Officer Commanding, Military District No. 2. He received orders to mobilize two regiments; one was named; he was at liberty to choose the other. The G.O.C. chose The Queen's Own Rifles. Then, in a manner beloved by military public relations officers, the announcement appeared in the early edition of the *Globe and Mail*. At noon that day, 5 June, 1940, the official authority TS20-3 arrived at regimental headquarters. Later, by General Order No. 50 of 1941, the date of mobilization was amended to 24 May, 1940.

The point regarding the timing of the mobilization is delightfully illustrated by the action of one enthusiastic subaltern, Lt. T. E. Parkinson. Going down to the office by street car he read in the morning paper of the calling out of the regiment. Fired with martial ardour, Tommy Parkinson jumped off the street car, caught a passing taxi, and went careening down to the Armouries to go active. His consternation when confronted with the fact that, officially, the regiment knew nothing about a mobilization, was rather shattering.

As 5 June, 1940, was a Wednesday, the traditional parade night, the last parade of the old NPAM (Non-Permanent Active Militia) unit was held that evening. Lieutenant-Colonel I. M. Macdonell took the parade of 450. As medical reasons prevented him from going on active service, Lieutenant-Colonel H. C. MacKendrick ED had been nominated as the Commanding Officer of The QOR of C, Canadian Active Service Force. It is an old military cliché, and like many clichés, quite true, that a battalion is no better than its officers. The saying might be extended to include the fact that the officers are no better than the CO. Here the regiment was fortunate. It would be difficult to imagine an officer better qualified to mobilize a battalion than Lieutenant-Colonel MacKendrick. He had served in World War I in the 4th CMR and between wars in The QOR of C. His knowledge of the Militia in general, and his own regiment in particular, was extensive. To add to his qualifications he had spent nine months at HQ, MD No. 2, as a GSO 2. To these technical qualifications must be added a ready wit, a matterof-fact approach to problems, and a flair for improvisation. Obviously these were qualities of first-rate importance in a battalion's formative stages.

#### THE 1st BATTALION IS RECRUITED

At that time the Depot hadn't been formed so each unit had to mobilize itself. Facilities for the various phases of documentation were scarce; medical facilities were even scarcer. New clerks had to be trained in the procedure and extra typewriters secured. For the first six months the Orderly Room Staff worked seven days a week far into the night. Medical boarding of officers and Orderly Room personnel started on 6 June and proceeded steadily. There was no dearth of recruits so, from the first, every endeavour was made to weed out undesirables. The interviewing was done by Major W. L. Bryan and Major V. A. Gianelli. The indestructible Captain Ward Taylor became paymaster and did a highly efficient job. To those interested in such matters it is noted that original Queen's Own men had a number between B63500 to B66499 inclusive. Administration may seem a dull affair; but proper documentation and an efficient pay office decide whether dependants' allowances came through promptly and correctly or not. This has a very vital effect on morale.

On 10 June, Italy declared war on Great Britain and France. By midnight Canada was at war with Italy. On that same day, the Honourable Norman Rogers, Minister of National Defence, was killed in an RCAF crash at Newtonville, Ontario. The following cablegrams were exchanged.

Toronto, June 10, 1940

Secretary to Queen Mary Marlborough House, London.

Please convey to Her Majesty Queen Mary delight of all ranks Queen's Own Rifles that her regiment mobilized in 3rd Div., CASF

MacKendrick Commanding

Buckingham Palace London, 17 June, 1940.

Officer Commanding QOR of C, Toronto.

Am commanded to convey Queen Mary's congratulations upon the honour done to her regiment mentioned in your telegram.

Private Secretary

The regiment benefited by many acts of kindness on the part of the citizens of Toronto. The Robert Simpson Company donated two trucks which were immediately put into use for testing drivers. Mr. W. C. Harris offered to pay the expenses at the Toronto Men's Hostel for any

homeless recruits until they secured their first pay. The whole battalion was on subsistence pay at this time but this didn't provide immediate cash to a penniless man. People brought in binoculars for the use of those requiring them; there was no doubt as to the feeling of the general public.

By 11 June most of the NPAM personnel were through the Medical Board; general recruiting was stopped on 24 June, as by then over 900 were on strength. X-ray results were slow in coming through, which held up final attestation. A shortage of stationery then developed which delayed documentation. Nevertheless, from the administrative side the battalion was in good shape. The first pay day was on June 15. A previous talk to the men by the Commanding Officer bore fruit, as no untoward incident was reported.

In the course of mobilization it was inevitable that there would be a number of odd events. For instance, one morning a neatly bundled uniform arrived with a note from the man's wife saying that, as he now had a steady job, he was giving up the Army. At that time no action was taken in such a case. The man was simply struck off strength. Another rather naïve lad explained that his landlady wanted him to marry her last remaining daughter. The other three were already married to soldiers. Mama had all the daughters home and was apparently enjoying a handsome cut from the dependants' allowances. The boy was advised to move.

The first issue of the new battle dress was made on 10 June. Green F.S. caps, regimental property, were issued with them. After all, the regiment had worn them for eighty years; so it seemed that The QOR was just as much entitled to a distinctive head-dress as other much junior regiments. Great satisfaction was felt when, on 17 June, nine NCO's reported back to the unit after six months' service at a training centre. Their experience was very valuable. Someone had reported to the RCMP that there was a huge secret arsenal of weapons at King. The truth was that the late Sir Henry Pellatt had collected some nine hundred rifles and swords of ancient vintage which he kept at his summer home. Anyway, the battalion had to bring them in and store them in the Armouries. A very strong rumour gained ground, however, that nine hundred weapons weren't stored. Apparently the regimental souvenir hunters were out and a goodly number of this collection are now probably hanging in Toronto recreation rooms.

On this occasion, so the purists maintain, the battalion suffered its first casualty. During the drive back from King the tail-gate of the truck gave way under the load. Rifles were strewn all over the road and, in some fashion, Rfn. F. Peterson received a bayonet jab in the arm. In

England, Peterson was transferred to the 1st Division and eventually died of wounds in Italy on 2 July, 1944.

Drill was pushed hard in the Armouries, on University Avenue, and on the North Campus, University of Toronto. By now the new boys were beginning to get the feel of a rifle regiment. Speed and alertness were beginning to show. The first route march was held down Yonge Street on 21 June. The bugle band was beginning to round out and eight hundred uniformed men marched proudly behind it.

A problem now arose as to the immediate selection of NCO's. The NPAM men were well known as to ability but the new recruits hadn't been with us long enough to be judged. On the advice of Dr. Line, Department of Psychology, University of Toronto, an Otis Group Intelligence Test was administered to any who wished to take it. It is very likely that The Queen's Own were pioneers here; there appears to be no record of it being done elsewhere. The top scorers were given acting rank. The scheme worked reasonably well. At least, it stopped giving rank to men of smart appearance but inferior mentality. It is significant too that, of the many recommended later for commissions, practically all came from the top brackets of this group. Dr. Line, who had been an officer with The Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry, later joined The Queen's Own but was transferred, against his wishes, to head up his specialty at NDHQ.

# CAMP BORDEN, ONTARIO

Word was received on 26 June that the regiment was to proceed to Camp Borden on Saturday, 29 June. As no equipment was available for issue, potato bags were purchased, with sufficient rope to sling them. The actual entrainment took seven minutes; and in four minutes from the time the train stopped at Camp Borden the head of the column marched off. The advance party, under Lt. A. G. Cherrier, had done an excellent job with the tented lines and, although the weather turned cold and squally, the men settled down in excellent spirits.

Now came a mad combination of training, outfitting, TAB inoculations and courses. The Quartermaster was a busy man. Everything available from gas respirators to blacking brushes had to be issued; and, quite often, fitted. The Medical Officer, Major J. H. Nesbitt, became fearfully quick and expert with the needle. Training was pushed hard. Some Brens were now available. The men learned quickly; partly because they were intelligent and partly because, discarding old Army shibboleths which decreed learning a small portion at a time, the troops took the guns apart, and put them together on their own. In the evenings, so keen

was the interest, the guns were made available and the practice continued. As a result, the Brens were soon in use on the firing ranges.

The courses posed an entirely new problem. The first two to go were the 2nd-in-Command, Major W. L. Bryan, and a company commander, Major R. M. Hudson. They were rapidly followed by many others. This forced a shift in responsibilities. Captains suddenly found themselves commanding companies and sergeants found themselves commanding platoons. Though at first disturbing, it is, in reality, very realistic. No battalion, in war time, is ever up to strength. Officers and NCO's have to be shifted; new responsibilities have to be assumed. In essence then, the battalion was learning the age-old maxims, "No man is irreplaceable" and, "When your senior isn't present, take over".

The formation of the 2nd Bn, QOR of C, under Lieutenant-Colonel Baptist Johnston VD, with Major E. R. Purvis DSO as 2nd-in-Command was announced on 10 July, 1940. The reserve battalion, from the start, proved of tremendous value; its story will be told later. Temporarily, the 1st Bn, QOR of C was attached to the 4th Canadian Infantry Brigade under Brigadier C. B. Topp DSO, MC, a very understanding and efficient soldier.

The building of huts proceeded apace and as fast as a hut had the roof, walls and floor completed the men moved in. Doors, windows and electric lights came later. The chief value of this move was an immediate reduction in what was popularly known as "Camp Borden silicosis"; in reality, a persistent hacking cough caused by a fine suspension of sand dust in the air. As Toronto was so close, week-end leaves were granted generously; and, on Sundays, the relatives of all who weren't on leave turned up at the camp. The military band, under Bandmaster O. W. Marsh, added much to these occasions.

# DEPARTURE FROM CAMP BORDEN

On 22 July, a warning order was received for a move. The C.O. left for Ottawa for a briefing. Major-General Alexander, DOC, and Lieutenant-Colonel A. E. Nash, AA & QMG, inspected the battalion in all its aspects of training and interior economy on 23 July. Four days' draft leave for everyone commenced. A chaplain, H/Captain C. W. Cline, was already attached. Now on 5 August, came a Dental Detachment under Captain D. H. MacDonald, CDC. Ordnance attached a shoemaker, an armourer and three fitters. On 4 August, Movement Order B 35 arrived and on the same day the advance party, with the C.O. in charge, left for Newfoundland. On the way a fire broke out in Allandale.



HER MAJESTY QUEEN MARY Colonel-in-Chief 1928-1953



OFFICERS OF REGTL. H.Q., 1st BN. AND 2nd BN., QOR OF C Toronto, 1936

Front row, left to right: Maj. R. S. Harrison MC; Maj. W. L. Bryan; Maj. H. C. MacKendrick ED; Lt.-Col. P. R. Hampton; Maj.-Gen. R. Rennie CB CMG DSO MVO VD; Col. R. B. Gibson VD; Maj. E. R. Purvis DSO; Maj. I. M. Macdonnel MBE; Maj. C. A. Scott ED; Maj. V. M. Howard VD; Capt. J. H. Westren

2nd row, left to right: Lt. H. R. Downie; Capt. R. M. Hudson; Capt. J. H. T. MacKenzie; Maj. J. A. Reilly; Maj. W. R. Taylor ED; Maj. E. O. King; Director of Music Lt. J. Buckle; Capt. A. C. Lucas; Capt. V. A. Gianelli; Capt. A. R. Wilkins (MO); Maj. A. E. MacDonald MC (MO)

3rd row, left to right: Lt. D. J. LeQuesne; Lt. R. Seagram; Lt. R. C. Clarkson; Lt. W. E. Bawden; Lt. T. E. Sisson; Capt. G. G. Morrow; 2/Lt. W. Dalton; Lt. G. F. Pangman; Lt. J. M. Delamere; Capt. J. H. Wainwright; Lt. J. D. Cockburn; Lt. R. B. Macdonell; Lt. J. T. F. Orr

Back row, left to right: Capt. D. Gossage (MO); Lt. F. L. J. Grout; Lt. W. T. Barnard; Lt. S. M. Lett; Lt I. R. F. Wilson; Lt. J. G. Crean; Lt. J. M. Godfrey; Lt. J. F. Barrett; Capt. J. E. C. Pangman; Capt. W. N. Hovey; Lt. M. D. Scott; Lt. C. O. Dalton; Lt. W. A. Robertson; Lt. A. E. S. Redway; 2/Lt. J. Bell

The train was delayed so the advance party acted as traffic control to help out. The OOR was ever civic-minded.

By 5 August, all draft leave had expired. At this point 72 were struck off strength to No. 2 District Depot. Some were in hospital, some medically unfit, some undesirable and a few were AWL. Additional officers had been taken on strength during the stay at Camp Borden and the loss in other ranks made up by a draft of QOR men from the Depot. On 6 August, the battalion paraded at 1700 hours for departure. At the same time some truckloads of stores rolled in from Toronto. The stores were loaded directly on the train with the help of our good friends, The Perth Regiment.

The 1st Train Party under Major W. L. Bryan left, headed by our own two bands. The 2nd Train Party under Major V. A. Gianelli was headed by the pipe band of The Irish Regiment. Entrainment was rapid. At 1000 hours, on 7 August, the trains reached Montreal. Embarkation on the *Duchess of Richmond*, commanded by Captain W. Coyle, followed promptly. As well as the usual stores, 550,000 rounds of small-arm ammunition were taken on board. The embarkation strength was 38 officers and 865 other ranks; a total of 903.

A short description of the place to which The Queen's Own was headed would be useful. Newfoundland is a little larger than Ireland but it is so indented that the actual coast line is some 6,000 miles long. The country is rolling with many ranges of hills. There is but little agricultural land. Practically everywhere rock is very close to the surface. Great forests, principally of black spruce and balsam, exist in the interior. Game and fish abound. High winds are fairly constant and the cold Labrador current keeps the average temperature down.

The native Indians, the Beothucks, became extinct in 1829. The population, in 1940, was ninety-eight per cent British in origin. Ninety per cent of the people lived on the coast. Fishing was the favoured occupation; and the men were expert and fearless sailors. The export of newsprint was a prime money-maker; mining was steadily gaining ground.

Nevertheless, in 1933, the country was at the point of financial collapse. The British, at Newfoundland's request, instituted, in 1934, a Commission Government consisting of a Governor, three representatives from the United Kingdom and three from Newfoundland. Deficits were made good by Great Britain. That was still the form of government when The Queen's Own arrived in August, 1940.

#### CHAPTER XI

# NEWFOUNDLAND AND NEW BRUNSWICK 1940-1941

#### ARRIVAL IN NEWFOUNDLAND

THE SHORT TRIP ON THE Duchess of Richmond WAS VERY PLEASANT. Accommodation was ample, the food excellent, the weather warm and the sea smooth. The usual boat drills were held; a muster parade completed for a complete check up on personnel aboard; and the QM found time to issue identification discs and anti-gas eye-shields. Destroyer H60 accompanied the ship and by a curious coincidence the first aeroplane sighted on escort duty bore the number 753. The serial number of the battalion was also 753.

The route taken was through the Straits of Belle Isle to Botwood, Newfoundland. Twenty-four hour rations were issued to all ranks just before the ship dropped anchor at 0800 hrs, 10 August. All troops and baggage had to be removed by tender, a slow and tedious process. A and B Companies and a detachment from HQ Company remained at Botwood under Major W. L. Bryan. C and D Companies and the remainder of HQ Coy, under Lieutenant-Colonel MacKendrick proceeded by the well-known narrow gauge railway to Newfoundland Airport at Gander in the interior. It is perhaps necessary to note that, at that time, HQ Coy was a huge company. Later, it was split into Support Company and HQ Company.

By 1350 hrs, 10 August, the two trains transporting the troops and some stores had arrived at Gander. Here Lieutenant-Colonel Blackader, commanding The Black Watch, handed over to Lieutenant-Colonel Mac-Kendrick. By 1450 hrs, The QOR had taken over the Outposts. The Black Watch, with loud and fervent exclamations of relief, pulled out on the same trains that had brought The QOR in.

# PROBLEMS AND SOLUTIONS

Six weeks before The Black Watch had started from nothing, so naturally much remained to be done. The tents had no floors and, as there was little run-off from the rock, the camp was damp and clammy. There were no facilities for showers, the cook house was primitive, and recreational facilities were completely absent. The first night the temperature fell to 36°F, the never-ceasing wind howled around the tents, and icy rain fell fitfully. There were few in Gander that night who didn't think longingly of the luxurious living afforded on the *Duchess of Richmond*.

The rôle of the battalion in Newfoundland was to preserve internal security, aid the Newfoundland Militia if required, and guard against sabotage at the airport and at certain other strategic points. This was a big task for one unit. It would be a fairly easy matter for an enemy submarine to find an isolated stretch of coast on which to land a group of saboteurs. Obviously, the airport at Gander was absolutely essential.

The next day, 11 August, the Botwood detachment spent on finishing the unloading of the *Duchess of Richmond*. At Gander, one company was on outpost duty, one on airport duty, and the third was the training company. A regular system of rotation was devised. Strange to say the men on outpost duty seemed the happiest. The platoons built shacks, improvised stoves, picked berries and caught trout. They had all been well briefed and much ingenuity was displayed in doing the job, as well as in improving living conditions.

In bringing about the necessary improvements at Gander Lt. S. M. Lett, OC Pioneer Platoon, and a platoon of hard-rock miners from Geraldton, under Lt. I. R. F. Wilson, proved invaluable. In practice it was the same as having a platoon of engineers attached. There was little digging; dynamite had to be used and the battalion had the men who knew how to use it. So a garbage disposal system was evolved; the kitchens were improved; hot showers provided; floors laid in all tents; a proper ammunition storage shed built; and, as a final gesture, a three-hundred-yard rifle range produced. One need hardly elaborate on the favourable effect on battalion morale.

One interesting event occurred on 12 August when two errant members of The Black Watch came out of the woods. They had apparently been on a spree at some lumber camp and didn't even know that their unit had left. Their remorse was pitiful to behold. As The QOR was then officially known as Force W and was controlled directly by Ottawa, the suggestion was made to NDHQ that the two men be sent to rejoin

their unit now in Canada. This was refused but no other instructions were sent. Finally, after two or three weeks, The Queen's Own were ordered to take them on strength. This was done and the two finally went overseas with the battalion.

The Botwood detachment was more favourably situated as to amenities. Grand Falls could be reached by road and the general area was well populated. One of the detachment's duties was to inspect and clear all ships entering the port. Perhaps the most important thing was to see that all the crew remained aboard. It appeared that one day the subaltern in charge of the inspection detail went out in his small boat armed with a Bren and challenged a big cargo steamer coming in.

"Stop or I fire," yelled the dauntless subaltern.

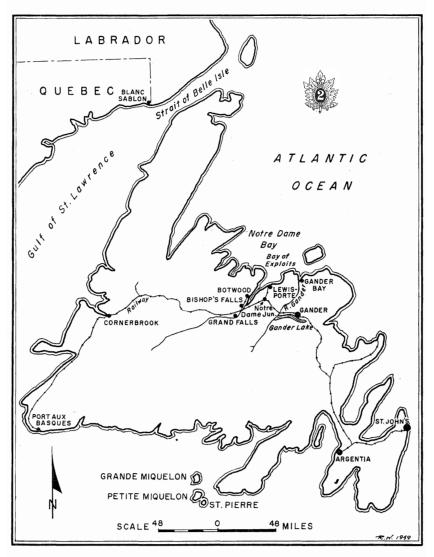
"Don't worry: we have to, or go aground," came the imperturbable reply from a ship's officer.

Honour was satisfied; and the captain stated later that it was the only comic relief he'd had after months of dodging submarines.

Many RCAF and British amphibian planes carrying various VIP's (Very Important Persons) landed at Botwood. The detachment's officers had a hut for a Mess and so were able to offer transient hospitality. The guests included Captain the Honourable Harold Balfour, British Under-Secretary-of-State for Air; Sir Henry Tizard, Chairman, Aeronautical Research; Air Vice-Marshal W. Bishop VC; Mr. Jan Masaryk, Czecho-Slovak Minister to London; Major-General R. P. Pakenham-Walsh; Captain H. W. Faulkner RN, and many others.

By 15 August Mr. Peters, the Auxiliary Services officer, had managed to secure a moving-picture projector. Only about fifty men at a time could be accommodated but the ancient westerns and flaming love scenes of the twenties helped. So too did the military band which played at every opportunity. The bugle band was at Botwood. Mr. Peters also arranged with the citizens of Grand Falls to extend hospitality to one hundred of our men each week-end until all men at Gander had had a trip. This was an extremely generous gesture on the part of the citizens of this town and their kindness will be long remembered.

The RCAF squadron at Gander was also quite obliging in providing reconnaissance flights for the officers. One amusing incident occurred when, quite by accident, practically every senior officer at Gander was up on a flight in one plane. While the aircraft was circling to land it was noticed that all the junior officers were lined up near the hangar. As the plane taxied in the young gentlemen shook their heads sadly and marched off singing, "Bless 'em All", with roaring emphasis on the line "There'll be no promotion this side of the ocean."



NEWFOUNDLAND

# VISITORS AND TRAINING

On 20 August, Major-General W. H. P. Elkins CBE DSO, Air Minister C. G. Power and Air Vice-Marshal L. S. Breadner arrived on a tour of inspection. Satisfaction was expressed with the progress made to date. The general confirmed the CO's suggestion that a detachment be placed at Lewisporte and that concrete pill-boxes with an all-round traverse be constructed to supplement the slit trench section posts round the runways. At that time, a route march round the edge of the runways covered seven miles.

While in Newfoundland the battalion worked on an imprest account. That meant Ottawa established a credit in a Newfoundland bank of, say, \$100,000.00. All payments to soldiers and civilians were made by our paymaster from this account. When the amount became low he simply wired Ottawa for a further credit. During the time the battalion was in Newfoundland many hundreds of thousands of dollars were paid out and accounted for to the penny by the paymaster, Captain Ward Taylor. It was a highly creditable performance for which the Treasury unbent enough to compliment him.

About this time, huts began to be erected. A small engineer detachment under 2/Lt. "Rory" MacLeod RCE was attached to plan and supervise the work. All the labour was found locally. That statement isn't literally true, however; when the news was bruited that carpenters were being paid \$1.25 an hour men came in from miles away. The Newfoundland government protested that the pay was much in excess of the prevailing rate, to which the reply was made that The Queen's Own didn't set the rate—Ottawa did.

As there was no refrigeration, considerable perishable food was condemned by the MO. The trains arrived at Gander at highly irregular times and, as a result, the meat was sometimes left for hours on the station platform. So the signals platoon ran a line from the little station to Bn. HQ. On notification that food was in, a special fatigue, on 24-hour notice, was sent down to pick it up. Soon after, Lieutenant-Colonel Westmoreland DS & TO arrived from Halifax to see if he could give assistance with the problem.

Training went on steadily and good progress was made. As well as the armourer, several seasoned shots from the NPAM days were still with the battalion. In consequence all rifles were well zeroed. The shooting standard became quite high. Sand-filled cans balanced on poles were used to supplement the official targets. The mere fact that the cans fell down when hit gave a fresh impetus to shooting. The country was ideal for field-craft and compass work. Each specialist platoon did what

it could with the equipment available. 2/Lt. N. R. Pilcher ran a physical training squad. Innumerable lectures were given and received by the officers; none escaped the public speaking ordeal; and one day, a week or so after a 3" mortar arrived, Lt. H. E. Dalton and his mortar platoon put on a nice demonstration—including one spine-tingling misfire.

The makeshift RAP (Regimental Aid Post) was without sheets, hot-water bottles and other hospital necessities. The MO got in touch with the Red Cross. In the meantime, half a dozen ladies, wives of the permanent officials at the Airport, donated sufficient sheets so that our worst cases of influenza could be cared for more suitably. Occasionally, the RCAF squadron would hold a dance in a small hall in their administrative building. Ten or twelve Air Force officers would be present, with probably the same number of Queen's Own. With complete adaptability to various complex styles, and amazing physical endurance, these same half-dozen ladies would dance with everyone in turn. It was certainly devotion beyond the call of duty.

Ten other ranks were returned to Canada as medically unfit on 3 September. Civilian rumour had it that two or three men were lurking in the bush near the Airport so a patrol was sent out to bring them in. There were a good many enemy internees on the island and it was always possible that some might escape. However, none was found. Major-General Elkins and Colonel Goodeve arrived on 5 September on a second tour of inspection. The General laid special emphasis on a possible suicide attack by parachutists. Accompanied by the C.O. the party left the next day by Buda car (a small enclosed Diesel running on the railway tracks) to visit Botwood and Lewisporte, with a view to reconnoitring positions for field artillery. Later, selected QOR detachments made special recces to Browns' Arm, Notre Dame Junction, Port Leamington, Twillingate, and down the Gander River from Glenwood to Gander Bay.

The Legion Hall opened on 5 September. A dry canteen under Lt. W. R. Robertson was opened and the first film shown. Six RCAMC orderlies arrived as the incidence of minor illness had arisen. On 7 September, A Coy from Botwood interchanged with C Coy from Gander. 2/Lt. D. A. Keith with his platoon completed a one-hundred-yard rifle range at the Receiver Outpost so that shooting could continue uninterruptedly. General alarm practices were held at both Gander and Botwood. By 18 September, Lt. S. Lett and his pioneer platoon had constructed a grenade range and made many improvements to the camp drainage and sewerage. On 19 September, some twelve U.S.A. naval planes landed on Gander Lake. Many high-ranking officers were aboard, headed by Admiral J. W. Greenslade, USN. The general situation was

discussed and many ground and air recces made. At the same time, Colonel C. S. Craig RCA, arrived to reconnoitre positions for AA guns. Major-General C. F. Constantine, DOC, MD No. 6 came in from Halifax with Colonel Campbell DMO; Major Dawson DDO, and Commander Gow RCN. The Airport was alive with "brass".

A severe storm struck the Airport on 23 September; a good many tents were blown down and some general dislocation resulted. One officer and 87 other ranks arrived as reinforcements. Continued bad weather forced postponement of the return of several of our visitors. The RAP hut was now ready. A stove and plumbing had been installed by the versatile pioneer platoon. By 1 October, with a good deal of crowding, all the men were in hutments. This naturally made for a tremendous improvement in living conditions. The officers remained in tents until the beginning of November.

Rear-Admiral Bonham-Carter RN visited the Airport on 2 October and journeyed on to St. John's, accompanied by Major-General Constantine and Lieutenant-Colonel MacKendrick. One task was to secure temporary quarters for The Victoria Rifles, who were to be sent to the capital in the near future.

On 4 October a Court-Martial was convened to try a man, who, for some time, had been marked as an agitator and underminer of morale. Unfortunately, it was one of those cases in which everyone is convinced of the guilt of the accused but no one can really prove it. Major G. W. McMahon, Halifax Rifles, had flown up from Halifax to act as President of the Court-Martial. He was accompanied by other legal luminaries. The case was a *cause célèbre*. Even the Air Force was interested; and every rifleman knew the story and welcomed the whole affair as something new and exciting.

2/Lt. D. A. Keith, a lawyer by profession, prosecuted. It was a difficult case from his point of view but he presented it logically and convincingly. Lt. I. R. F. Wilson, an advertising man by vocation and a raconteur of the first water by avocation, defended. It was a triumph of tear-jerking emotion; none of it particularly relevant but all magnificently acted. He did particularly well with the incident, in which the accused, when ordered by a corporal to scrub out the RAP bowed low to the floor three times chanting, "Great is Allah". As was foreseen, the man was acquitted. However, he was sent back to No. 2 District Depot, where he transferred to the Artillery, and then promptly deserted.

American officers continued to arrive. They were now doing a survey of Argentia which was destined to become a large American base. A brigade force was to be stationed in Newfoundland in the near future.

Colonel P. Earnshaw DSO MC RCCS, had been appointed Commander of "W" Force. He visited the battalion on 9 October to discuss the situation but, as his HQ was not set up, left the unit entirely on its own. On 10 October, Squadron Leader Paul RCAF arrived from Ottawa to put the messing and accommodation of the transient civilian pilots on a firmer basis. B Coy from Botwood exchanged with D Coy of Gander on 15 October. By now the men had endured a lot, improvised even more, and were thoroughly competent to look after themselves. The Legion Hall provided something every few days—a band concert, a movie, boxing, wrestling, amateur acts and so on. From the talent available the battalion mustered its best and, on 13 October, gave a concert at Grand Falls to the citizens who had so kindly entertained the troops. The band performed under Band Sergeant O. W. Marsh; Sgt. R. C. S. Blue played some classical piano selections; Rfn. W. H. Middleton sang and Rfn. F. J. M. Killick, the battalion siffleur, gave his usual inimitable numbers. Lieutenant-Colonel MacKendrick left on 18 October to report to

Lieutenant-Colonel MacKendrick left on 18 October to report to Ottawa so Major W. L. Bryan came up from Botwood, leaving Major J. G. Spragge in command at the port. A snow-storm struck on 18 October and a period of violent weather set in. Section posts were flooded and drinking water became in short supply. To add to the trouble the pipes leading to the showers burst. Once again the pioneer platoon swung into action. The snow-storm still raged on 26 October. On that day fourteen second lieutenants came through as qualified lieutenants. The Mess marquee really rocked that night without any aid from the storm.

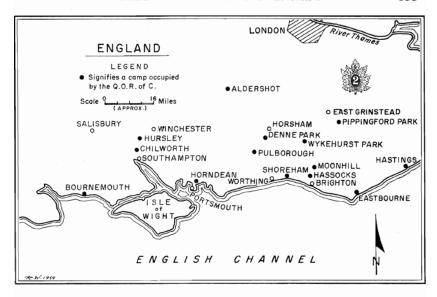
The blizzard raged on till 29 October, leaving several feet of snow. All telephone and telegraph wires were out of commission and trains were from six to twelve hours late. The Outposts were put on a time schedule allowing the men to return to camp for sleep. Water supply was still a major problem. Railway sleeping-cars were put on a specially constructed siding for the civilian pilots. Sir Wilfred Woods, Commissioner of Public Utilities, came up with a temporary solution for the delay caused by all our supplies having to go through Newfoundland Customs. Sir Humphrey Walwyn KCSI KCMG CB DSO together with Lady Walwyn, paid the battalion a visit on 29 October. Their Excellencies had lunch with the officers at the Airport Administration Building, visited the hutments, and at a band concert in the evening Sir Humphrey gave an excellent talk to the men. At Botwood the next day the weather was kinder; so Sir Humphrey was received with a Guard of Honour under Captain G. F. C. Pangman and later inspected the detachment.

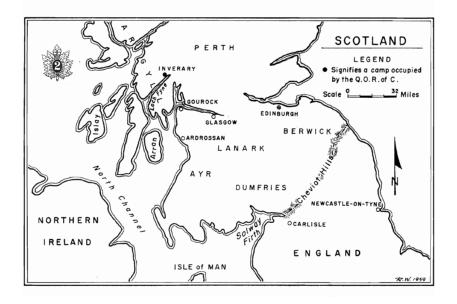
# THE ISLAND GARRISON IS STRENGTHENED

By 31 October communication was re-established by wire with the outside. The first company of Victoria Rifles arrived at St. John's and our very good friend, Squadron-Leader Carscallen RCAF was transferred to Halifax. A lot of trouble was experienced now with boots. The shoemaker couldn't cope with the hundreds that had been worn out on the rocks. The snow was turning to slush and, despite greasing, the boots were soaked in a very short time. No reserve stock was available and rubber boots were in very short supply. The Officers' Mess and sleeping quarters were sufficiently completed by 2 November so that the officers could move in. The pioneer platoon had constructed a fireplace in the Ante-Room complete with regimental crest. It all seemed very luxurious.

On 10 November at 1900 hrs, the first flight of seven Hudson bombers took off for England. All arrived safely. It was a spectacular sight to watch the aircraft, unarmed and carrying every gallon of fuel possible, roar, with the exhausts spitting flame, down the mile-long runway. The Airport Control Room kept in touch until, at the point of ne return, the British took over. The meteorological briefing of the pilots was done by Mr. P. McTaggert-Cowan, whose skill and knowledge contributed greatly to the success of this phase of the war effort. On this first flight a rather amusing touch was supplied by the band who, unable to read their music in the darkness, decided to play a hymn they all knew from memory—"Nearer, My God, to Thee". As the Air Force remarked later, the effort, though of a religious nature, was hardly a morale lifter!

Now a shortage of coal and firewood was experienced and the incidence of minor illness rose sharply. Training went on, nevertheless. Roads were built around the hutments. Wireless reports from sea regarding enemy raiders caused a state of readiness lasting for several days. One touch of cheer was added when news was received that, in the near future, the battalion was being returned to Canada. As Major Nesbitt had been transferred the battalion had to depend for medical services on the MO of the RCAF and, for a short time, on Captain M. T. Kobrinsky RCAMC. Thus the appearance of Lt. M. K. Gordon RCAMC was doubly welcome. Outdoor training became possible on 8 November and on Remembrance Day the usual memorial service was held. A fire broke out on 12 November at No. 7 Airport post. The post was completely gutted and all stores destroyed. Fortunately, no one was hurt. By now all water-pipes had been repaired and insulated. On 13 November word was received from Canada of a possibility of attempted sabotage. The Airport Guard was doubled. Nothing happened, however.





By this time practically everyone had but one dilapidated pair of boots left. Lt. S. M. Lett had joined dozens of others stricken with colds and influenza; the RCE officer was on sick leave; so Lt. J. N. Gordon took over as Works Officer. About this time the first 2" mortar arrived. The existing hut wiring was not heavy enough, so Lt. A. V. Malone, Signals Officer, strung a three-line system using No. 4 wire. For the first time sufficient power was available to run light pumps; and once more the versatility of the battalion's officers and men had been demonstrated. On 18 November, a warning order was received that Serial 1042, The Royal Rifles of Canada, under Lieutenant-Colonel W. J. Home MC would arrive in the near future and that, on relief, The Queen's Own would depart for Sussex, N.B., to join the 8th Brigade, 3rd Canadian Infantry Division. Preparations for the hand-over began immediately. Heavy QM stores were loaded and, on 18 November, a parade was held for all ranks in full marching order with kit bags.

A farewell dinner was held on 20 November in honour of our Air Force friends. Throughout, they had been most kind and co-operative despite the fact that their own task was heavy indeed. As might be surmised, the dinner was a hilarious success. During the proceedings, the Air Officer Commanding presented our inimitable paymaster, Captain Ward Taylor, with a very fancy pair of wings. These, he declared, Ward had won by scrounging more flights than anyone else.

# BACK TO CANADA

On 22 November, an advance party under Captain M. Milne left for Sussex, N.B. On 23 November, advance parties of The Royal Rifles began taking over both at Botwood and Newfoundland Airport. Thirty-two other ranks left for a week-end at St. John's as guests of the Newfoundland GWVA. Intense cold now set in; seven Hudson bombers due to take off for England could not even start their engines.

As but one small ship, the S.S. New Northland, was available the battalion would have to travel back to Canada in three flights. Each flight must have its due complement of cooks and other essential personnel, so considerable care had to be exercised in determining the flight composition. The first, under Major W. L. Bryan, embarked at Botwood at 1600 hrs, 25 November. Bad weather delayed sailing until 1000 hrs, 26 November. As no naval protection was available the northerly route through the Straits of Belle Isle was taken. Coming out of the Bay of Exploits, heavy seas were encountered. By 1000 hrs, 27 November, the ship was making such little headway that the captain pulled in to a bay near Blanc Sablon. At 1600 hrs another fruitless attempt was made.

On 29 November, at 0300 hrs the captain tried again. This time the ship made some progress but was finally forced to take shelter in a small bay on Cape Breton Island. At 1400 hrs the ship put out but this time for Sydney, Nova Scotia, as provisions were running low. Finally, at 1730 hrs, on 30 November, Halifax was reached. The flight arrived at Sussex, N.B., on 1 December, with most of the troops claiming that they were still seasick.

Back at the Airport Lt. S. M. Lett left for a ski course at Ottawa. As the temperature was below zero it seemed an appropriate move. Now a second severe blizzard started. The C.O. and Adjutant who had been to Botwood to see the first flight off returned to the Airport by Buda car. They were fortunate to get through as the blizzard raged until 27 November. As a final blow all at Botwood were temporarily quarantined because of an outbreak of measles.

Despite the weather an RCAF Digby arrived from Halifax with The Honourable Colin Gibson accompanied by two of his staff, Captain Dyde and Mr. Davis. Lieutenant-Colonel W. A. Jones DADMS "W" Force was also on the plane. During all these comings and goings Lt. W. E. Bawden, together with the QM of The Royal Rifles and an RCOC representative, was busily engaged in the hand over. Lt. C. S. Heyes left on 2 December for Camp Borden to take a Carrier Course.

On 29 November the adjutant left for St. John's to complete the rail arrangements for the final moves. By now the hand-over of stores was completed and the pay audit finished. The Royal Rifles had inspected every outpost and received all pertinent maps, sketches and emergency action schemes. The wind remained high; the snowfall heavy. After various experiments with snow blowers the Air Force found that the best plan was to steam-roller the snow. So steadily through the storms the rollers moved in echelon up and down the main runways.

By 1 December, The Royal Rifles had taken over the Lewisport Detachment and our men had returned to the Airport. Ninety-seven bags of mail that had met with delay finally arrived. The sorting and distribution took eleven hours. Throughout the Newfoundland stay all outgoing mail had to be censored. This is really an unpleasant task and was not at all relished by the platoon officers. Once, a letter considered to be suspicious was brought to the Orderly Room. The suspicious part consisted of the scientific names of the local flora and fauna. It wasn't a code. It was simply the observations of a rifleman who happened to be a student in biology.

Training was continued even though the sub-zero temperature persisted. Winter caps, overshoes and sheepskin coats had arrived, but there wasn't sufficient to outfit everyone. Nevertheless, a greater degree

of comfort was obtained. Command passed from the OC Serial 753 to the OC 1042 at 1400 hrs on 6 December, 1940. The Second Flight, under Lieutenant-Colonel H. C. MacKendrick, left the Airport and embarked at Botwood at 0300 hrs, 7 December. Lt. H. E. Dalton and Lt. R. C. Clarkson supervised the loading into the ship of two freight cars of stores. A heavy swell and high wind greeted the ship the moment it got into the Bay of Exploits. Quite fifty per cent of the strength immediately became seasick. Nevertheless LMG's were set up, and black-out sentries posted. The battalion still had to rely on itself. After a rough trip, the Second Flight arrived at Sussex at 1630 hrs, on 11 December, and were met by Brigadier J. P. Archambault DSO MC, 8th Brigade Commander.

The Third Flight, under Major J. G. Spragge, left the Airport at 2330 hrs on 13 December from Cornerbrook. Bad weather delayed the ship but at 1500 hrs, 15 December, it put out. Later the wind increased in fury to such a degree that the *New Northland* dropped anchor in the lee of an island. Starting again, some progress was made, but at 0130 hrs on 17 December the captain made for Sydney, N.S. Enthusiastic coast defence batteries fired over the ship under the impression that it was an enemy raider. Even if it were, as seventy-five per cent of the personnel were deathly sea-sick, not much damage would have been done. Finally, the Third Flight reached Halifax, and arrived at Sussex at 2140 hrs, 19 December.

As fast as possible, the men were re-outfitted and sent on 21 days furlough. This meant that about two-thirds of the battalion had Christmas at home and the remainder New Year's Day. Those at camp drew vehicles, weapons and stores: the amount of training done was quite limited. At Christmas the ladies of the St. John Chapter, IODE, arranged for a dance for those in camp. In the morning, after the Church services the traditional Christmas dinner was held with the officers and senior NCO's waiting on the men. Christmas greetings were exchanged with The Colonel-in-Chief, H.M. Queen Mary. Major J. G. Spragge left to attend the Field Officers' Course at the Royal Military College on 27 December. Everyone was enjoying the amenities of life. 1940 ended on a very happy note.

# IMPACT OF NEWFOUNDLAND ON THE BATTALION

What was the effect on The Queen's Own of the six months' stay in Newfoundland? Sartorially speaking, worn-out boots and frayed, stained battle dress indicated that much more time had been devoted to training and work than to military pageantry. This, however, was easily remedied. Boots and battle dress were available at Sussex and it takes

very little effort to bring back the "spit and polish" to men who have the background. What mattered was that the essentials had been achieved; confidence in one another; a tightly knit solidarity; and the knowledge that the attributes of a rifle regiment had been truly demonstrated.

The returning men had shown themselves capable of both mental and physical endurance. Like the Chinese water torture, little things, by constant repetition, build up cumulatively. The never-ending wind at the Airport is an example. It brought some to the breaking point. To those with small inner resources the entire lack of recreation was a great strain; and, it is undoubtedly true that, to a few, the communal life of the Army is an extremely difficult adjustment. One by one these people had departed; only the hardened core remained.

Who of those present will ever forget the evenings which off-duty personnel spent huddled around makeshift oil-drum stoves in battered marquees? Outside, the wind howled and snow worked its way through the flaps. Inside, in the muggy, smoky atmosphere the home-made entertainment went on. What memories will linger around the tattered tent the officers called their Mess; Ian Wilson's stories, told in a perfect imitation of the local dialect; Hugh Downie's attempts at a little home-cooking; Ellie Dalton's effervescent yarns; Steve Lett's constant matching of the CO's latest and best anecdote; the mock Court-Martial of the adjutant; the howling of college yells with Ian Matheson, the lone McGill man, out-shouting the rest; Sid Heyes displaying a handful of detonators (omitting to mention that they were empty) and suddenly throwing them into the stove, remarking that he couldn't stand any more (never was a marquee cleared more quickly); the shooting, strictly against orders, of a moose by an outpost sentry and the varied explanations by the subaltern in charge regarding the manner in which the vicious brute charged the law-abiding rifleman; the Newfoundland folk-songs sung in bellowing chorus? The officers, like the NCO's and riflemen, kept the flag flying with their own vitality; the battalion was strong at heart.

In one sense the experience had been a rifleman's paradise. For the greater part of the time the battalion was entirely on its own. Training, protective duties and the struggle to live went on concurrently. No one was there to help; and, it must be said, no one was there to hinder. Improvisation was the order of the day. Occasional failure was experienced; but it served only as a spur to redoubled efforts. From C.O. to rifleman, initiative, hard work and a cheerful spirit had been expected and had been manifested in abundant measure. Everyone was quite certain that, no matter what the task, somewhere from within the battalion's resources would come the answer. Without a doubt the New-

foundland tour produced a tremendous corporate spirit. Adversity was the touchstone; the same bonds would hardly have been forged in a comfortable, well-organized camp.

#### THE 8th CANADIAN INFANTRY BRIGADE

3rd Canadian Division had its headquarters at Debert, N.S. At first Major-General E. W. Sansom DSO commanded. He was succeeded on 14 March by Major-General C. B. Price DSO DCM VD. Throughout, Lieutenant-Colonel Charles Foulkes was GSO I. The 8th Canadian Infantry Brigade consisted of The Queen's Own Rifles, The Régiment de la Chaudière, and The North Shore New Brunswick Regiment. The brigade was commanded by Brigadier J. P. Archambault DSO MC VD; Major Ralph Crowe, The RCR, was Brigade Major, and Captain C. J. Laurin, Staff Captain. The battalion was fortunate in having such splendid soldiers and gentlemen to shape its destiny.

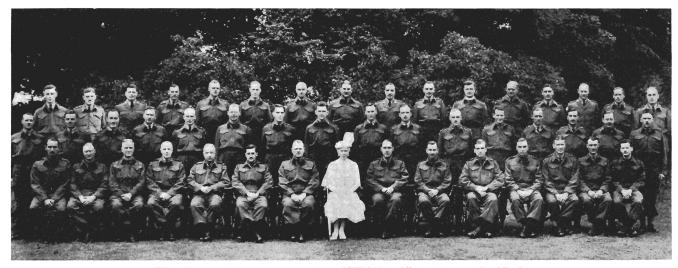
Intensive training was carried on from the beginning of January

Intensive training was carried on from the beginning of January until the end of June. Throughout the six months, officers and men left for special courses; yet the training at camp never lagged. By the time any officer felt that he had taught all he knew, the people fresh from courses started dispensing their newly acquired lore. Major Crowe was adept in imparting new twists to training. For example, a quiz and assembly drill on the Bren and Thompson Sub-Machine Gun was held for all brigade officers. It took the form of a competition in which The QOR managed to come out on top. A Brigade Intelligence Course also found several QOR riflemen leading the parade.

Splendid relations were maintained with the other brigade units. Each battalion had excellent qualities peculiar to itself; and all fostered pride in "The Shiny Eighth Brigade". The Régiment de la Chaudière taught The Queen's Own a few choice French phrases and how to make army rations palatable. The rugged North Shore boys always engendered the notion that they would be very useful to have around when real fighting commenced. In return, The Queen's Own explained interminably how a rifle regiment differed from its infantry counterpart; and why that difference was always in the rifleman's favour. They probably made no converts, but they did make plenty of friends.

#### TRAINING AND RECREATION

Throughout the winter the cold was intense and the snow heavy. The officers wore black fur caps and were glad they did. In the spring the mud was very bad as no paved roads existed in camp. All this was

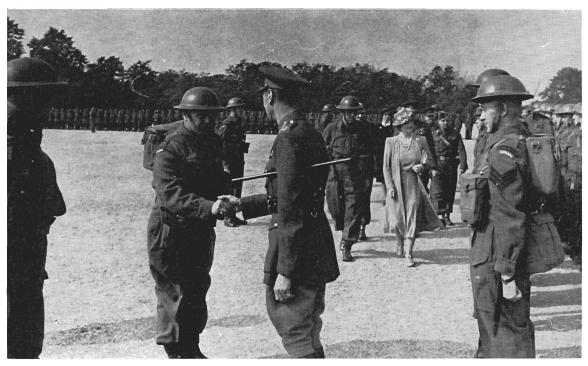


HER MAJESTY THE QUEEN AND OFFICERS OF 1st BN., QOR OF C Mandora Barracks, Aldershot, 10 September 1941

Front row, left to right: Capt. H. R. Downie; Capt. J. M. Milne, Maj. (PMR) W. R. Taylor ED; Maj. W. T. Barnard; Maj. V. A. Gianelli; Capt. D. J. LeQuesne (Adjt); Lt.-Col. H. C. MacKendrick ED; Her Majesty Queen Mary, Colonel-in-Chief; Maj. J. G. Spragge (2 i/c); Maj. R. M. Hudson, Maj. J. E. C. Pangman, Maj. G. F. C. Pangman; Capt. F. L. J. Grout; Capt. W. A. Robertson; Capt. W. E. Bawden (QM)

2nd row, left to right: Lt. A. V. Malone; Lt. W. E. Fess; Lt. E. P. T. Green; Lt. R. A. Harris; Lt. R. D. Medland; Lt. C. N. Bradshaw; Lt. A. I. Matheson; Lt. J. N. Gordon; Lt. E. A. Dunlop; Lt. T. E. Parkinson; Lt. J. L. Dampier; Lt. J. G. Alley; Capt. C. O. Dalton; Lt. N. R. Pilcher; Lt. I. R. F. Wilson; Capt. R. D. MacLaren RCAMC

3rd row, left to right: Lt. W. D. Stewart; Lt. H. E. Dalton; Lt. T. E. Sisson; Lt. R. C. Clarkson; Lt. S. C. Heyes; Mr. C. Ferris (Aux. Ser.); Lt. J. H. K. Booth; Lt. A. J. Greathead; Capt. A. G. Cherrier; Lt. D. A. Keith; H/Capt. J. C. Clough (Padre); Lt. S. M. Lett; Lt. R. W. Sawyer; Capt. R. B. G. Macdonell; Lt. J. I. Mills; Lt. O. A. Nickson



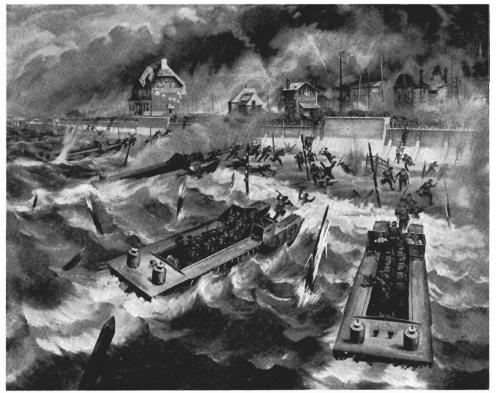
H.M. KING GEORGE VI AND QUEEN ELIZABETH INSPECT THE 8th CANADIAN INFANTRY BRIGADE Aldershot, 18 September 1941

Left to right: Lt.-Col. H. C. MacKendrick; Lt. J. L. Dampier; H.M. King George VI; Maj. J. G. Spragge; Queen Elizabeth; Sgt. T. J. Chivers



Nat. Def. Photo

The Hon. Vincent Massey, High Commissioner for Canada, visits his old regiment, The QOR of C, and chats with Lt.-Col. J. G. Spragge. England, 4 February 1944



Orville Fisher

THE QUEEN'S OWN RIFLES PUT IN FIRST-WAVE D DAY ASSAULT Bernières-sur-Mer, Normandy, 6 June 1944

forgotten, however, in May and June. The weather was fine and the surrounding countryside more beautiful than had ever been imagined. Platoons went on training bivouacs over Saturday and Sunday, looking after themselves completely. It was a very popular diversion. Pith helmets and shorts were issued in June and, of course, the inevitable rumour started that the battalion was destined for the Near East.

From early January to 26 March, H/Major C. J. S. Stuart MC was chaplain. His ready fund of stories, quick wit and understanding of human nature endeared him to all. It was with heavy hearts that all ranks saw him leave to become the Senior Chaplain at 3rd Canadian Infantry Division; an appointment, incidentally, that he didn't want. However, the battalion was indeed fortunate in his successor, H/Captain J. C. Clough, who joined the battalion in April. Captain Clough simply carried on from where Major Stuart had stopped and the results were most gratifying. A good chaplain is a priceless asset—and what makes a chaplain good is indefinable.

Towards the end of the six months a strict medical re-board was held. As a result a number of good men were lost. The only officer casualty was Major W. L. Bryan, the 2nd-in-Command. He had gallantly concealed a developing heart condition—never missed a parade or route march. In June, however, the medical board decided he shouldn't go overseas. To his bitter disappointment he was returned to No. 2 District Depot; Major J. G. Spragge became 2nd-in-Command. In January, Lt. R. A. Harris joined the battalion and, in July, Lt. W. D. Stewart.. Captain R. B. G. Macdonell and Lt. T. E. Sisson left for HQ, 3rd Division as liaison officer and staff learner respectively. On 8 April, Captain R. D. MacLaren RCAMC succeeded Lt. M. K. Gordon RCAMC.

As always, a message was sent to H.M. Queen Mary, Colonel-in-Chief, on her birthday, 26 May; and, as always, a gracious reply was received. Major-General Robert Rennie, Honorary Colonel, celebrated his Diamond Jubilee in the regiment on 8 July, 1941. He had joined as a rifleman and served six years in the ranks before being commissioned. On 28 April, Lieutenant-Colonel Baptist Johnston VD, C.O. 2nd Bn, QOR of C (Reserve) and Lieutenant-Colonel Ian Macdonell MBE, VD visited the regiment for a few days. Both talked to the men who had served under them before joining the active battalion. The gesture was much appreciated.

Recreation was well looked after in Camp Sussex. The IODE ran a camp library and Saturday night dances. During the winter months 150 pairs of skis were available and expert tuition was provided by Lts. Lett, Green, Heyes and Clarkson. The Brigade Hockey League and The Brigade Basketball League had entries from the battalion. The

hockey team broke about even and the basketball team lost the final to the 14th Field Ambulance by 37-34. However, to make up for that, The QOR won the Brigade Boxing Tournament on 2 May; and on 29 May, at Debert, N.S., the 3rd Division Boxing Championship. The team was composed of Riflemen W. Yule, A. Moss, M. McHale, J. G. Kavanagh, W. Bodner and J. H. Cooper, with Lt. A. I. Matheson as coach. As a climax, on 25 June, the battalion came out on top on the Brigade Sports Day. For those whose tastes ran to fishing, trucks were run on Sundays to spots selected by local sportsmen. Sussex was a pleasant little town and the people were very friendly. St. John and Moncton were only a few miles away. After Newfoundland, New Brunswick seemed a recreational paradise.

Early in 1941, a Minstrel Show was started. The battalion was fortunate in having several excellent singers; so, with these men as leaders, a chorus of some sixty was organized. The padre directed the chorus. All ranks participated, with perhaps no one closer to madness than Lt. Tommy Parkinson, who looked after properties. A special jazz band was included. Three outside engagements were taken on; one at Sussex, one at St. John and one at Moncton, under the auspices of, respectively, the Sussex Chapter, IODE; the Katharine E. Black Chapter, IODE; and the Fort Cumberland and Bonar Law Chapters, IODE. The audiences numbered 500 in Sussex; 900 in St. John, and 1,400 in Moncton. The shows were well received, the IODE Chapters profited, and, best of all, the old Queen's Own tradition of public service was exemplified.

Lest it be imagined that no organization other than the IODE was helped it should be mentioned that the Military and Bugle Bands, assisted by artists in the battalion, staged a show at Sussex for the Red Cross; at Hampton for the Hampton War Work Committee; and at Sackville for the Kinsmen's War Service Fund. Under Bandmaster Crowe and Bugle-Major Wilson these concerts were resounding successes. Both bands also toured the country in order to participate in Victory Loan parades. During the Newfoundland sojourn Lt. J. Greathed wrote an epic

During the Newfoundland sojourn Lt. J. Greathed wrote an epic of some forty verses entitled, "Sam Small in Newfoundland". The first verse was as follows:

Our 'istory books tell us of generals, Of kings, admirals, statesmen and such, But about t'chap who really fixed things Damned files do not say very much.

To redress the balance slightly, hear the story of Cpl. J. G. Henderson. Cpl. J. Henderson, an ex-fireman, was appointed battalion fire marshal

by the C.O. In the event, it proved to be a very wise move. The fire hazard was great—wooden huts, roaring fires, inexperienced and sometimes careless men looking after the stoves, and so on. Cpl. Henderson was given *carte blanche*, in the course of duty, to go anywhere at any time. On the matter of stoves and heating—his word was law. As a result, The Queen's Own had but one small fire loss. Such was Cpl. Henderson's keenness that he was the first to spot a fire in the Régiment de la Chaudière's lines and The QOR fire brigade arrived first to put it out. There were many such men in the rank and file.

out. There were many such men in the rank and file.

Three interesting personnel changes occurred during this period.

Mr. H. C. Ferris became the new Auxiliary Services Officer. Band Sgt.

O. W. Marsh returned to No. 2 District Depot and was succeeded by Band Sgt. E. O. Crowe. Cpl. H. H. Clayton was transferred to the National Research Council. Cpl. Clayton had made quite a name for himself in Newfoundland by extempore lectures on astronomy to his section when on outpost duty at night. He fought against the transfer but as a university lecturer in physics he had no choice. Finally, as Major H. H. Clayton, he did military research work in North Africa and Italy.

# DEPARTURE FOR ENGLAND

On 3 July, a Warning Order was received that the battalion was to start embarkation leave immediately. Two special trains left Sussex for Toronto on 5 July. By 9 July, all leaves were over and the larger part of the camp equipment turned in. The badly battered station waggon, a gift from The QOR of C Chapter, IODE, was driven to Toronto and handed over to the 2nd Bn QOR of C. Sixty-six last-minute reinforcements arrived on 11 July in charge of a very popular QOR officer, Captain Dane MacKendrick. The canteens had made a lot of money; so, before turning over the surplus to the government, a Sunday dinner of lobster and ice cream was served. When the Orderly Officer appeared on his rounds the troops rose and sang a then popular ditty: "Heaven can wait; this is Paradise".

can wait; this is Paradise".

The time was drawing close. On Sunday at 0700 hrs, 17 June, the Padre celebrated Holy Communion at Trinity Church, Sussex. By now, many of the wives of officers and other ranks were living in the town. The congregation was large; the mood serious. That same afternoon Major Spragge left for England. On 24 June, the brigade was inspected by The Governor-General, the Earl of Athlone, accompanied by H.R.H. Princess Alice. Now came the inevitable waiting and uncertainty. Then, finally, at 0620 hrs, 19 July, in a driving rain, the battalion entrained for Halifax. By 1900 hrs that evening all personnel were embarked and

all baggage loaded on H.M.T. Strathmore. The Queen's Own strength was 41 officers, 50 warrant officers and sergeants, 90 corporals and 704 riflemen. The Highland Light Infantry, The Régiment de la Chaudière, various reinforcing detachments, and a number of U.S.A. technicians were also aboard. The last farewells had been said; the great adventure was just over the horizon.

What had the stay in Sussex accomplished? Whereas in Newfoundland every day was a struggle for existence, in Sussex such worries did not intrude. Full concentration had been placed on training; and, in particular, on the training of specialists in various fields. To the feeling of self-sufficiency acquired in Newfoundland had been added the feeling of soldierly competence in both the broad and specialized aspects of war. The traditional rifle smartness in drill, clothing and accourtements had been restored; and to it was added the knowledge that in brigade and divisional competition The Queen's Own had not been found wanting. There was solid background for the CO's occasional lyrical outbursts when indulging in conversational repartee with his peers.

#### CHAPTER XII

# PRELIMINARY TRAINING IN ENGLAND 1941-1942

#### CROSSING THE ATLANTIC

At 1130 Hrs, 21 July, H.M.T. Strathmore LEFT HALIFAX WITH AN escort consisting of H.M.S. Malaya and six destroyers. Despite the fact that 3,800 men were on board the meals were excellent. The bands had kept their instruments so plenty of music was available. Duties, boat drill and fatigues kept everyone busy. British officers returning from the Far East gave interesting talks to all ranks. One exciting half-hour was provided on 25 July when the escorting ships held firing practice. Another came when a submarine alarm sounded on 26 July. The destrovers dropped depth charges but no official word came as to results. By 27 July, the ship was getting close in. An anti-aircraft cruiser joined the convoy and all ships flew kites to ward off possible dive bombers. Nothing happened, however, and on 29 July, the ship anchored off Gourock, Scotland. Disembarkation was by tender. The battalion was greeted by the Secretary of State for War, David Margesson; Canada's High Commissioner, the Honourable Vincent Massey, an officer of the regiment destined to become the first Canadian Governor-General; Lieutenant-General A. G. L. McNaughton and Major-General P. J. The troops entrained quickly. The first train arrived at Aldershot, Hants, at 2230 hrs, 29 July; the second at 0030 hrs, 30 July. A march up the hill and Mandora Barracks, the first station of The Queen's Own in England, was reached.

#### DISEMBARKATION NOMINAL ROLL

The following officers, warrant officers and sergeants disembarked on 29 July, 1941. With the exception of Captain R. D. MacLaren RCAMC, Captain J. C. Clough CCS, Lt. R. A. Harris and Lt. W. D. Stewart the same officers had served in Newfoundland.

Lieutenant-Colonel H. C. MacKendrick E.D.

Majors W. T. Barnard, V. A. Gianelli, R. M. Hudson, J. E. C. Pangman. (Major J. G. Spragge landed earlier.)

Captains W. E. Bawden, J. C. Clough CCS, H. R. Downie, F. L. J. Grout, D. J. Le Quesne, R. D. MacLaren RCAMC, J. M. Milne, G. F. C. Pangman, W. A. Robertson, W. R. Taylor RCAPC.

Lieutenants J. G. Alley, J. H. K. Booth, C. N. Bradshaw, R. C. Clarkson, H. E. Dalton, J. L. Dampier, E. A. Dunlop, W. E. Fess, J. N. Gordon, A. J. Greathed, E. P. T. Green, R. A. Harris, S. C. Heyes, D. A. Keith, S. M. Lett, A. V. Malone, A. I. Matheson, R. D. Medland, J. I. Mills, O. A. Nickson, T. E. Parkinson, N. R. Pilcher, R. W. Sawyer, W. D. Stewart, I. R. F. Wilson.

Auxiliary services-Mr. H. C. Ferris.

# Warrant Officers and Sergeants

RSM (WO I) G. R. Alexander, RQMS G. A. Wice.

Company Sergeants Major—H. Fox, W. Hughes, C. F. Rowell, S. Score, W. J. Weir.

Company Quartermaster Sergeants—W. A. Fortier, S. H. Gale, B. C. Graham, E. G. Stock, G. C. Sutherland.

Sergeants—J. C. Arber, H. Barr, C. B. Bell, R. C. S. Blue, G. E. Bradley, J. T. Bray, T. J. Chivers, G. R. Coon, F. S. Doran, J. Forbes, L. M. Fowlston, R. E. Fox, R. C. T. Freeman, A. J. Frost, D. Giffen, E. W. Hartnell, D. K. Hazzard, R. Hess, A. H. Jones, H. J. King, H. Kippax, J. R. Kirkwood, M. H. W. Leaney, S. J. Love, D. McDougall RCOC, C. M. McLaughlin, J. A. Newlands, G. P. O'Driscoll, J. W. Phillips, J. F. Plewman, R. C. Rae, E. R. Stoll, L. A. Tate, W. J. Tate, G. S. Walters RCOC, A. E. Weeks, K. Williams, G. G. Wilson, W. H. Winney, R. A. With.

Nine of the above NCO's were subsequently commissioned.

### LEAVE AND SETTLING IN

By 1 August, the battalion had settled in and training commenced. Everyone received five days' disembarkation leave. Leave in England was quite generous. The chief proviso was that no more than ten per cent of a unit could be away at any one time. The men were issued with khaki FS caps; the old familiar rifle-green caps could be worn only when walking out.

Throughout the year many one-time QOR officers visited the battalion amongst whom were Lieutenant-Colonel C. Arthur Scott, Canadian Red Cross, Major W. M. Hovey, 4th Recce Regt., and Lt. T. E. O'Reilly,

The RCR. The first church parade in England took place on 3 August to St. George's Garrison Church. Slowly, compulsory church parades were dropped and voluntary parades became the norm; later, however, a good many compulsory parades were called. It is arguable whether the initial move was wise. What made the church parade unpopular was not going to church but the early fall in, the ceremonial march past after and the almost inevitable barrack inspection on return. For half of the supposed day of rest the men were on parade.

Amongst official visitors were Lieutenant-General A. G. Mac-Naughton and Major-General Sir John Kennedy, Colonel of The Buffs. Temporary attachments of sometimes quite large numbers of officers and men became an everyday occurrence. The additional paper work involved was more than balanced, however, by the broadening of horizons.

#### LUNCHEON WITH H.M. OUEEN MARY.

On 9 August, by royal command, Lieutenant-Colonel H. C. Mac-Kendrick and Major W. T. Barnard had lunch with Her Majesty Queen Mary, Colonel-in-Chief. Her Majesty was then staying at Badminton Park in Gloucestershire as the guest of the Duchess of Beaufort. At the luncheon, Lady Constance Milnes-Geskell, Lady-in-Waiting, and Major the Hon. John Coke, Equerry, were also present. After luncheon, the C.O. presented Queen Mary with a diamond pin in the form of a regimental crest, the gift of the officers of the regiment. This Her Majesty graciously accepted; most unexpectedly Her Majesty then gave each of her visitors a khaki woollen scarf knitted by herself.

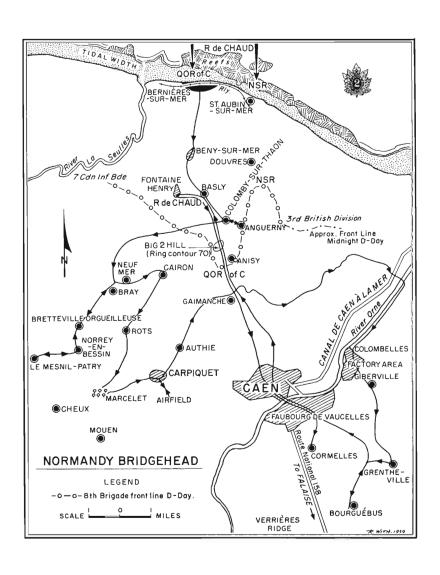
It is indicative of the attention paid by royalty to detail that, at the luncheon, Her Majesty remarked that she would have worn the regimental badge in diamonds that had been presented to her when she became Colonel-in-Chief in 1928 had it not been in special safe-keeping with other valuables against the threat of bombing or invasion. In the course of conversation, the C.O. asked Queen Mary if she would honour the battalion by having luncheon with the officers and by inspecting the unit afterwards. This Her Majesty agreed to do. After leave-taking The Oueen's Equerry conducted a short trip around the estate. The canteen where Her Majesty took her turn in waiting on the company of Artists' Rifles who were guarding her was pointed out; the park which had been turned into a tented camp for refugees from nearby badly bombed Bristol; and the limousines already packed to carry Her Majesty to Scotland and thence to Canada if England were invaded. So the occasion ended; but the memories of a regal lady, well informed, thoughtful and kind will remain always.

Training in every conceivable branch of military lore took place steadily—one might say relentlessly. As well, large numbers of officers and men left to take courses. There was no end to the variety. For Exercise Bumper, 29 September-3 October, the battalion supplied eleven officers as umpires. Add to this the normal battalion, brigade and divisional fatigues and it can be seen that there were never enough men to go round. Changes came also in the establishment; for example, the Mortar Platoon and Carrier Platoon were increased in men and fire power. A very welcome addition to the unit at this time was a detachment of the Canadian Dental Corps under Captain A. B. Sutherland. On 15 August, No. 1 Order from Canadian Section, GHQ, 2nd Echelon was received. Up to then the battalion had published its own Part II Orders, the official sanction of everything in a soldier's life. Now, in this respect at least, active-service conditions prevailed.

# THE COLONEL-IN-CHIEF INSPECTS HER REGIMENT

10 September, 1941, was a great day in the battalion's history; for on this day—the only time in the twenty-five years during which she was Colonel-in-Chief—Queen Mary inspected her battalion. Accompanied by Lady Cynthia Colville, Lady-in-Waiting, and Major the Honourable John Coke, Equerry, Her Majesty arrived at Mandora Barracks about an hour before luncheon. The officers were presented and a group photo taken. Her Majesty then graciously accepted a photo of the stone fire-place, with carved regimental crest situated in the Officers' Mess at Toronto. All officers had signed the picture. Luncheon followed, with music provided by the bands. Lt. J. A. Greathed, the Messing Officer, had done well—extraordinarily well, for war-torn England. Here is the menu; Soupe aux legumes, Filet Mignon, Pommes de terre Mandora, Petits pois, Salade Toronto, Tarte aux pommes à la mode, Fruits de saison, Café.

One rather amusing incident took place. It was known that Queen Mary liked a cigarette after a meal. Accordingly, the Mess Sergeant was instructed that, if Her Majesty did start to smoke, he was to place beside her the one passable ash tray that the Mess owned. The rest came from Newfoundland and were heavily lettered "Drink Moosehead Ale". Unfortunately, the staff work went wrong. The Queen did light a cigarette. The Mess Sergeant moved up fast with an ash tray—as might be guessed, one of the "Moosehead" variety. The Queen never flickered an eyelash; but the officers seated opposite her, by tradition the youngest subalterns, smiled broadly. Her Majesty started laughing. The Mess Sergeant, suddenly conscious of his *gaffe*, dashed forward with the correct ash tray; but



The Queen waved him away. As Colonel-in-Chief she would use the same type of ash-tray as her officers. It was the simple understanding act that warms the heart long after the formalities are forgotten.

After luncheon, the officers left for the parade square. When all was in readiness, the Colonel-in-Chief arrived, with Lt. R. D. Medland acting as ADC. The National Anthem was played. Then the battalion marched past in column of companies; retired in close column of companies at the double; and finally advanced in review order. Three thunderous cheers were given for Her Majesty and the great day was over.

# KING GEORGE VI AND QUEEN ELIZABETH INSPECT THE 8th CDN. INF. BDE.

A week later the 8th Canadian Infantry Brigade was inspected by King George VI and Queen Elizabeth at Stanhope Parade Ground. 18 September started out as a very foggy day and doubts were expressed as to whether the King could even see the troops across the parade square. However, the weather suddenly cleared and all went off well. For the first time in England, a Canadian brigade included a proper rifle regiment. The C.O. insisted on a rifle battalion's rights. The Queen's Own did not slope arms with the rest of the brigade and they did not fix swords. Later, the King remarked to Lieutenant-Colonel MacKendrick how pleased he was to see a rifle battalion properly dressed and living up to its traditions.

One rather amusing exchange occurred. During the inspection of HQ Company the Queen remarked to a rifleman, "I think it's very nice to have you men in England now." To which the rifleman, rising to the occasion, replied, "I think it's very nice of Your Majesty to stop to talk to me." The Queen laughed heartily enough so that the King, a few yards ahead, heard her. He immediately walked back and asked that the conversation be repeated.

# REGIMENTAL ROUTINE

Captain Warde Taylor and Rfn. W. H. Sanders, who had been on the 1910 trip, placed a wreath on the grave of Lt. Roy Gzowski on 26 September. It will be remembered that Lt. Gzowski died in England of typhoid in 1910. The regiment does not forget.

About this time five officers and some fifty other ranks were posted to the Holding Unit. A reinforcement pool of trained personnel had to be created and this was the initial step. At first the people selected felt that they were being demoted. Later, as the purpose unfolded, this feel-

ing died. Throughout the stay in England there was a constant parade of all ranks to and from the Holding Unit.

An unusual event occurred on 22 October when Captain Warde Taylor, the Paymaster, celebrated his forty-second year in the regiment—from drummer boy to field officer; for Warde's rank in the Militia had been major. For one day he was—quite unofficially—appointed battalion C.O., and acted as such.

During October, the first officers left for staff appointments. Much has been written, and still more spoken, of staff officers. Certainly in World War I, the staff was openly hated. This was partly envy of the safe and comfortable existence led by the higher echelons in comparison with the extreme danger and utter misery of life in the trenches; and, partly because a large proportion of the staff were, to say the least, supercilious and annoying in their attitude. Witness the screed headed, "Questions for a Coy. Comdr. to ask himself" received in the line by one of these harassed gentlemen. Beside the gem reading, "Am I being offensive enough?" he wrote "You are," and sent it back.

The people in the most dangerous spot in England—London—were a staff—CMHQ. Generally speaking, the troops were in far safer spots. In the matter of recreation the other ranks had all the best of it and at very little expense to themselves. Every sensible man knew that a staff was absolutely necessary; and he generally knew also from experience that the great majority were working hard and trying to be helpful. Life was more rugged in the battalion; but as the comparative freedom, the comradeship and the *esprit de corps* of the battalion were contrasted with what many thought to be the sycophantic atmosphere and subtle machinations of a staff group, no envy was felt. Certainly the bitterness of World War I was never manifest.

The rather unfair suggestion has been made that officers went on staff duty because they had no stomach for actual fighting. This is far too broad a generalization. There is no argument, when in action, as to the comparative safety of a staff job when contrasted with the hazards faced by an infantry officer; nevertheless, officers went on staff duty because they were ordered to do so; and, as soldiers, they gave their best to the job in hand. Their chief consolation, perhaps, for the loss of regimental life would be that, in an ever-expanding staff, promotion would be more rapid and assured; and "gongs" would be awarded with no niggardly hand.

Colonel the Hon. J. L. Ralston CMG DSO, Minister of National Defence, visited the battalion on 22 October, and on 29 October, General Sir Alan Brooke, Commander-in-Chief, Home Forces, conducted an inspection. During November, Lieutenant-Colonel H. C. MacKendrick,

Major R. M. Hudson and Lt. R. W. Sawyer paid a fraternal visit to The Buffs; Major J. G. K. Strathy, QOR of C and Major J. W. McClain, QOR of C, visited from CMHQ; and Lt. A. W. Dunbar transferred from the British Army to his original unit, The Queen's Own. Three riflemen married English girls as an initial contribution towards integration with the Mother Country.

A two-day brigade exercise, Exercise Batt, was held in November. Following this, a touch of the old ceremonial was revived when the GOC watched both bands stage a Retreat¹ ceremony. As early as 13 November it was known that the 3rd Division was to be taken from reserve and assume a defensive position north of Brighton. The Queen's Own were to be stationed at Pippingford Park, Ashdown Forest, Sussex. It is pleasing to note too, that on 16 November the battalion sent its first contingent to OCTU (Officer Cadet Training Unit). The personnel selected were CSM W. J. Weir; Sergeants R. A. With, B. E. Willan, M. H. W. Leaney, H. S. McRae, D. K. Hazzard, J. F. Plewman, R. C. Rae, J. C. Arber, G. Wishart and R. C. S. Blue. Most of these returned to the battalion after being commissioned and gave splendid service.

#### ALDERSHOT TO PIPPINGFORD PARK

The move to Pippingford took place on 29 November. The men were quartered in Nissen huts. There was no hot water, an insufficient supply of drinking water, no roads or paths, and no electricity. Some of the officers were quartered in Pippingford Park proper; the remainder were at Solo Hall, Chelwood Vetchery, about half a mile distant. Improvements were begun immediately. Roads and transport standings were made by hauling rubble from London; drainage ditches were dug; and innumerable improvisations made. It seemed like Newfoundland all over again.

On 1 December the bands convoyed to London and broadcast over the BBC. Training was in full swing again. Armourer Sgt. Walters and Pioneer Sgt. F. Tate coached the sixty-three worst shots in the battalion and succeeded in having all the men pass their shooting tests with good scores. Supervisor T. W. Monahan, Auxiliary Services, took over from Mr. C. M. Ferris on 2 December, 1941. Mr. Ferris had done splendid work; so too did Mr. Monahan in the years to come. As usual, a goodly number of all ranks were taking courses. Here, odd to relate, on certain courses many a man passed with a lower standing than his known abilities would indicate. The reason was that the officers in charge of these courses were on the look out for top-flight permanent instructors. Such

 $<sup>^{\</sup>mbox{\tiny 1}}\mbox{Traditionally Retreat}$  is sounded and beaten at sunset. Men warned for night duty parade at that time.

jobs were loathed by practically everyone. So why make a "Distinguished" and chance having to leave the battalion when a more modest "Qualified" ensured a safe return?

Early in November Padre Clough had suggested to all ranks that they save a portion of the candy and other dainties sent in parcels from home so as to provide a Christmas party for refugee children from London, then quartered at Nutley, a nearby village. The response was immediate; and so large the collections that finally two parties were held. The band, and especially Cpl. G. Saltstone, a clarinetist of some finesse, was to take a leading part. As well, the Padre wanted a few volunteers as general helpers. Practically the whole battalion volunteered; so the Padre decided on married men only; still far too many; then married men with one child; and so on, until the fortunate few were chosen. The parties were immensely successful. A cash contribution was also sent to Sunshine House (Home for Blind Babies) at East Grinstead, Sussex. Such contributions were made at intervals throughout the entire stay in England. Once again The Queen's Own had identified itself in a very happy fashion with the local community.

Time wore on; over eighty local families asked for riflemen to spend Christmas afternoon and evening with them. Christmas Day arrived. Holy Communion was celebrated by the Padre. Later a good dinner, with a free issue of beer, was served with the usual time-honoured ceremonies. The difficult days between Christmas and New Year passed and 1942 was born.

#### THE ANTI-INVASION ROLE

Training during 1942 was based primarily on an active anti-invasion rôle. The Canadian Corps was now in Sussex and responsible for a definite sector of the coast. This lasted until 3 June, 1943. With the USA in the war, and with Russia and Germany locked in a titanic struggle it is obvious that the danger of an invasion was rather remote. Nevertheless, the possibility could not be ignored.

Despite the fact that The Queen's Own had been in England only six months it was not behind the rest of the Corps in training. Individual training, specialist training and collective training on the lower levels had been maintained from the first. Improvisation and the maintenance of morale had been learned in a hard school. As for collective training on the higher levels, the few exercises held in England by the 1st and 2nd Divisions had served chiefly to reveal the more glaring faults and imperfections in the structure. From these experiences the 3rd Division naturally profited.

Many changes in command, staff and organization took place during the early months of 1942. Amongst the many attachments of officers to the battalion mention should be made of Captain R. S. Malone, brother of Captain A. V. Malone, Signals Officer, QOR of C. Captain R. S. Malone later became Brigadier Malone on General Montgomery's staff. He published his experiences under the title, "Missing From The Record". In the 8th Brigade, Brigadier K. G. Blackader had taken over from Brigadier J. P. Archambault on 19 January. In general, the accent was on youth; and although, in theory, fairly liberal age limits were set, in practice they were largely ignored. The general policy was made possible by the fact that the Army was doing no fighting. Nevertheless, it was a little galling when officers who had laboured hard and long to hold the old NPAM together and who had been on active service for two or more years, were sent home on the excuse that they could not withstand the physical rigours of even an armchair job at some rear head-quarters.

# MORALE AND REGIMENTAL LIFE

Maintenance of morale is always of first importance in a battalion. Many factors and individuals contributed; the Padre, the Unit Education Officer, the Auxiliary Service Officer, the NAAFI—and regular leave. Naval people speak of "a happy ship". The same phrase might be used of a battalion. A "happy battalion" is never the reward of slackness; of a lowering of standards. It is, on the contrary, the result of fair and just discipline; of the maintenance of high standards; and of the pride of regiment that comes through a right relation of officers and men. In all these matters, The Queen's Own rated itself highly, and was rated highly by others.

The chief enemies of morale were poor and insufficient food and the lack of fighting action. Little could be done in the former case. Soyabean sausages—"Woolton's Wangles" was a popular nickname; Lord Woolton was the food administrator—dried vegetables, powdered eggs, a little margarine and a grayish bread were staples; and but for the sacrifices of our incomparable Navy and Merchant Marine even the staples would soon have been non-existent.

In the latter case, battle-drill training and exercises were the prescription. Battle-drill training was a comprehensive term. It included such subjects as weapon handling, field-craft, the issuing of concise operation orders and physical fitness. Basically, the idea was well conceived. The reason that it occasioned so much criticism was that, so often, only the physical side was stressed. Men's bodies were pushed to

the limit; their brains exercised but little. As well, many battle-drill schools left the impression that the good soldier was the dirty soldier, whereas nothing could be farther from the truth. Battle drill broke many a man unnecessarily; but certainly it never fostered the illusion that the infantryman's war was an easy game at which to play.

A very adequate summing up of the matter is given by Lieutenant-General Sir Frederick Morgan, KCB, of COSSAC and SHAEF fame in his book, *Overture to Overlord*.

"He was marched insensible, deprived of rest and sleep, starved, frozen, soaked and shot over before he was pronounced fit to adventure into the comparative luxury of the battlefield. But strive as we may after realism in training, we can never quite simulate that moment of shock when the first bullet arrives that is aimed to kill rather than to miss."

Although in the earlier days, relations between the Canadians and British fell short of the ideal, that condition never arose with The Queen's Own. In part, this happy state of affairs arose from the fact that much work was done with the British Home Guard. The Home Guard was a hightly efficient organization. The men were, generally speaking, over age for the Army; but practically all had served with the forces previously. It was quite common to find ex-senior officers serving in the ranks. Naturally, these men knew every footpath in their area; they were well trained; they invented fearsome weapons of their own; and, in exercises, they fought with dogged ferocity. Their co-operation was splendid and every Queen's Own man felt it a privilege to work with them in the common cause.

January was bitterly cold and snowy. February proved to be an unfortunate month in that Sgt. Fowlston, who had done yeoman work as Orderly Room Sgt. from mobilization on, was burned severely through the idiocy of an orderly who used gasoline to revive a dying fire. A few days later, Rfn. J. C. Handrahan was killed by a hit-and-run civilian driver; and, on the same day, Rfn. A. F. Jackson was killed when a 60-cwt. truck overturned on an icy road. Both these riflemen were buried with full military honours.

On 22 March, Lieutenant-Colonel H. C. MacKendrick was admitted to hospital and later was boarded unfit for front line service. Before returning to Canada, the C.O. visited the unit on 13 April. There he took the salute at a battalion march past and attended a dinner given in his honour. Every QOR of C officer in England who could possibly attend was there to pay tribute to the man who had guided the unit so well through almost two years of active service; and who had fought with obscurantists in high places in order to maintain the rifle tradition. Lieutenant-Colonel J. G. Spragge took over command on 16 April, 1942.

The QOR boxing team was revived and in January won in turn the 8th Brigade Championship and the 3rd Division Championship. The Corps Championship was lost by an 8-6 score. Later, the meets were less well organized and dissension arose with the men concerned. Their claim was that other units had always excused their boxers from all duties while training. The Queen's Own hadn't and wouldn't. So after two Divisional championships, the boxing team hung up its gloves.

# EXERCISES AND EASTBOURNE

Up to the middle of April five exercises were staged. None of them went beyond the brigade level; two were skeleton exercises for senior officers only. On 19 April, the battalion left Pippingford to take over the Hastings, Eastbourne and Jevington Areas while the battalions normally charged with the defences were away on manoeuvres. At the same time, a working party left for Pulborough to erect a tented camp. By 26 April, the jobs were finished and the battalion back at Pippingford.

For some ten months now The Queen's Own had been stationed at Pippingford. Now came the parting, and by 30 April the battalion had taken over its new station, Pulborough. Preparations began immediately for exercise Beaver IV. This was the 3rd Division's first divisional manoeuvre. Essentially it was an exercise in defence with the 2nd Division doing the attacking. Beaver IV lasted from 10 May to 13 May. On its conclusion the battalion, to its great joy, instead of returning to the tents at Pulborough, took over billets in Eastbourne. Battalion HQ was at Ratton Wood, Willingdon, a suburb of Eastbourne. The joy was tempered, however, by preparations for exercise Tiger; and, of course, the never-ending detail consequent on taking over a defensive position.

Another change occurred on 3 May when RSM (WO I) G. R.

Another change occurred on 3 May when RSM (WO I) G. R. Alexander left for the Holding Unit. His place was taken by RSM (WO I) H. Fox. The departure of RSM Alexander was another break with the old NPAM days. He had done good work in organizing an active service Sergeants' Mess; and his departure was regretted by all. Then the perennial paymaster, Captain Warde Taylor, RCAPC, had to go. A farewell dinner was held in his honour, for "Foxey" was a universal favourite and a legend in regimental history.

Exercise Tiger, 19-30 May, was a South-Eastern Command exercise and quite the biggest affair of the year. It was designed as an encounter battle and so, much marching was involved. As is usual in exercises, the weather, on the whole, was execrable; the food fitful in arriving; and sleep highly irregular. Two of Monty's ideas tried out in this exercise were that a man could do nicely on two meals a day; and that no man

should be asked to carry more than forty pounds including his boots and clothing. Needless to say the troops endorsed the second idea with more fervour than they did the first. So much talk about mechanization made many at home think that transport was always available. True it is that the battalion had transport. Little was used, however, in lifting the troops. They marched everywhere. During these manoeuvres three marches were made of thirty-five, thirty-seven, and twenty-eight miles. It needs little imagination to appreciate that when, on 2 June, the battalion dragged its blistered and bleeding feet back to Eastbourne, the sight of that town was very welcome indeed.

Half a dozen exercises took place between June and October. The longest was exercise Harold, 25 July to 31 July, in which the 3rd Division attacked the 46th British Division. Perhaps the most enjoyable was Exercise Fox, 19 June to 21 June, in which The Queen's Own joined with the local Home Guard in repelling an imaginary sea-borne attack. In between exercises there were the routine guards and the ever present necessity of reviewing individual and collective training. A certain amount of excitement was added by "lone-wolf" enemy air attacks. Fortunately, the battalion suffered no casualties.

# HASSOCKS AND WYKEHURST PARK

On 9 August, with sincere regret, The Queen's Own left Eastbourne for a new camp, Hassocks. Here the unit lost a fine soldier, Cpl. G. Marshall, who was killed in a road accident. Then, on 19 August, came wild rumours regarding the Dieppe affair. Some time passed before an official statement was forthcoming. Still more time will pass before history renders an impartial verdict. The new GOC, 3rd Division, Major-General R. F. L. Keller, visited the unit on 23 September; and, on 25 September, the Honourable W. P. Mulock, Postmaster-General, paid a call. Those who knew their regimental history, thought of Carleton Place, on 30 March 1885, when his grandfather, Sir William Mulock, who had fought at Ridgeway as a sergeant, greeted his old regiment on its way to help to quell the North-West Rebellion.

Hassocks was a reasonably well appointed camp. It was not far from Brighton, but restrictions on transport were so severe that travelling to and fro on recreation bent was not easy. Everyone, however, according to his inclinations, did reasonably well. The custom had arisen in the Officers' Mess of labelling the bigger dances as exercises; thus Stinker I, Stinker II and so on. Stinker V took place on 10 October at Stone-pound House, Hassocks. Never was the close harmony of "Sweet Violets", "Bell-bottomed Trousers" and "The Weaver" more feelingly ren-

dered. Never did the slices of Canadian cake and noggins of Canadian rye taste better to the sugar-rationed, whiskey-rationed guests. Stinker V was a worthy successor to its memory-hallowed predecessors.

18 October saw the battalion on the move again. This time the station was at Wykehurst Park. Two minor exercises were held from

18 October saw the battalion on the move again. This time the station was at Wykehurst Park. Two minor exercises were held from there. Then on 5 November to 7 November and on 22 November to 25 November came something new, in so far as exercises were concerned. Exercise Finding proved to be combined operations with the Navy, represented by HMS *Tormentor*. The landing craft and scaling nets were novelties; there was an abundance of good naval food; and there were no long marches. The change was refreshing.

It would appear that, in a fit of martial enthusiasm, the Mayor of Toronto had presented a commando dagger to the GOC, MD No. 2, Major-General C. F. Constantine DSO. He, finding no particular use for it on Bay Street, had sent the dagger, through the appropriate channels, to be presented to The Queen's Own, as Toronto's senior regiment. So duly, on 28 November, the dagger was presented to the C.O. Naturally, the incident provoked a good deal of humourous banter but, nevertheless, the gesture was appreciated.

During 1942 there had been much posting to and fro of all ranks. Officers and NCO's had left for Canada to act as instructors; many new officers had joined; and a good many officers and a number of other ranks had been transferred to staff jobs. The "Black Network" was now a byword. True it was that the black rifle tie could be found in practically every staff and formation. This, however, should occasion no particular comment. The rifle standard was ever high.

Christmas at Wykehurst was quite pleasant. The usual civilities between officers and other ranks took place. A terrific officers' re-union dinner was held; and, true to tradition, a lavish party staged for the needy children in the area. The interval between Christmas and New Year's was speeded along by Exercise Smokey, an infantry-cum-tank affair held on 29 December. I January, 1943 dawned bright and clear; a phenomenon, it is but truthful to relate, little noticed by the many possessors of aching heads.

Through the difficulties of changing personnel and experimental organization the battalion had acquitted itself well. In no instance had basic rifle lore ever had to be modified; and, best of all, the new Commanding Officer had proven himself worthy to be included in the long line of his illustrious predecessors. By now, every rifleman knew that, in Lieutenant-Colonel J. G. Spragge, he had a commander who never spared himself; who drove through with a simple tenacity of purpose; and whose tongue might get a little rough but was always straightforward.

# CHAPTER XIII

# FINAL TRAINING IN ENGLAND, 1943-5 JUNE, 1944

# THE INVASION ROLE

January was a fairly quiet month. Petrol was severely rationed so little transport was available for training or recreation. The padre forged another link in the lengthening chain of the battalion's good deeds by collecting a substantial contribution from all ranks to help out a nearby home for children. Most of these unfortunate youngsters had been blinded in air raids. Brigadier Blackader gave the unit a close inspection in all branches on 28 January. Between 17 and 23 February a little variety was introduced when the battalion took over protective duties in Hastings while the troops stationed there were away on an exercise.

Training in 1943 began to stress actively the invasion rôle. Lectures were given on German tactics, weapons and words of command; what to do if cut off or captured; and other interesting bits of military wisdom. Swimming in battle order with Mae Wests was practised. H/Captain J. C. Clough, the padre, no mean swimmer himself, took charge of this phase of the training. Scramble nets were hung in the training areas so that climbing them would become familiar. A new G1098 (the exact scale of ammunition and so on taken into battle) came into effect. New rifles and machine carbines appeared; a lighter, more compact respirator came into use. The general trend was clear and unmistakeable.

The 1st Canadian Army came into existence on 6 April 1942. It took a long time to assemble and train the staffs and troops necessary for its functioning. Even then the title was largely a courtesy one, as the British were supplying the major number of technical units required in the rearward echelons. Nevertheless, the man-power strain was beginning to be felt. This strain was intensified by the build up necessary to prepare the 1st Canadian Division for the Sicilian campaign. An inter-

esting sidelight on the man-power problem of the period appeared in the difficulty of securing Medical Boards to sit regarding men considered now to be unfit. Previously, men were boarded on the slightest pretext. Now it was difficult to secure the necessary authority. As a result of the infantry shortage, on 3 February, 1943, infantry battalions were reduced from four to three rifle companies. This establishment lasted until 20 August when the original four were restored.

During the year many officers, both Army and Air Force, were attached to the unit for experience. Amongst these were two QOR officers, Major D. E. MacKendrick and Captain W. J. Palmer. The visitors included one ex-QOR officer, Lieutenant-Colonel F. B. Matthews from CMHQ. A change in medical officers came on 22 February, when Captain R. D. McLaren was transferred to 22 Fd. Amb. and was replaced by Captain A. Kirsch.

# EXERCISES, INCLUDING SPARTAN

During January and February five battalion and brigade schemes were carried out: 15-16 January, Liaison; 16-18 January, Devil's Dyke; 1-2 February, Looking I; 2-3 February, Looking II; and 9 February, Airedale. Then the preliminary briefing and study started for the largest training manoeuvre of the war, Exercise Spartan. The whole of the Canadian Army, less the 1st Division, was involved. As well, two British corps took part. In all, ten divisions were engaged.

Reduced to its simplest terms, the Canadians were to break out of a bridgehead. This move would be opposed by the British. The exercise was designed to test the endurance and morale of the troops. For example, it was forbidden to purchase food or drink. At best the rations were sparse, and usually cold. If, under real or simulated exigencies, a meal didn't arrive then one simply did without the meal.

The battalion, in TCV's (Troop Carrying Vehicles), crossed the start line at 2305 hrs on 29 February. The following day was spent in

The battalion, in TCV's (Troop Carrying Vehicles), crossed the start line at 2305 hrs on 29 February. The following day was spent in the concentration area. Here, company areas of responsibility were allocated. One company immediately distinguished itself by refusing to let the Corps Commander pass as he couldn't produce the necessary identification papers. On 4 March, the advance commenced with The QOR acting as advance guard. A bridgehead was established and enlarged on 5-6 March.

At this point Rfn. Hawkins and Rfn. Pascoe, not realizing that they were entering "enemy" territory, drove their water truck into Wallingford. Realizing their mistake too late they decided to bluff it out. The water truck was filled, a few friendly chats held with the "enemy" and so,

bursting with information, they drove sedately back to The Queen's Own lines. The umpires had The Queen's Own relieved on 7 March. The following day the battalion was ordered to engage the enemy on the north side of Oxford. Here, in order to cross a river, a full-scale mimic battle was staged. When it was over the announcement came that The Queen's Own had crossed the river successfully but had suffered casualties such that only one rifle company could be organized from those who were left. The "dead and wounded" were sent to Didcot Station to wait until the exercise was over.

On March 9, because of the reduction in strength, the battalion was ordered to act as rearguard. The "enemy" began to retire. The pursuit went on through 10 to 12 March. Then, on 12 March, came the "Cease Fire". By 2200 hrs, on 13 March, the battalion was back at Wykehurst.

The fog of war—traffic congestion, misconstrued orders, wireless failure—was just about as pronounced in Spartan as in previous exercises. It would appear, too, that some rather harsh remarks were exchanged amongst several high-ranking officers. In a guarded fashion, even the august *Times* was somewhat critical. Certainly General Mc-Naughton did not agree with the British view that the Canadians had failed in their object. However, despite the fact that it was conceded that the 3rd Canadian Division had put up the best show, the troops took no deep interest in this ethereal chit-chat. They were too footsore, dirty, weary and hungry. The exercise had been dubbed Spartan. At no time had it belied its name.

# **SHOREHAM**

Soon after the return, on 19 March, the battalion left for yet another station, Shoreham. This was, in very truth, a rifleman's conception of the ideal camp. Here were all the amenities of a town. Brighton was within walking distance; and a company of ATS girls, on Anti-Aircraft duty, was camped practically next door. Morale soared to dizzy heights.

The battalion was honoured, on 27 March, by a visit from His Grace, Archbishop Derwyn T. Owen of Toronto. Like many another Anglican divine he had once served in The Queen's Own. His son, Lt. David Owen, carrying on the family tradition, was then serving in the battalion.

On 15 December, 1942, a party of some 83 Officers and 63 NCO's from the Canadian Army had left for Algiers to serve with the British First Army. Captain E. A. Dunlop, as a company commander, saw active service with The Buffs, and returned to The Queen's Own on 11 April, 1943. Obviously, his first-hand experiences were of the greatest value

to the battalion. Captain Dunlop was a lucid and forthright speaker so his numerous talks succeeded admirably in passing on the lessons learned.

Church bells, except on rare occasions, were not rung in England during the war. In case of invasion, however, every bell in the country would ring steadily. Invasion was now such a remote contingency that the ruling was relaxed on Easter Sunday, 25 April. Thus, for the first time The Queen's Own paraded to church amidst the clangour of pealing bells.

A tragic accident occurred on 30 April when a jeep, driven by Captain H. S. McRae, was crashed by another Army vehicle. Captain McRae died in hospital the same day. He had risen from the ranks and for some time had held the appointment of adjutant. In every way he had lived up to the tradition of a rifle officer. The battalion could ill afford to lose a man of his calibre. He was buried at Brookwood Cemetery on 6 May, 1943 amidst a large gathering of Queen's Own officers. Throughout the service the crackling of rifle fire from nearby Bisley ranges provided a martial diapason.

Minor exercises followed one another throughout the summer. Each had a particular aspect of war to emphasize; each was part of the over-all invasion training. So passed 6-13 May, Exercise Welch; 17-18 May, Exercise Teacher; 30 June-3 July, Exercise Smashex I; and 6-9 July, Exercise Smashex II.

# REINFORCING THE 1st CANADIAN INFANTRY DIVISION

May was a month of incidents. On 6 May seventy other ranks were despatched as reinforcements for the 1st Canadian Division. The men bitterly resented the transfer; but nothing could be done. On 17 May, Sgt. Lavalle was accidentally shot through the leg. The Duke of Gloucester took the salute at a march past on 20 May. That evening, the battalion lost another man when Rfn. F. G. Allaway died in hospital. Twenty-five bombs were dropped on Brighton on 25 May. Almost before the smoke cleared away A and B companies were engaged in rescue work. Then came the blow. The battalion was ordered to Moon Hill Camp on 29 May. Compared to Shoreham, this camp of tents and Nissen huts was sheer misery. To climax the month a further draft of nine driver-mechanics and three clerks had to be transferred to 1st Canadian Division. The dark clouds of discontent were lowering.

#### MORALE BUILDERS

Then, early in June, came the touch of comic relief that was so sorely needed. The padre announced that the Christmas presents for

1942, sent to the battalion by the ladies of The Queen's Own Rifles Chapter, IODE, had just arrived; and that, when the laughter died down, a distribution would be made. No explanation of the delay was ever obtained except the classic French one, "C'est la guerre".

On 10 July, news was received of the landing in Sicily. This was a decided morale builder; especially when the troops contrasted the practically unopposed nature of the landing with the experience at Dieppe. Now, while there was the opportunity, the padre and Supervisor T. Monahan began to organize some sports. Mention has been made previously of the splendid influence of the padre. The work of Mr. Monahan deserves great praise too. Throughout his long stay with the unit he ran dances, secured sports equipment and always managed to turn up at the right moment with his tea waggon.

In an attempt to see if The Queen's Own was as good at swimming as it had been at boxing, a team was entered at the Swimming Meet held at Burgess Hill. The team won the Services Relay and the diving championship. Then a battalion baseball team was organized. There was no league but the team took on all comers and never lost a game. Jaded spirits were by now fully revived, and regimental pride flourished as the green bay tree.

Captain J. N. Gordon and Sgt. Stoll arrived back from Africa on 5 August. They, like Captain Dunlop, had come through creditably and were in a position to acquaint the battalion with the latest from a fighting front. A letter arrived from the Commanding Officer of the 16th Durham Light Infantry with whom Sgt. Stoll had served, stating that Stoll's work had been outstanding and that he should be commissioned as soon as possible. The Queen's Own promptly acted on the advice. Now Moon Hill was left; and on 11 August, Denne Park, Horsham, was taken over. This camp was a little better than the previous one; but in both there was a shortage of drinking water.

# INVERARY, SCOTLAND

The second big training exercise of the year was known as Afloat X, held at Inverary, Scotland. Brigadier Sir J. E. Laurie Bt CBE DSO was the Commandant. The Chief Naval Instructor was Captain L. G. Dawson RN. The camp staff was very large as it included specialists in every field. The advance party left on 1 September; the main body, resplendent in new jerkins, on 5 September. Ardrossan, Scotland, was reached on 6 September. Immediately, the battalion was embarked on the S.S. *Hantonia* and the ship headed for Inverary. By nightfall, The Queen's Own were in Duke's Camp just behind Inverary Castle.

From 7 to 12 September the time was spent on lectures, watching demonstrations, and receiving training in demolitions. On 11 September the syllabus was varied by Exercise Hillside. This involved a strenuous pursuit of a retreating enemy. The Italian capitulation on 8 September made pleasant reading although the initial high hopes were soon dashed. Already, the training received had made a favourable impression on everyone: and the British custom of a tea break at eleven and four was approved unanimously.

Then, when the men had shaken down and everything was going well, tragedy struck. On 13 September, Major E. A. Dunlop was supervising the throwing of live grenades. Suddenly, a grenade slipped from a man's hand. The pin had been withdrawn and thus, in a matter of seconds, the grenade would explode amongst the little group. In a gallant attempt to avert disaster, Major Dunlop picked up the grenade and threw it; but the unforgiving seconds had passed. The bomb exploded as it left his hand. Major Dunlop received many wounds; the tragic wound was the one that deprived him of his sight.

As his gallant action undoubtedly prevented serious casualties to the men in the vicinity Major Dunlop was awarded the George Medal. The Queen's Own had been deprived of the services of a very valuable officer; an officer, ascetic in his approach, wholly devoted to the task in hand, and one to whom the *mystique* of war was very real.

Three others were injured that week; but no injury proved serious. Sgt. Watson received a few grenade fragments in the chest; one rifleman had his leg crushed in a ramp; and another received a bullet scrape on the cheek. When one considers the danger inherent in these exercises it is a matter of wonder that, despite the stringent safety precautions, more casualties did not result.

While the battalion was still at Inverary orders were received that The Queen's Own was to move from Horsham to Hursley Camp. On 21 September, the small rear party left behind in England moved accordingly. In any such move it is always necessary to leave a few for the final clean-up and accounting. Thus the rather unusual situation arose of a rear party leaving behind a rear party.

Training went on. The battalion embarked on the St. Hillier and the Duke of Argyll which were serving as LCI's (Landing Craft Infantry). Practising embarkation from these ships into LCA's (Landing Craft Assault) occupied 13 and 14 September. The next day was spent in the novel exercise of leaping into the sea in full battle order and swimming to shore. It was a great comfort to the non-swimmer to know that the Mae West made it impossible to sink. A sea-borne assault, Exercise Ardno, took place on 16-17 September; and the following day a night

landing practice was held. Once again, on 22 September, amphibious landings were practised. This time stress was placed on beach maintenance. Without this, a beach would rapidly become a hopeless muddle of men, vehicles and equipment.

After a day's rest, the field firing at Hell's Glen commenced. Live ammunition was used. In all, the battalion fired 150,000 rounds of .303 ammunition, sent off 3,600 mortar bombs, and threw 1,000 grenades. The only casualty was Rfn. Stolar who received a bullet scrape on the knee. The next few days were spent in cleaning up and hearing reports on the work just finished. On 28 September, the battalion again embarked on the S.S. *Hantonia* for Ardrossan. Hursley Camp was reached on 29 September.

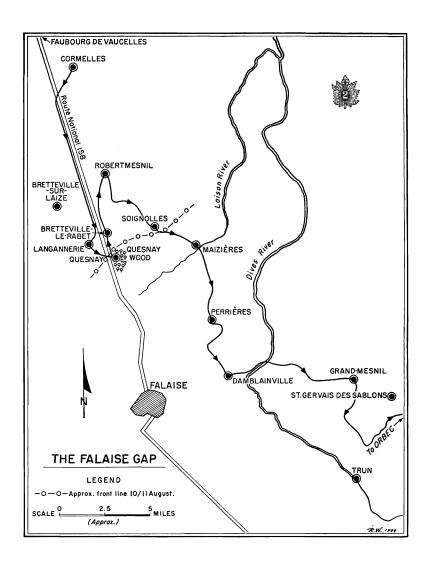
This exercise was thoroughly enjoyed by The Queen's Own. Compared to so many exercises in which the troops did little but march endlessly to and fro, the Inverary training was a sheer joy. Severely practical, thoroughly organized and hinting strongly of the growing proximity of the day when these self-same exercises would have to be performed in the face of the enemy, the trip to Scotland was an outstanding success. The only sad note was the injury to Major Dunlop.

After a week at Hursley, from 9 to 16 October was spent at Barton Stacey, waiting for Exercise Pirate to start. Finally, word came that The Queen's Own would not take part in the exercise. This was unfortunate as here, for the first time, supporting fire for the assaulting infantry during the run-in to a beach was developed by all three services—Navy, Army and Air Force. However, everyone enjoyed the stay, as Barton Stacey was an excellent camp. An amphibious exercise was attempted on 17-18 October. The most useful bit of kit issued was the vomit bag. The weather turned extremely bad and ninety-five per cent of the men were sea-sick. The LCI's were ordered back to Southampton and a wobbly battalion finally reached Hursley.

RSM (WO I) E. W. Hartnell succeeded RSM (WO I) H. Fox who, on 3 October 1943, had left for Italy together with Major S. C. Heyes, Captain E. P. T. Green, Lt. P. C. Osler, Lt. P. B. Hiscott and C.S.M. W. P. Hubbard. The understanding was that, as in Africa, selected personnel were to be attached to units for a short time for experience. In the event, however, immediately after arrival in Italy, all were transferred to 1st Division units. This action rankled for a long time. Later Major J. R. H. Morgan, Sgt. D. Giffen and Cpl. J. Bray also left for Italy, but this time it was known that a transfer would be made.

# **BOURNEMOUTH**

On 27 October, the goddess of luck again smiled on The Queen's Own. Bournemouth was to be the new station; Linden Hall, Boscombe,



was to be the battalion's new home. Here, in this stately seaside town, the unit looked forward eagerly to a pleasant stay; and the hope was fully realized.

Almost at once, on 1 November, an air raid sent the battalion's rescue parties into operation. The splendid work done on this occasion was the quickest way to merit the approval of the citizens. Exercise Vidi, on 9 November, and again on 16 November, sent the battalion to Weymouth. Here an embarkation was made on LCI's and the transfer to LCA's made in the Channel. The LCA's made shore at Redcliff; and from there the battalion was convoyed back to Bournemouth. East-bourne, the happy hunting-ground of old, was visited on 11-12 November for street fighting amongst the houses battered and smashed by air raids.

By now the bugle band was in good form again, so on 4 December a formal guard mounting was carried out. Military pageantry didn't play much part in a soldier's life in those strenuous days; so a little now and then was appreciated. The annual Childrens' Party was staged on 22 December. As always, the dainties for the feast were donated by all ranks from the home parcels. The outstanding feature of this party was Lt. Ben Dunkelman's interpretation of Santa Claus (Father Christmas to the English children). His commanding height, resounding voice and histrionic ability all combined to keep the children in ecstasies.

Christmas Day began with everyone having an egg for breakfast. This was indeed a luxury. Dinner was plentiful and sparkled with the usual ceremonies and banter between officers and men. Every man not on duty spent the evening with some hospitable English family. It was a good day and a pleasant relief from the rigours of soldiering.

Training resumed on 27 December with street fighting at Southampton. The signals went to the Isle of Wight for an exercise on 29 December. Typhus injections were begun, with the result that many did not lift their glasses with the usual verve on New Year's Eve; and underlying the wassailing was the conviction that 1944 was to be a year of destiny.

# THE DAWN OF THE YEAR OF DESTINY

New Year's Day saw the usual interchange of visits between the officers and the sergeants. This ceremony usually begins by the officers marching over to the sergeants' mess. The RSM then invites the C.O. and his officers in. This is a nice point of etiquette. Officers do not enter the sergeants' mess except by invitation. From then on, the working theory of the sergeants is to persuade the officers to drink a little more than they can handle properly. By now, however, each officer knows his capacity so this Machiavellian plan rarely succeeds; but it's always fun

trying. Finally, the C.O. invites the RSM and his sergeants to the officers' mess. Here the game is played again with the rôles reversed. Finally, with honours even, the party breaks up.

From 6 January to 15 January was spent by Lieutenant-Colonel Spragge in hospital getting an old leg injury put right. During this interval the Lord Bishop of London, Dr. Fisher, visited The Queen's Own and preached at a Church Parade. Letters of thanks were received from the Sunshine Home, East Grinstead, and the East London Church Fund for contributions made by the battalion.

Major S. M. Lett, Major H. E. Dalton, RSM E. W. Hartnell, CSM J. Forbes, and CQMS G. Saltstone left on 28 January for a three-day visit to Canterbury in order to make a fraternal call on The Buffs. As always, they were entertained royally. While there, plans were made for inter-unit visits during March on a larger scale. On 30 January the 3rd Division came under command of 1st British Corps. All training was now definitely oriented towards invasion. Lectures were on such subjects as security, beach defences, German mines and map-reading. Special talks were given by such people as Mr. Tortue, an escaped Belgian resistance worker. Many trips were made to inspect hitherto classified equipment such as DD tanks (leading wave swimming tanks) and new assault weapons. Up-to-date training films were received; many of these were American. All training vehicles were turned in and new waterproofed vehicles received. Emphasis was placed on accurate rifle shooting. There was no dearth of things to do.

Two minor exercises were carried out during this month. Exercise

Two minor exercises were carried out during this month. Exercise Turtle on 7 January, was for signals only. Exercise Contact, on 12 January, gave the drivers practice in loading and unloading their vehicles from LCT's (Landing Craft Tanks). Throughout January and February, one company was on duty at Southampton doing guard duty over Ordnance Stores.

From the standpoint of recreation the troops did well. Moving pictures were shown regularly and a weekly dance was held. A soccer team was formed which won the 8th Brigade championship but didn't get any further. Rfn. A. J. A. Richardson won the cross-country run of five and a half miles in thirty-three minutes. Leaves were cut to 36 hours—later to 24—but everybody had one, so morale remained high.

# INSPECTIONS

On 4 February, the Honourable Vincent Massey visited his old unit. A Coy put on a demonstration for him and showed how slit trenches could be made in a hurry by the use of a #75 anti-tank grenade. The

great competition with the Americans in the issuance of medals began on 5 February with the awarding of the first batch of CVSM's (Canadian Volunteer Service Medal) with clasp. On 27 February, Major-General R. F. L. Keller inspected the brigade as a preliminary to an inspection by General Sir Bernard Montgomery on the 28th. The latter inspection was, as usual, quite informal and followed by all ranks clustering round his jeep. Montgomery spoke for about ten minutes. He praised the state of efficiency of the brigade; spoke highly of the work of the 1st Canadian Division in Italy; and gave a quick résumé of the tremendous planning that had gone into making the coming invasion a success. The impression left was highly favourable. He had a unique faculty of imparting confidence. Everyone came away quite convinced that he was on the winning side.

# SPECIALIZED COLLECTIVE TRAINING

Four exercises were held during February. Exercise Flash on 1-2 February was an administrative exercise for Bn HQ's. Exercise Caper on 7-10 February stressed infantry-tank co-operation. The main exercise of the month, Exercise Savvy, was held on 11-12 February. It was a combined operations affair and proved quite successful. This was well, as King George VI, General Eisenhower and General Montgomery turned up to observe. An interesting feature was the bombardment, during the run-in, from self-propelled field artillery fired from LCT's. The last exercise, Sodamint, held on 21 February, was a landing exercise stressing communications.

During February an attempt was made to stop the misuse of Army equipment. The uninitiated may think that such equipment could not be used for hardly any purpose other than that for which it was intended; but, in so thinking, they under-rate the rifleman's ingenuity. For example; driving mirrors were removed to act as shaving mirrors; station waggon cushions were used as seats in huts; lorry covers became tents; spare inner tubes made comfortable air-pillows; jeep wind screens served as office table tops; and truck batteries and inspection lamps were removed at night to provide private lighting equipment.

# THE BUFFS VISIT THE OOR OF C

On 3 March, a party of 41 arrived from The Buffs. The party included two officers and The Buffs famed military band. The band played at a very impressive Changing of The Guard on 4 March; gave a public concert on 5 March at Boscombe Chine Gardens; and supplied an orchestra for a regimental dance. The Queen's Own did everything

in its power to make the stay of The Buffs memorable; and The Buffs were kind enough to say that the battalion had succeeded admirably. The leave-taking on 6 March was quite a hectic affair.

The first news received in regard to The Queen's Own personnel transferred to the 1st Division was that five were missing in action and that five had been wounded, including Major S. C. Heyes.

On 11 March the battalion had to leave its beloved Bournemouth for a tented camp at Horndean. However, no time was wasted on regrets. By now every man realized, though he hadn't been told, that The Queen's Own was to be a first wave assault battalion, and as such had been given special preference as to billets. The long stay had been enjoyed; and every move now was a step closer to the eagerly awaited invasion day. The specialized training was beginning to show to advantage. In the Divisional Snipers' Team Competition two QOR teams took 1st and 2nd places; a third team placed 5th.

# THE QOR OF C VISIT THE BUFFS

Major H. E. Dalton, Major J. N. Gordon, RQMS G. A. Wice, Sgt. G. Anderson, Sgt. R. M. Guiton, and some 50 rank and file left on 17 March for a return visit to The Buffs at Canterbury. By now the hospitality of our sister regiment was proverbial. This time, however, The Buffs really outdid themselves. The crowning touch came on Sunday morning when every Queen's Own man was awakened by a Buffs corporal bearing a cup of steaming hot tea! The ultimate had been achieved. The Queen's Own bugle band, under Cpl. R. Wilson, gave a splendid account of itself during this visit and, for the first time, The Buffs heard "The Regimental", common to both units, sounded on the horns.

# **INVASION PREPARATIONS INTENSIFIED**

During March the C.O. was briefed on the coming invasion. But he alone knew. In so far as training was concerned, March was fairly routine. Battalion courses, such as a runners' course, were much in evidence. Large fatigue parties were demanded by higher echelons. The emphasis on rifle shooting was rewarding. By the end of the month the battalion boasted 15 marksmen and 466 1st Class Shots. These numbers were increased later. As Horndean was rather isolated, movies and games nights alternated. In a fit of abandon, the baseball team challenged a nearby American camp, and somewhat to everyone's amazement, beat them. In return, the Americans, always the soul of hospitality, sent over a really smashing concert party.

Again, on 2 April, the battalion was moved to a new camp, Chil-

worth. The accommodation consisted of square American tents, each holding ten men. Camouflage and concealment were now strictly enforced. Security precautions were tightened. No civilian—wives included —was permitted within ten miles of the camp. By 26 April static troops had taken over the camp's interior economy. Special security troops patrolled the camp area. The Queen's Own was entirely free for last-minute training and preparation.

Exercise Trousers took place from 9-14 April. This was a combined operations scheme stressing the administrative side. All combined training now was with Force "J". This was the naval force, commanded by Commodore G. N. Oliver RN, that was to carry the 3rd Canadian Infantry Division to France. The scheme was most minutely detailed; topography, possible obstacles, air and naval support—nothing was omitted. Although the troops did not know it the whole manoeuvre was based exactly on what was planned for D Day.

People with no military training often forget the administrative side. It is comparatively easy to say, "The brigade will attack with two battalions up". It is much more difficult to arrange that the supporting arms have the requisite number of rounds to fire, that all ammunition is promptly replenished, that a regular flow of *matériel* reaches the fighting man and that a thousand other details be looked after.

To fill in the time some street fighting in co-operation with tanks took place at Southampton. Throughout this training the 3rd Canadian Division worked with the 2nd Canadian Armoured Brigade. The 8th Canadian Infantry Brigade were fortunate in that the affiliated armoured regiment was The Fort Garry Horse. B Squadron worked with The Queen's Own. So far as the battalion was concerned no finer squadron of tanks existed. The co-operation was perfect. At a brigade anti-tank gun shoot the battalion came out on top with a 91.45 per cent record of hits. About this time Lieutenant-General K. Stuart CB DSO MC inspected the battalion.

King George VI inspected The Queen's Own on 25 April. The war diarist notes that His Majesty looked tired and pre-occupied. Well he might; his health was frail and, throughout the war, he bore a very real burden. Exercise Fabius III, 1-6 May, was a splendidly organized dress rehearsal for the D Day task. Different place names were used but otherwise everything was as the latest air photos had pictured the Normandy beach. The battalion moved off to transit camps at exactly the same intervals and with exactly the same components as for the actual assault. LCI's were boarded at Southampton. The next day was spent on briefing and acquiring a sun tan. At midnight the ships pulled out for Bracklesham Bay, east of Portsmouth. The weather took a turn for the worse.

The next morning A and B Companies landed and pressed inland. C and D Companies followed. By 2100 hrs the battalion had reached its objective, dug in and re-organized.

The next day, 5 May, The Queen's Own pushed further inland. Rations were drawn from the Beach Maintenance Area as in actual action. At 2200 hrs the "Cease Fire" was given; immediately everyone made himself as comfortable as possible for the night. The next day, after a short march, the battalion was met by 60 TCV's, embussed, and arrived back at Chilworth at 1230 hrs on 7 May. As a planned rehearsal for D Day Fabius III was a superb staff effort.

General Eisenhower inspected the brigade on 13 May and spoke briefly. Now the invasion preparations came in rapid succession. Web equipment and brass were painted a camouflage green. Carriers were sand-bagged as a protection against mines. Kit bags stuffed with extra clothing and the odds and ends that men cherish were turned in for storage. The battalion was trimmed down to assault scale in very truth. As a last reminder that the time was getting short the LOB (Left out of Battle) party left for Chobham Camp. The LOB people were chosen as a nucleus round which, in case of disaster, a new battalion could be built. Alternative Bn HQ is based on the same premise. If one BHQ is knocked out, the other remains.

Two or three times during this period the troops were practised on what was known as the "sausage machine". It worked in this fashion. A company would leave for a specified camp location. Some time later an order would come to move to another location. The convoy had now been augmented by a vehicle or so containing men and equipment. The same procedure took place several times at different points. Finally the convoy found itself on the "hards" in the vicinity of Southampton. The "hards" were paved stretches of the beaches. This enabled a vehicle to run directly on to the ship. After a check, the convoy returned by the same route, dropping men and equipment where previously they had been picked up. The purpose of this exercise was to ensure that on D Day proper, the right people would be at the right place. It must be remembered that, after the first wave of attacking infantry had gone in, various special sub-units had to follow immediately, e.g. Beach Maintenance Groups, Signal Sections, Engineer Detachments, Barrage Balloon personnel and so on. These were the people who had been ground through the "sausage machine".

# FINAL PREPARATIONS

By 25 May the C.O. had been briefed completely on "Neptune Overlord". "Overlord" was the code name for the whole invasion scheme.

Neptune was the assault phase of that plan. Now the camp was sealed by British and American troops. In a specially guarded briefing hut, in turn the officers, NCO's and riflemen were told exactly what each had to do and the means by which he would be enabled to do it.

A pay parade was held on 27 May at which each man received ten shillings in silver and 200 francs in paper money. This prompted the battalion seer to remark, "Obviously the French money is a ruse. We'll attack in Holland".

The next few days were difficult. Everyone was confined to camp; everyone was at fever pitch. No one, except the C.O., knew the exact place of the attack. Thus, in the immemorial fashion of soldiers, men guessed and conjectured. The airiest flights of fancy were soberly discussed. No rumour was too fantastic to be discredited. Those responsible did everything possible to relieve the monotony. Shows, lectures, quizzes all helped; but underneath it all the nervous systems, itching for action, jangled unceasingly.

# THE DIE IS CAST

Finally, on 31 May, came the first move. A Company under Major H. E. Dalton; and B Company under Major C. O. Dalton left for the transit camp. They would not see the rest of the battalion again until battle was joined. On 2 June, C Company under Major O. A. Nickson left, and, on the following day, D Company under Major J. N. Gordon departed. It must be realized that, with the companies, went components of the Carrier Platoon, Anti-Tank Platoon, Mortar Platoon, Signals, Stretcher Bearers, and alternate BHQ. Before embarking there were also representatives from the supporting arms, beach groups and other people with special jobs to look after. BHQ proper left on 4 June.

By 5 June everyone had embarked from the Royal Piers, Southampton. The real maps were issued and studied minutely. Thanks to the staff work done in planning the previous exercises this was not such a formidable task. Everything dovetailed. Soon every man knew that The Queen's Own were to attack at Bernières-sur-Mer on Juno Beach in the centre of the British Sector. Grenades were primed; letters written. There was much to do and it was well that there was. No one knew what the morrow would bring; better to ignore that and dwell on the past. Men thought of loved ones far away in Canada; perhaps in England; of the magnificent staunchness and charm of the British; of the sheer joy of listening to skylarks with one's feet hidden in primroses and violets; of the witchery of English place names—the Weald of Kent, Chelwood Vetchery, Virginia Water; of the pleasures found on leave intensified

a hundred-fold by the contrast with camp discomforts; of all the things one has loved, consciously or unconsciously, and is aware of suddenly and acutely.

The battalion was fiercely proud of its rifle tradition. Practical in application, severe in its code, democratic in the true sense of the word; throughout the years of training it had never failed them. The men knew they were well officered; they knew, better than ever now, that the staff had worked unceasingly to make the training realistic; and Montgomery had given them the faith that supports reason and, if occasion arises, transcends it. As the thousands of ships headed slowly into the Channel a thrill of pride in his regiment, in Canada, in the whole Allied effort, coursed through every Queen's Own heart.

#### CHAPTER XIV

# THE BATTLE OF NORMANDY 6 JUNE-2 JULY, 1944

# THE D-DAY LANDING

He that outlives this day, and comes safe home, Will stand a tip-toe when this day is named.

And gentlemen in England now a-bed Shall think themselves accursed they were not here.

Henry V, Act IV, Scene III.

REVEILLE, ON D DAY, 6 JUNE 1944, WAS AT 0315 HRS. THE WATER IN the Channel was rough; the spirits of the men boisteriously high. For years they had trained for and dreamed of this day. Now, in a few hours, their fortunes would be put to the touch. A and B Companies, the first-wave assault troops, were on the S.S. *Monoway*, a Red Ensign ship from New Zealand. An excellent breakfast was served. By 0500 hrs everything was completely ready for the transfer to the L.C.A. (Landing Craft Assault) manned by Royal Marines. At 0600 hrs, seven miles off the French coast, the order came. The troops filed silently into the craft and the boats were away. The rough water soon made a goodly number of men seasick; nevertheless, the anti-seasick pills did help the great majority.

The dull roar of far distant bombing could be heard but all was quiet around the assault craft. Thanks to our Navy and Air Force not once was the immense D Day flotilla really menaced by enemy ships or aircraft. Steadily the L.C.A. forged ahead. Suddenly, at 0725 hrs, with Bernières-sur-Mer just in sight, the air was filled with screaming shells; later, the rockets joined in; a veritable inferno that numbed the senses and shattered coherent thought. To the men bobbing about on the flimsy

craft it was tremendously reassuring that this great weight of metal was all going in the right direction.

The original H hour had been 0745 hrs. Now word was received that H hour would be delayed for at least ten minutes. At that moment the assault craft were only a few hundred yards from shore. The sea was now so rough that the D.D. tanks, designed to swim in with the infantry, were ordered to land in the normal way from their craft. This delay meant that The Queen's Own would have to capture Bernières without tank assistance. The A.V.R.Es., (Armoured Vehicles Royal Engineers), landed with the second wave but were held up on the beach until suitable exits could be made.

The supporting fire was now thickened by artillery firing from their craft. Everyone prayed for the order to land. Soon the guns would cease and the men well knew that the longer the elapsed interval between the cessation of fire and the actual attack the greater the enemy's chance of recovery. The fast-rising tide was also hiding the mines and obstacles that the craft would have to sweep through. It was a grim few minutes; the craft circled slowly; an occasional shell whined out from shore; then, at 0805 hrs, came the glad word to go in.

A Company on the right and B Company on the left touched down at 0812 hrs. The line between the companies was the railway station. Several L.C.A. hit mines on the run in but casualties were light. Nevertheless, of the ten L.C.A.'s that carried A and B Company in, only two managed to get off the shore. Strangely enough the battalion lost all its flame-throwers at this point—one by enemy action, the rest by waves soaking the mechanism. The rising tide had now left about two hundred yards or so of beach between the water's edge and the sea-wall. The strip was swept by enemy enfilade fire but, with a rush, A Company, under Major H. E. Dalton, was over; clambered up the sea-wall, and reached the railway line.

9 Platoon, A Company, was on the extreme right flank of the 8th Brigade attack. Their area of the beach was covered by an 88 mm. gun position which had not shown on the air photos. Before it was silenced this gun caused heavy casualties to the platoon. Lt. P. C. Rea was wounded twice, the F.O.O. (Forward Observation Officer) was wounded, L/Sgt. J. M. Simpson killed and two-thirds of the platoon killed or wounded. Sgt. C. W. Smith, later awarded the Military Medal, gathered together the ten or so men remaining and, although wounded, fought his way through to the railway station. Here he collapsed and a corporal took over. Now house-to-house fighting began. Here the enemy put up a stubborn resistance and numerous casualties resulted; but the attack was pushed relentlessly.

B Company, under Major C. O. Dalton, was even less fortunate. The company had landed directly in front of a concrete strongpoint that was still in action. Almost one half of the company was lost in the initial dash across the beach. A supporting flak ship was wirelessed for support. The flak ship came in so close that it almost ran aground and began firing at point-blank range. Finally, Lt. W. G. Herbert, Cpl. R. J. Tessier and Rfn. W. Chicoski did a very neat job in silencing the strongpoint with grenades and Sten guns. By now Major C. O. Dalton, Lt. J. D. McLean, Lt. W. G. Herbert and CSM W. Wallis were wounded. Sgt. F. B. Harris and Sgt. G. W. Morrison had been killed. Lt. H. C. F. Elliot took over command until relieved by Captain J. I. Mills. Corporals were playing the leading rôles; the smashing impetus never faltered.

An initial mischance now turned out to be a determining factor in An initial mischance now turned out to be a determining factor in B Company's success. One L.C.A. had its rudder jammed and ran ashore off course. Here there was no enemy defence. Quickly, Lt. H. C. F. Elliot the platoon commander, seized the opportunity and worked his way inland along the shore. The unexpected flank attack convinced the enemy that they had had enough. It was as well, for by now, the rest of B Company had been practically wiped out.

At 0830 hrs C Company, under Major O. A. Nickson; D. Company, under Major J. N. Gordon, and alternate B.H.Q. (Battalion Headquarters) landed. Half of the L.C.A. had struck mines but, by a miracle, few of the men were wounded and all swam or waded ashore. B Squadron, Fort Garry Horse, had also landed. An exit was breached

B Squadron, Fort Garry Horse, had also landed. An exit was breached in the sea-wall and very soon the armour joined the forward companies of The Oueen's Own.

of The Queen's Own.

C and D Companies immediately pressed forward along the brigade Centre Line: Bernières-sur-Mer, Beny-sur-Mer, Basly, Colomby-sur-Thaon, Anguerny Heights. Great stress was placed on the capture of the last mentioned which was of great tactical importance to the division. By 0900 hrs Bernières had been cleared, so A Company followed in support of C and D. The few remaining in B Company re-organized and were held back in Bernières until the afternoon. In the original plan B Company were to remain to form a firm base. Now there was no choice.

The brigade reserve, The Régiment de la Chaudière, had landed; so too had The 14th Field Regiment R.C.A. with its S.P. (self-propelled)

guns. Their initial progress was held up by an enemy 88 mm. gun on high ground overlooking the town. So deadly was the fire that four Priests (Sherman tanks carrying a 105 mm. gun) were knocked out. Then a detachment of The QOR of C, riding on a tank, outflanked the position and put the quietus on the crew.

Steadily the advance continued down the road forming the Centre

Line. The tanks ranged far and wide and did valuable work in locating and destroying pockets of the enemy. It was a tank-infantry fight against scattered nests of enemy resistance and never did the co-operation work more smoothly. Finally, at 1730 hrs, the battalion reached its D-Day objective, Anguerny Heights, and dug in around the village of Anguerny; the Carrier Platoon, under Lt. S. C. Biggs, occupied, after a sharp fight, a prominent local feature—ring contour 70 on the map, but Big 2 Hill to the carrier platoon. The most forward position was the village of Anisy which had been taken by D Company after a sharp brush with the enemy.

Chester Wilmot remarks in *The Struggle for Europe*: "So fast did The Queen's Own move against this and other positions that when The Régiment de la Chaudière began to land behind them fifteen minutes later, the only fire on the beach was coming from snipers." To merit these words everyone had given to the limit. Never did the rifleman's creed of dash and initiative reap a richer reward. Let the padre be taken as an exemplar. He was everywhere; cheering up the wounded and exhorting the men still fighting. While comforting Sgt. Morrison in his last moments a bullet inflicted a flesh wound in the padre's foot. The next day, when the first opportunity came to take off his boots, as the blood-soaked sock was cut away the bullet fell out!

The Régiment de la Chaudière and The North Shore Regiment had made good progress also so that, by the evening, the 8th Canadian Infantry Brigade was loosely conformed into a jutting salient with The QOR at the apex. In error, The Queen's Own first line reinforcement, who were sorely needed by the battalion, had been sent to The Régiment de la Chaudière. Two or three days elapsed before the mix-up was straightened away.

Napoleon once taunted the British with being a nation of shop-keepers. It would be a little difficult, however, to evince a shopkeeping instinct stronger than that possessed by the owner of an estaminet in Bernières. No sooner had the troops cleared the area round his place than the proprietor popped up from the cellar and, with bullets still flying, started to sell wine. He did no business with The Queen's Own; nevertheless, many factors combine to impede the orderly progress of an attack!

The night of 6-7 June was full of alarms and excursions. Everyone was waiting for the expected counter-attack; but it never came. At 0100 hrs, 7 June, a truck load of Germans drove into Anguerny. All were taken prisoner. Later, an enemy patrol broke into A Company in the rear of B.H.Q. The patrol was fought off and the officer in command captured after being bayoneted by Rfn. Frank Mumberson, 7 Platoon. Throughout the night our patrols brought in prisoners. One was identi-

fied as belonging to the 21st S.S. Panzer Division (Hitler Jugend). S.S. is the abbreviation for Schutzstaffeln or Staff Guards. They were all hand-picked, fanatical Nazis.

At day break, 7 June, small parties were sent back to search for missing personnel. Fighting patrols roamed the area looking for enemy snipers; some were rooted out in Anguerny itself. Captain A. Kirsch R.C.A.M.C., who had worked unceasingly looking after the wounded on D Day, left for hospital on 7 June. He had been wounded on 6 June but refused to leave at such a critical time. On that day while giving Lt. P. C. Rea morphine to ease his pain a mortar shell landed nearby. Captain Kirsch was wounded—so, for the third time, was Lt. Rea. Captain Kirsch dragged Lt. Rea to a more sheltered spot, dressed the wounds, and carried on as before, calmly and efficiently. It was the ultimate in the depiction of a medical officer in action. Major M. Bruser became the battalion M.O. until 13 July. Then Captain R. D. Oatway R.C.A.M.C. took over and remained until the end of the war. Throughout he served the battalion well and faithfully. Seventy first-line reinforcements arrived on D+1. They were badly needed. That day saw the expected counter-attack hurled against the 9th Brigade on the battalion's left. The brigade fought gallantly and the 12th S.S. Panzer Division was held.

Now the troops were well dug in, a little reflection was in order. The probabilities that the two first-wave assault companies would be commanded by brothers were rather remote; but so it was; and both Major C. O. Dalton and Major H. E. Dalton were in the regiment in the old N.P.A.M. (Non-Permanent Active Militia) days. It was a pleasing thought too, that, of the four battalions in the initial Canadian assault wave, three had been rifle regiments: The Queen's Own Rifles, The Royal Winnipeg Rifles and The Regina Rifles. The Green Jackets seem to produce what is required for crucial moments. The reflections closed on a note of pride. The battalion had proven itself; it had fought its way almost seven miles in from the beach; it had captured the objective as laid down; and was part of the 3rd Canadian Infantry Division, which, of all the allied divisions engaged, had made the deepest penetration.

The casualties had been heavy; in fact, the heaviest suffered by any Canadian unit that day. Fifty-six other ranks had been killed in action; seven died of wounds. Six officers and sixty-nine other ranks had been wounded; five other ranks suffered battle injuries. These were the men who paid most dearly, and, in so doing, wrote another illustrious page in the annals of the regiment.

For gallantry displayed in smashing the defending 716th German

Infantry Division on that memorable day the following awards were made: Major C. O. Dalton—DSO; Lt. W. G. Herbert—MC; Sgt. C. W. Smith, Cpl. R. J. Tessier and Rfn. W. Chicoski—MM.

# ROLL OF OFFICERS, WARRANT OFFICERS AND SERGEANTS D-DAY LANDING

# Battalion Headquarters

Commanding Officer Lieutenant-Colonel J. G. Spragge

2nd in Command Major S. M. Lett Captain W. J. Wei

Adjutant Captain W. J. Weir Intelligence Officer Lt. R. C. Rae

Medical Officer Captain A. Kirsch R.C.A.M.C.

Padre H/Captain J. C. Clough C.C.S.

Senior NCOs: R.S.M. E. W. Hartnell; Medical Sgt. R. Wilson; Orderly Room Sgt. S. D. Watson; Intelligence Sgt. S. B. Roberts; Provost Sgt. C. R. Webber.

# Headquarters Company

O.C.: Captain T. E. Parkinson

Officers: Lt. D. Hogarth, T.O.; Captain R. I. O. Stewart, Q.M.;

Lt. D. M. Philp, R.C.C.S.

Senior NCOs: C.S.M. R. Hess; Sgt. A. J. Cornett, Signals; Sgt. T. E.

Tidy, Signals; Sgt. N. A. Tims, Technical Stores; Arm/Sgt. C. E. Craig, R.C.E.M.E.; Sgt. E. D. Shaw,

R.C.A.S.C.

# Support Company

O.C.: Captain R. A. Cottrill

Officers: Lt. B. Dunkelman, 3 Pl. (Mortars); Captain J. G. Price,

Lt. S. C. Biggs, 4 Pl. (Carriers); Captain T. A. Staunton, Lt. I. S. Waldie, 5 Pl. (Anti-Tank); Lt. J. D. Pickup,

6 Pl. (Pioneer).

Senior NCOs: C.S.M. G. A. Cronkrite; C.Q.M.S. G. C. Sutherland; Sgts. D. A. Clute, R. M. Guiton, L. C. Warner, F. L.

Styles, 3 Pl.; Sgts. W. A. Nethery, K. A. Lang, A. Mair, F. J. M. Killick, 4 Pl.; Sgts. A. W. Stiff, G. D. Tarzwell,

W. B. Laffradi, C. D. Mackaskell, 5 Pl.; Sgt. W. Ward,

6 Pl.; and Sgts. J. A. Selley, W. S. Clarke, A. W. Lambie,

C. T. Ashby.

# A Company

O.C.: Major H. E. Dalton

Officers: Captain R. D. Medland 2nd in Command; Lts. D. D.

Owen, J. L. Pond and P. C. Rea.

Senior NCOs: C.S.M. C. C. Martin; C.Q.M.S. G. C. Garrett; Sgts. J. S.

Browne, W. A. Overholt, C. W. Smith, J. M. Simpson

and E. R. Screen.

# B Company

O.C.: Major C. O. Dalton

Officers: Captain J. I. Mills 2nd in Command; Lts. H. C. F.

Elliot, W. G. Herbert and J. D. McLean.

Senior NCOs: C.S.M. W. Wallis; C.Q.M.S. S. H. Gale; Sgts. F. R.

Gaines, J. Forshaw, F. B. Harris, W. H. Middleton and

G. W. Morrison.

# C Company

O.C.: Major O. A. Nickson

Officers: Captain W. D. Stewart, 2nd in Command; Lts. J. C.

Arber, J. A. C. Auld and J. P. Harris.

Senior NCOs: C.S.M. T. J. Chivers, C.Q.M.S. W. H. Ives; Sgts. D. M.

Kingstone, W. G. Murray, C. Anderson, C. B. Bell and

K. D. Jamieson.

# D Company

O.C.: Major J. N. Gordon

Officers: Captain R. W. Sawyer 2nd in Command; Lts. R. W.

Barker, H. G. W. Bean and R. Fleming.

Senior NCOs: C.S.M. J. Forbes, C.Q.M.S. G. Saltstone; Sgts. S. Cole,

S. T. Scrutton, T. C. McLaughlin, J. M. Mitchell and

H. S. Webb.

# TWO DAYS' RESPITE

8 June was a quiet day for the 8th Brigade; for the 7th Brigade, on the right, it was quite the opposite. The enemy launched a determined tank counter-attack. A fierce fight ensued in which the brigade held the line but at the cost of heavy casualties. The bridgehead, though somewhat precarious, was still intact. The award came through that day of an OBE to Lieutenant-Colonel J. G. Spragge for his meritorious work during the long training period in England. During the day a funeral service

was held for the men who had fallen on the beaches. The padre spoke feelingly of those who had trained diligently for three years and then had the ill fortune to last but a few minutes in action. Wisely, he did not attempt to explain the unexplainable—why one man lives and the next man dies. Instead, by turning back the thoughts of the battalion to the worth of those heroic men, he hardened the resolve to wipe out the primary cause of such tragic waste.

The 8th Brigade was now moved over in support of the 7th Brigade; so, at 1700 hrs, on 9 June, the battalion left Anguerny and moved to Bray. The move was made in T.C.Vs., which shows how speedily the build-up was progressing. Here a patrol went out to try and discover the enemy strength in the area of Rots. The patrol was badly shot up. Rfn. W. G. Edmonds, himself wounded, was later awarded the Military Medal for carrying a wounded rifleman to safety through two hundred yards of murderous enemy fire.

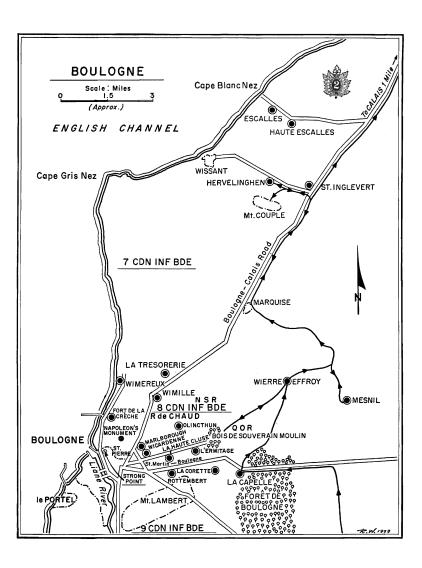
A Echelon was now functioning. B Echelon under R.Q.M.S. G. A. Wice, together with Captain E. F. Adamson R.C.A.P.C., arrived a few days later. As F, A and B Echelons are integral parts of a battalion it might be well to explain their composition and function.

F Echelon consisted of vehicles necessary in actual fighting; generally, the carriers of the Commanding Officer and the Company Commanders; and, of course, the carriers of the Carrier Platoon, the Mortar Platoon, and the Anti-Tank Platoon. Sometimes jeeps were included.

The composition and positioning of Battalion Headquarters, A Echelon and B Echelon varied with the tactical problem, the nature of the terrain, the ideas of the C.O. and so on. In general, B.H.Q., in action, operated in two sections. The C.O., together with his Signals Officer and Intelligence Officer, comprised a Tactical Headquarters. A carrier and a jeep provided transportation. The Tac. H.Q. was mobile and positioned itself where, for the time being, it could most effectively exercise control. B.H.Q. proper usually consisted of the 2nd in Command, the adjutant, the medical officer, the signals sergeant and the regimental sergeant-major with his ammunition truck. As well, the company quarter-master sergeants, each with his company truck, were positioned at this point. It is understood that, in each group, the necessary drivers, signallers, stretcher bearers, cooks and so on were present also.

It was a Queen's Own custom that, when in action, the company cooks started preparing a hot meal early in the morning. Then, whenever circumstances permitted the C.O. to order the food forward it could be rushed up in the straw boxes. Sometimes the food never did get served; but, if the opportunity arose, a hot meal was always ready.

A Echelon, commanded by O.C. Headquarters Company, was nor-



mally in the vicinity of Brigade Headquarters. Here were found the L.O.B. (Left Out of Battle) personnel; vehicles not being used in any particular engagement; a forward training centre for reinforcement; a collecting centre for men leaving and returning and various other details. Quite often battle-exhausted men, particularly stretcher bearers whose work was most arduous, were given a few days' rest at this point. Perhaps because men going on leave were outfitted here, A Echelon was known invariably as "Happy Valley".

B Echelon, commanded by the Quartermaster, was usually near Divisional Headquarters. Such specialists as the sergeant cook, artificer sergeant and orderly room sergeant were normally at this point. All food, stores, supplies, mail, ammunition and equipment were drawn by B Echelon from the Divisional R.C.A.S.C., R.C.O.C., and R.C.E., and then forwarded to A Echelon. The whole system worked efficiently but, in action, never stagnated into a routine. Improvisation and enterprise were always necessary to keep the show on the road. As well, cooperation from those in the senior echelons was essential. Here Colonel, later Brigadier, D. G. J. Farquharson OBE R.C.O.C. stood out as one always willing to go "the extra mile" in helping out.

# LE MESNIL-PATRY

On 10 June the battalion moved to Neuf Mer and was placed under command of the 2nd Canadian Armoured Brigade. Orders were received on 11 June, at 1100 hrs, that The Queen's Own would attack and seize the high ground south of Cheux. First, however, it was necessary to capture Le Mesnil-Patry. This was on the front of 7 Canadian Infantry Brigade. The Regina Rifles were to form the firm base for the attack. The attack was timed to go in at 1300 hrs. This, as one company commander put it, was a plan "conceived in sin and born in iniquity". First, no time was allowed for reconnaissance; secondly, no artillery preparation was provided despite the fact that it was known that the place was strongly held; and thirdly, the men were expected to go in riding on tanks through flat wheat fields, thus providing perfect targets for the defenders.

The attack on Le Mesnil-Patry was to be made by D Company under Major J. N. Gordon. A Company, under Major H. E. Dalton, on the capture of the village, would pass through and secure the road junction half a mile beyond the town. Then B Company and C Company were to be carried on tanks a distance of some five miles from the Start Line to the high ground south of Cheux—a not unambitious programme.

Despite the hurry it was about 1430 hours before D Company, riding on the tanks of B Squadron 1st Hussars, left Norry-en-Bessin. Le Mesnil-

Patry was 1,200 yards away. The intervening country was practically all flat fields of grain. About 300 yards had been covered before the storm broke. In a few minutes half the company and half the tanks had been wiped out. The losses would probably have been worse had not Lt. B. Dunkelman detected tank gun fire coming from haycocks. Immediately the mortar platoon rained down bombs and set the haycocks afire. That portion of the enemy fire power did no more damage.

D Company survivors now kept to the ground and crawled doggedly forward. Despite losses the outskirts of Le Mesnil-Patry were reached. Then Major Gordon fell wounded. Lt. R. Fleming took over the company. Now, in an attempt to turn the tide, Lt. H. G. W. Bean, already wounded in the leg, gathered together Sgt. S. T. Scrutton, seven riflemen and two tanks. Working to a flank the little group entered the village at the eastern end. Lt. Bean and Sgt. Scrutton, covered by the riflemen, directed the fire of the tanks; and, for a time, wreaked havoc. During this interval Lt. Bean had been wounded again. Now the tanks' wireless failed and Lt. Bean fell wounded for the third time. Sgt. Scrutton gathered what was left of his intrepid little party, ordered them on the tanks and, by a miracle, roared back safely. Four returned unscathed, two were killed, one was missing and two were wounded. This action was an epic; spine-tingling in cold courage; brilliant in initiative and execution; a magnificent attempt to resolve a hopeless situation. Lt. Bean was awarded the Military Cross and Sgt. Scrutton the Military Medal.

D Company by now was thinned to the vanishing point. B Squadron, 1st Hussars, was in the same case. Both were ordered to retire. Then further calamity struck. The Germans managed to get in to our artillery wireless net and put in a call for defensive fire on The Queen's Own area and on The Regina Rifles at Norry-en-Bessin. It was a clever move on the part of the enemy. Immediately heavy fire poured down; some twenty minutes elapsed before Brigade H.Q. could get it stopped. The havoc wrought was dreadful. Not only did The Queen's Own suffer. The forward company of The Regina Rifles was badly shot up; the battalion's reserve ammunition was destroyed, and the 1st Hussars lost many of their reserve tanks positioned in Norry-en-Bessin.

The 1st Hussars, who fought throughout most gallantly, lost eight officers, fifty-two other ranks and nineteen tanks. D Company, QOR of C, went in 135 strong. Initially, eleven came back but during the next twenty-four hours other survivors made their way back to the lines. That day the battalion lost one officer and fifty-three other ranks killed in action; one other rank died of wounds. Three officers and thirty other ranks were wounded; four other ranks received severe battle injuries.

One officer and one other rank received battle injuries but remained on duty. In all eleven men were captured; five were repatriated after the war; the fate of the other six is given below. Lt. R. Fleming, the one officer killed, was a young and promising subaltern. He had been married but a month. C.S.M. J. Forbes and Sgt. J. M. Mitchell, both first-rate soldiers, had fallen. An English newspaper summed up the whole action with the comment, "It was a modern version of The Charge of the Light Brigade".

At first it seemed that little had been accomplished. Later the view was taken that, viewed as a "spoiling attack", an enemy concentration had been completely disorganized and a proposed counter-attack had been brought to naught. The next day, Lieutenant-General G. G. Simonds, G.O.C. Second Canadian Corps, stated: "While the battle yesterday seemed futile, it actually put a Panzer Division attack on skids, thereby saving 7 Canadian Infantry Brigade from being cut off and, in the broader picture, it helped 7 British Armoured Division to advance on our right flank." The sector, previously very troublesome, gave no more bother, and on 16-17 June, after a British advance on the right, the place was occupied without a shot being fired. The British found fourteen knocked-out German tanks and over two thousand Nazi dead in the fields and ditches.

The date is not known precisely but, after being captured on 11 June, some person or persons belonging to the 12th S.S. Panzer Division (Hitler Jugend) deliberately shot Sgt. T. C. McLaughlin, Cpl. E. J. Cook, Rfn. P. Bullock, Rfn. J. Campbell, Rfn. E. W. Cranfield and Rfn. G. L. Willett. The bodies were found by the padre. They had all been shot through the head. Some of the six, wounded in the fighting, still had Canadian field dressings on their wounds. A proper funeral service was held and the matter reported. Part II Orders, Canadian Section, General Headquarters, 2nd Echelon, 21 Army Group, No. 56 dated 16 November, 1944, lists these men as "murdered whilst unofficial prisoners of war".

After the war, Meyer, the German divisional commander, was tried for this crime, found guilty, and sentenced to death. Major-General C. Vokes CB CBE DSO, refused to confirm the sentence as no evidence had been produced to prove that Meyer had ordered the shootings. Certainly, if a divisional commander were responsible personally for every act committed outside his direct orders, few generals on either side would be alive today. It took great moral courage for General Vokes to thus run counter to popular sentiment; but that he did showed that the ideals of justice, so frequently put forward as one of the war aims, were more than platitudes. It was impossible to trace the actual murderer or mur-

derers but as the 21,000 strength of 12th S.S. Panzer Division had been reduced to a few hundred by the end of August, it is safe to assume that the perpetrators of this crime had met with their earthly deserts.

# A COLLECTION OF INCIDENTS

The bridgehead was now firmly established. Three weeks, however, would elapse before the attack was resumed. It would be useless to attempt an offensive before the logistical demands had been met. On 12 June the battalion moved from Neuf Mer to Bray. The enemy artillery fire had lessened considerably. Naturally, the first thought at Bray was the defensive lay-out. Minefields, real and dummy, were laid. Trip wires and booby traps were set. The latter worked so well that two wandering cows were killed. The cooks immediately dashed out to secure that rare delight—fresh meat. Incessant patrolling went on; alternate positions were constructed; traffic near the defensive area was cut to a minimum; and, at all times, the attempt was made to plot the enemy positions and to hide our own.

On 17-18 June, The Queen's Own exchanged positions with The Regina Rifles. B.H.Q. was now at Bretteville-Orgueilleuse. The next week was full of incident. It became apparent that large quantities of the local calvados had been discovered. Calvados is a fiery brandy distilled from cider. Drastic measures were introduced to clean up these extra-curricular supplies.

This led to a minor charge being laid against one rifleman who had clashed with a French civilian. The brigadier immediately ordered a court-martial. Captain M. Gauvin came over from The Régiment de la Chaudière to translate and Lt. S. C. Biggs was detailed as prosecutor. The trial was held in the house of the Mayor of Bretteville-Orgueilleuse which was about a thousand yards from the forward positions. Three times during the trial, which lasted from 1900 hrs to 0200 hrs the next morning, the building came under heavy shell fire. Each time the court, the accused and counsel all disappeared into the cellar. Finally, the rifleman was found guilty and Lt. B. Dunkelman was summoned from his slit trench to give the customary character evidence before sentence was passed. Lt. Dunkelman was very short of trained men so requested that the sentence be served in the field. The request was granted. The rifleman left for his platoon. The Mayor, deeply impressed with this display of swift, sure Canadian justice, kissed the prosecutor on both cheeks and promptly produced a round of champagne.

Sixty-two sorely needed reinforcements arrived on 19 June. Already the reinforcement situation seemed in a bad way. The greater

number of these men were not trained infantrymen. Indeed, only a few knew how to operate a Bren gun. So quick courses in basic training had to start immediately.

The great storm in the Channel was at its height on 19 June. This delayed the build-up several days. Specialist courses had to be started. By now Free French officials were taking over the local administration. Ralph Allen, representing *The Globe and Mail* of Toronto, paid the battalion a visit on 22 June. The same day Captain B. Dunkelman uncovered a tunnel system apparently leading towards Caen. Wild rumours of surprise underground assaults immediately received full play. Once again, on 23 June, the effectiveness of the slit trench was demonstrated. Some 2,000 mortar bombs fell in the area; yet the casualties were but one man killed and nine wounded. A similar bombardment on 24 June wounded eight men. As a happy ending to this *pot-pourri* a 170 mm. shell landed just outside B.H.Q.—and failed to explode!

A most regrettable incident occurred on 26 June when Cpl. G. A. Hadley was, through mistaken identity, shot and killed while trying to establish liaison with the 7th Canadian Reconnaissance Regiment. The tragedy of an individual is etched very clearly in the case of the unfortunate corporal. In the morning, a message had reached him that his wife had presented him with a son; during the night he was killed.

The Hampshire Regiment took over The Queen's Own area on 27

The Hampshire Regiment took over The Queen's Own area on 27 June. The battalion then went into reserve at Cairon. Enemy artillery could still reach the troops; but now the troops could reach a mobile bath unit set up in the North Shore lines. Ten men at a time were able to get a much-needed shower.

The first issue of the *Big 2 Bugle* came out at this time. This was a two- or three-page news sheet mimeographed at B Echelon. Sgt. S. D. Watson was the editor; Cpl. A. Irvine, assistant editor and artist; Sgt. R. Guiton drew the cover designs and Rfn. D. H. Williams looked after production. Publication was, as might be expected, irregular. The B.B.C. news synopsis was given; local battalion news recorded; a few digs were taken at anything and anyone; and a couple of the most recent jokes passed on. Contributions were invited and it is rather surprising to note the number of poems published. They were almost always serious in tone. It would seem men realized instinctively that, for the expression of emotion, poetry was a better medium than prose. Here is a sample from the pen of Rfn. J. N. Wagar.

Eight hundred lived as the day dawned; Eight hundred heard a new roar; The sun set on less than eight hundred; Those left fought to even the score. Eight hundred pals led a legion; Eight hundred friends took the fore; Eight hundred pals are still leading; But few are the friends from before.

During the night of 30 June the battalion moved to Marcelet to act as reserve to the Guards Brigade that was now holding this sector. A heavy enemy attack was expected. The attack failed to materialize so the battalion moved back to Cairon in T.C.Vs. under heavy shell fire.

On 2 July the padre, H/Captain J. C. Clough C.C.S., was taken to hospital. The battalion was saddened. Captain Clough had been with the unit from the early days at Sussex Camp, New Brunswick. His cheery laugh and unconquerable spirit had been a tonic to all ranks. He worked unceasingly for the spiritual and material welfare of the battalion; and, in his capacity as padre, no one will ever know how many men were advised, comforted and strengthened. He had the best tenor voice in the unit and was the only one who could hold his own in a wrestling match with Captain Dunkelman. Truly an admirable Crichton! H/Captain Clough was succeeded for a short time by H/Captain J. Stewart C.C.S. On 3 September, H/Captain A. J. Mowatt C.C.S. became the permanent padre and served admirably until the end of hostilities.

As can be seen from the above The Queen's Own were not engaged actively between 12 June and 2 July. Yet in that interval four men had been killed, twelve wounded and three injured. Everyone knew that major events were in the offing. The bridgeheads were now solidly established lodgment areas. As is well known, Montgomery's strategy was to attract the bulk of the German forces to the Caen area. This was the hinge that must take the pressure. Then could the Americans to the west roll back the enemy like swinging a door, break out and push for Paris. That is exactly what did happen. The Queen's Own part started on 3 July.

# CHAPTER XV

# THE BATTLE OF NORMANDY 3 JULY - 22 AUGUST- 1944

# **CARPIOUET**

By now it was becoming imperative that the lodgment area be enlarged. Otherwise, simply because of over-crowding, the build-up must cease. The task was formidable; eight German armoured divisions were now on the British-Canadian front. The first step in the enlargement of the bridgehead must be the capture of Caen; and, as a necessary preliminary, Carpiquet, with its airfield, must be taken. The code name for these two attacks was Operation Windsor. The 8th Brigade, with The Royal Winnipeg Rifles attached, was given the job of capturing Carpiquet. The tank regiment allocated was The Fort Garry Horse, friends of long standing. Certain elements from the British 79th Armoured Division were also made available. They included Crocodiles or flamethrowing tanks (The Buffs); flail tanks for detonating minefields (22nd Dragoons) and A.V.R.Es. (Royal Engineers) which fired, from a petard, a heavy charge designed to breach concrete emplacements. These specialized vehicles were collectively termed "The Funnies" by the troops. As well as divisional artillery an A.G.R.A. (Army Group, Royal Artillery) was allocated. Finally, certain battleships would train their guns on the area. Altogether, an awesome weight of metal was to be flung at the enemy.

On 3 July, at 1300 hrs, The Queen's Own moved off to the FUP (Forming-up Place) near Marcelet. The plan was that The Régiment de la Chaudière and The North Shore Regiment were to take the village proper. The Royal Winnipeg Rifles coming up through the woods on the south were to take the south hangars on the airfield. Then The Queen's Own were to seize the control buildings which lay to the east of the hangars.

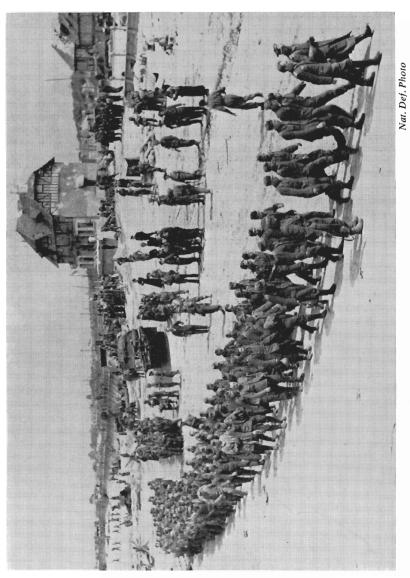
After a terrific bombardment, which included the 16-inch guns of H.M.S. *Rodney*, the attack went in at 0700 hrs, 4 July. The Régiment de la Chaudière and The North Shore Regiment, encountering less opposition than they expected, quickly occupied the village. As was expected, the heart of the resistance was around the airfield. It appeared, though, that every enemy gun in the area was trained on The Royal Winnipeg Rifles. Little gain was made. After a pause, Brigadier Blackader decided to send the battalion in again. Ably assisted by B Squadron, Fort Garry Horse, the battalion reached the hangars though not without heavy casualties. Then the situation deteriorated. The right flank was to be secured by troops from another formation. This was not done so there was no alternative. The Royal Winnipeg Rifles were forced to retire.

By now The Queen's Own had worked into the western half of the village. For some time a strong point barred the way. Crocodiles failed to bring about surrender; so too did the firing of heavy charges placed on the strong-point roof by daring Engineers. Finally, two ventilators were found; a grenade was dropped. The second grenade brought the surrender of thirteen. One officer and fourteen enemy other ranks were dead inside.

The question now arose, "Should The Queen's Own attack be made anyway?" The observation post of Captain Dunkelman's mortars had spotted a number of hull-down tanks with a perfect field of fire across the ground that must be crossed. It looked like another Le Mesnil-Patry. Lieutenant-Colonel Spragge, Major Cottrill and Major Nickson were informed. The C.O. then sent Major Cottrill to Brigadier Blackader to explain the situation as the enemy tanks were little affected by field artillery fire. Only heavy artillery or, preferably, Typhoon rocket-firing aircraft could smash them. The Brigadier then called up the Divisional Commander, who immediately ordered the attack to be postponed until further orders.

Now for five days, from 4-8 July, in the salient the battalion now occupied, The Queen's Own underwent a nightmare of bombardment from artillery, mortars and rockets. Enemy 88 mm. guns roared from the hangars and, at intervals, concentrations of Moaning Minnies (150 mm. rockets) descended from the skies. Five enemy counter-attacks were hurled back. B Company, under Captain J. I. Mills, was withdrawn and attached to The Coldstream Guards at Marcelet; then sent in again to relieve The Royal Winnipeg Rifles. In turn, B Company was relieved by a company from The Régiment de la Chaudière. The effort was grinding but productive. The attack, though not yet completely successful, had removed Carpiquet as a menace to the assault on Caen.

Late on 7 July, the battalion witnessed the sight of hundreds of our



PRISONERS COMING DOWN TO BEACH ON D DAY Bernières-sur-Mer, Normandy, 6 June 1944



Nat. Def. Photo

LT. S. C. BIGGS AND FLAME THROWER CREWS Normandy, June 1944

Rfn. W. Starostic (KIA)

Rfn. C. Tippet

Rin. H. H. Pennell (KIA) Sgt. E. Rothwell (KIA)

Rfn. W. T. Orton Rfn. W. K. Cousineau

Col. H. A. Campbell (KIA)

Rfn. L. G. Jones

Rfn. K. White

bombers raiding the north side of Caen. On 8 July, signs of enemy retreat were noticed on the flanks, noticeably from Authie. This, of course, was the result of the capture of Caen by allied troops on 8-9 July. The lessening enemy shell fire on Carpiquet was appreciated, as only men who have undergone continued bombardment can fully understand.

Finally, on 9 July, after a shattering artillery concentration, thickened up by fire from all Regimental Headquarters tanks of The Fort Garry Horse, C Company, under Major O. A. Nickson, and D Company, under Major R. A. Cottrill, attacked the airport Control Buildings. The attack was completely successful.

During the period 3-9 July, two officers and seventeen other ranks were killed in action; four other ranks died of wounds; one officer and forty-four other ranks were wounded; five other ranks received battle injuries: and one officer and five other ranks were wounded but remained on duty. Captain D. K. Hazzard, killed on 5 July, was another splendid example of a man who had joined up in the ranks, reached the rank of sergeant and was then commissioned. Lt. J. D. Jackson, killed on 9 July, was a keen young subaltern who had been but a month with the unit. Four sergeants made the supreme sacrifice during this period—Sgts. G. D. Tarzwell, F. L. Styles, W. G. Murray and A. H. Jones. Some of the casualties were occasioned by one of our artillery batteries firing short. The fire fell on D Company's Forming Up Place and all across the airport. The carrier platoon also suffered heavily in this action. Contrary

The carrier platoon also suffered heavily in this action. Contrary to lay opinion, a carrier is not a tank and, generally speaking, men do not fight from it. The carrier is a bullet-proof vehicle which enables a C.O. to shift rapidly the carrier platoon or any of its sections, thus making it a flexible, mobile fire reserve. The men fight in the normal rifle fashion, except that they have a greater proportion of Bren guns and almost unlimited ammunition. The carriers, because of their ability to travel cross-country low and fast, were frequently used to take ammunition forward and to bring wounded back.

The next two days were spent in active day- and night-patrolling. For about the first time enemy planes appeared in some numbers. The battalion witnessed six shot down in flames. Three ME109's were credited to the anti-aircraft guns of The Fort Garry Horse—an unusually fine bit of shooting. On 12 July, the battalion was relieved by Les Fusiliers Mont-Royal. This confirmed the rumour that the 2nd Canadian Division had landed on 7 July.

The battalion was now headed for a rest at Gaimanche. The place wasn't ideal. A charnel-house odour of unburied Nazis and dead cattle lingered over all. Practically every building was in ruins and the area was well within artillery range; but the troops could at least be supplied

with the traditional coffee—black as night, hot as hell and strong as love. The Knights of Columbus, represented as ably as ever by Supervisor T. Monahan, started a run of movies. Everyone visited the mobile bath units and received a change of clothing. Truck-loads of men were taken to St. Aubin-sur-Mer for a swim. So, despite the location and the burying party details, some relaxation was obtained.

# FAUBOURG de VAUCELLES

By now the Americans were just about ready for the break-out. Possibly the push would have come earlier but for the vile weather. It was imperative that the pressure in the British-Canadian zone be unrelenting. With this in view the British began Operation Goodwood on 18 July. The aim was to advance south from Caen and seize the heights to the west of Route National No. 158. This road runs arrow-straight and almost due south from Caen to Falaise. The topography favoured the defenders; enemy armour was present in strength. Thus, despite fierce and sustained fighting, the heights remained unconquered. Nevertheless, the pinning down of the German armour and the inflicting of heavy enemy losses were strictly in accord with the strategical plan.

The Canadian part in Operation Goodwood was called Operation Atlantic. That part of the operation requiring the capture of the east side of the Orne fell partly to the 8th Brigade. This area was really part of Caen but was still in enemy hands. The more northerly industrial section was called Colombelles; the more southerly residential section Faubourg de Vaucelles. The whole area around Colombelles was a particular nuisance as the tall factory chimneys made excellent observation posts.

By midnight, 17 July, the 8th Brigade had crossed the Orne and was in position just north of Colombelles. The general plan was that The Régiment de la Chaudière on the right and The QOR on the left were to go through Colombelles. Then The QOR would swing half left and capture a nearby village Giberville. This time The North Shore Regiment would provide the reserve. During the night, Colombelles was softened up by a heavy bombing raid. At 0700 hrs, 18 July, the attack started. B Company, Captain J. I. Mills and A Company, Captain R. D. Medland, led the way, closely following the artillery barrage. A reorganized B Squadron, 1st Hussars, provided the armour. Steady progress was made. Unfortunately, The Régiment de la Chaudière were held up in their sector, so that, as The Queen's Own advanced, a good deal of sniping came from the uncleared area. A Company became heavily involved in handling a large number of prisoners from the factory area.

Now the battalion began the approach to Giberville. Suddenly the air became alive with the rat-a-tat of machine guns and the crash of mortars. As the platoons inched forward it became a matter of spotting the machine-gun posts, calling up a tank, and then attacking the post. In this manner A Company got into Giberville but was forced to retire slightly. About this time C Company, Major O. A. Nickson, got in on the left and began house clearing. Sgt. Wilson, Cpl. Harris and Cpl. Stiff did outstanding work at this point.

Now D Company, Major R. A. Cottrill, got into the northern part of the town. Street fighting commenced with grenade, rifle and sub-machine gun. Such confused action puts a premium on individual initia-tive. Cpl. Jones, Rfn. Montgomery and Rfn. Sarachuk proved especially effective. By now C Company had exhausted all its ammunition and were using freshly captured German Schmeissers (9 mm. machine pistols) against their recent owners. Wireless communication went out and so many prisoners had been taken that the necessity of providing escorts had seriously depleted the fighting strength of the companies. Then suddenly the situation resolved itself. Field gray uniforms popped out everywhere, hands high in the air. The fight was over.

Now the battalion began to consolidate and reorganize. Reorgani-

zation was necessary. Three officers and thirteen other ranks had been killed; seven other ranks died of wounds. Sixty-eight other ranks had been wounded and three were sent to hospital with battle injuries. The three officers killed, Lts. G. D. Rayner, J. R. McNeily and K. MacLeod, were all from A Company. Each was a first-line reinforcement officer and each had demonstrated courage and leadership. Lt. K. MacLeod and Lt. G. D. Rayner had both worked their way up from riflemen.

Amongst the other ranks killed was Rfn. H. H. Hawkins. Hawkins was a big, powerful man, fearless in action and a natural leader. He had done a tremendous job as a Bren gunner on D Day. Men followed him instinctively. Out of action he refused to have anything to do with leadership. Stripes had no allure for him. Human nature is capable of strange vagaries.

Some 200 enemy dead were found in the general area. A number of vehicles, great stores of varied equipment and about 600 prisoners were taken. Orders arrived for the battalion to consolidate and hold the village. Heavy rain came down unceasingly and the mud increased in direct proportion. To add to the misery there was little food and water. The attack had been put in in shirt-sleeves. The tunics couldn't be brought up so a cold, wet, miserable night resulted.

On 21 July the battalion was ordered to Grentheville. The village

was a few miles away and had been taken by the 1/7 Queens, a British

armoured regiment. It is of interest to note that 1st Canadian Army Headquarters was set up in France on 23 July. During the eight days that the battalion spent here the chief activities were patrolling and sheltering from the never-ending shell fire.

Lt. D. M. Philp R.C.C.S., the popular and efficient signals officer, who had been with the unit since April, 1943, died of wounds on 22 July. He had just left the battalion to serve as Brigade Signals Officer. Another splendid young officer, Captain W. D. Stewart, died of wounds on 24 July. "Junior", so called because of his real and apparent youth, had been with the battalion from Camp Sussex, New Brunswick, on. Leadership is achieved in various ways. Some assume a mad ferocity; others cultivate a public relations technique; and some, strange to say, use a gentle manner and an almost old-world courtesy. Captain Stewart was of the last type. He inspired in his men a very deep and sincere affection.

Early, on 25 July, a shell hit the Intelligence Section truck; destroyed a trailer and two motor-cycles; wounded Sgt. W. B. Laffradi and four riflemen; and, as a final gesture, destroyed the month's war diary. Later in the day, Lt. B. H. McRoberts, another officer who had proven himself, was killed. Between 21-25 July, in a relatively static rôle the battalion had lost one officer killed, two died of wounds and two wounded; three other ranks killed, two died of wounds and eighteen wounded.

Operation Spring was begun by the Canadians on 25 July. This was an attack made south of Caen. The greatest gain was made at Verrières Ridge, one of the highest points in the area. Again, despite the gallantry shown, the territorial gains were slight. By now the Americans were making immense gains eastward.

# **BOURGUEBUS RIDGE**

The companies, having been relieved by The North Shore Regiment, started leaving Grentheville at midnight on 26 July; by dawn the next day they were in position on Bourguébus Ridge. This was a key position in the coming closing of the Falaise Gap. The shelling was heavy and any exposure drew instant fire but the battalion was well dug in and so casualties were light: one rifleman killed and ten wounded during the entire stay. One curious incident occurred at B.H.Q., which was in a battered chateau just back of the front line. A rifleman, glancing at the courtyard, saw a manhole cover begin to rise. Fascinated, he watched the cover upended and two enemy slowly crawl out. They had been there for two days and wanted nothing more than the peace and comfort of the prisoner-of-war cage.

The 4th Canadian Armoured Division was now taking over from

the 3rd Canadian Infantry Division. During the night of 31 July, the battalion was relieved, practically on a man to man basis, by The Lincoln and Welland Regiment. A short march and the unit tumbled into T.C.Vs. Then followed a journey back to Fontaine Henry, a rest camp well out of artillery range. For the first time in fifty-six days the battalion was to enjoy undisturbed sleep.

# THE REST CAMP AT FONTAINE HENRY

By now a distinction could be observed between the D Day veteran and the newly arrived reinforcement. It showed in attitude, in bearing, in an accepted fatalism. The veteran had learned, in that hard school for which there is no substitute, to carry out his task and, at the same time, look after himself. He knew when, for the good of his fellows, he should take chances and when it was foolish so to do. Chiefly though, the veteran knew that, in sufficient degree, he could conquer fear. In his case, the battlefield revulsion to the physical reaction of death had not proven all powerful. Nor would it to the great majority of the reinforcements; but there was no way of telling beforehand, and the new boy couldn't help but wonder. One of the reinforcements, however, had little need to wonder. He was Rifleman Aubrey Cosens.

Veteran or reinforcement, now was the time to enjoy the rest camp. The first day practically everyone went for a swim at Bernières-sur-Mer; and a goodly number re-lived again that fateful 6 June. The riflemen, when serious, always belittled their own personal efforts, but were ready to argue, fiercely and interminably, that, without their section—or platoon—or company, the whole affair would have collapsed. That is the real basis of all regimental *esprit-de-corps*.

The next day brought some smartening-up drill and an informal inspection and talk by Major-General R. F. L. Keller. The limestone quarries at Fontaine Henry provided a natural setting for a theatre. Here, for the first time, the battalion saw the Canadian Army Show. It was a great success and thoroughly appreciated; particularly, perhaps, because of the five C.W.A.C. (Canadian Women's Army Corps) in the party. The girls were peerless in evoking that old nostalgia for the Canadian scene.

It must be remembered that in warfare "rest" has not the same connotation for the soldier as for the civilian. To the former it simply means that he is temporarily out of reach of artillery and small arms fire. So training parades were started; weapons were zeroed; the Intelligence Section took a short course; and the new flame-throwing carriers—Wasps—were tried out. It should be mentioned that the flame-throwing

apparatus arrived in parts and had to be assembled—a somewhat complicated operation. Everyone received his weekly ration of a free bottle of beer; and, on 4 August, the sergeants, acting on A. E. Housman's couplet, "Malt does more than Milton can, To justify God's ways to man", staged a "bash" in their marquee. It was a sobering thought that five only of the original rifle company sergeants remained.

Lieutenant-General G. G. Simonds, the Corps Commander, inspected the unit on 5 August and spoke encouragingly of the future. Movies were shown nightly in the quarries. The engineers staged a demonstration of German mines on 7 August. This was indeed an example of the power of motivation. The rapt attention given was in decided contrast to the casual interest displayed at such demonstrations in England. Then, on 8 August, came the news that the holiday was over; at 1200 hrs, after an enjoyable week, the convoy left for the front line by way of Caen.

# THE FALAISE ROAD—OUESNAY WOOD

What had happened during the week The Queen's Own had been at Fontaine Henry? It will be remembered that Operation Spring had failed to dislodge the enemy from the heights south of Caen. Smaller local attacks were made later but, despite hard fighting, little progress was made. Then, happily, the Führer himself interfered in the strategy of his High Command. A German counter-attack was ordered to be mounted westwards towards Avranches. The object was to cut off the advancing Americans from their supply bases. To stage this assault armour had to be taken from the area south of Caen. By 7 August only the 12th S.S. Panzer Division was left. To plug the gaps some infantry of the 15th Army was brought in from the Pas de Calais. Defensively, the enemy was still very strong; but the armour for counter-attacking was now thin in the field. Thus the chances for a British-Canadian offensive were enhanced. To take advantage of this situation Operation Totalize began on 7 August.

The initial thrust was successful largely because, under General Simonds, various innovations were introduced in mounting the assault phase of the attack. At last the heights south of Caen, including the Verrières Ridge, were in Canadian hands. Unfortunately, the second phase was not so successful. At the very beginning the United States Army Air Force bombed Caen in error. Casualties were many; among them Major-General R. F. L. Keller, G.O.C. 3rd Canadian Division. Immediately, Brigadier Blackader became Acting G.O.C.; Lieutenant-Colonel Spragge became Acting Brigadier and Major Lett became Acting C.O. of The Queen's Own.

By sheer good fortune B.H.Q., A and B Companies had cleared Caen and were in the gun area near Cormelles. These people witnessed the bombing which included the unusual spectacle of two British Spitfires trying to chase the Flying Fortresses away. C and D Companies should have been right in the centre of the carnage but a Military Policeman on point duty had split The Queen's Own convoy at a cross-road to let another convoy through. Thus, in the whole battalion, only two men were wounded. The Régiment de la Chaudière, a mile or two farther along the road, had some twenty men killed. Despite this set-back the second phase continued; but the massed enemy anti-tank guns proved too much for our armour and, on the east side of the Falaise Road, the attack ground to a halt in the heavily wooded, deeply-cut valley of the River Laison. On the west side of the road the 2nd Canadian Division captured Bretteville-sur-Laize before having to dig in.

The battalion spent the night at Cormelles. Orders were received during the afternoon of 9 August that the 8th Brigade was to take Quesnay Wood. Quesnay Wood lies on the Falaise Road some eight miles from Falaise. At 2300 hrs the companies started moving out, at half-hour intervals, from Bretteville-sur-Laize for the Assembly Area at Bretteville-le-Rabet. By now the German armoured attack towards Avranches had been stopped by the Americans. This meant that the whole of the enemy forces in Normandy was surrounded on the north, south and west. The only escape route was to the east through the gap at Falaise. The obvious plan was to take Falaise and thus close the gap. The capture of Quesnay Wood was part of that plan.

Shelling continued throughout 10 August but the casualties were few. The battalion "O Group" was held at 1730 hrs at Langannerie. This conference provoked some ironic laughter from Major Cottrill. After the other three companies had seized their objectives he was supposed to go through with his company to seize the high ground overlooking Falaise. Someone remarked consolingly "There must be a new boy on the staff who can't read maps. No one else would expect a single company without support to advance five miles through enemy held territory and then put in an attack."

Now came the first of the upsets of the night of 10-11 August. H hour was postponed. Finally the word came through for 2000 hrs. B Company, Captain J. I. Mills, followed by C Company, Captain F. L. J. Martin, were on the left of the road. A Company, Major Medland, followed by D Company, Major Cottrill, were on the right. Both leading companies kept as close as possible to the artillery barrage. The barrage lifted and immediately a murderous fire opened from hidden tanks and the German infantry. The two supporting companies received

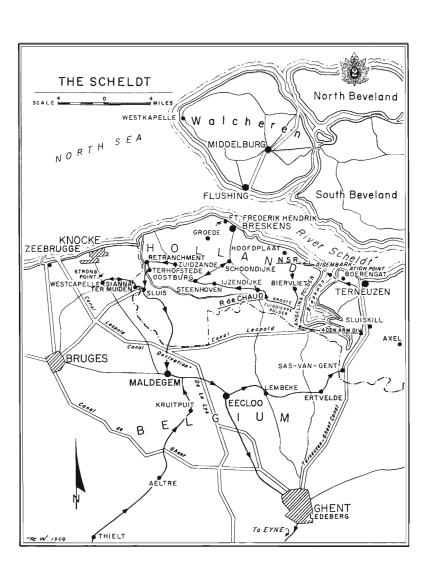
the worst of this fire and were pinned. So, too, was A Company who had spent four hours in a shoulder-high grain field. The slightest movement of the grain brought down heavy fire. The casualties mounted; one of the first to be wounded was Captain F. L. J. Martin. He was shortly followed by Major J. I. Mills. At this juncture Rfn. Kneller of 15 Platoon displayed great courage and initiative in re-organizing his platoon. Like so many other brave men his disregard for personal safety enabled an enemy sniper to kill him. C and D Companies were ordered to hold on. Finally, between 0300 and 0400 hrs, 11 August, they were ordered back.

In the meantime A and B Companies were, with one exception, held to the edge of the woods. The exception was the leading platoon of B Company under Lt. J. F. Lake. Lt. Lake had rejoined the battalion on 4 August after serving on D Day as a liaison officer between 7 Canadian Infantry Brigade and the British 50th Division; then back as liaison officer with 8 Canadian Infantry Brigade. His platoon worked its way through Quesnay Village and on to the southern edge of the woods.

Lt. Lake then set out with a small patrol to reconnoitre. Soon after setting out a sniper killed Lt. Lake's runner and wounded Lt. Lake in both legs. Immediately after a machine gun opened up and killed the remainder of the men. Now Lt. Lake started to crawl back to the platoon. Again the machine gun opened up and wounded him in both feet. Still he kept crawling and eventually reached a safer area. Then the platoon wireless failed and our own artillery began to shell the southern edge of the woods. Fortunately, Captain Dunkelman, knowing that part of B Company was in the woods, wirelessed the artillery to cease firing. Cpl. Bairstow, having momentarily lost his section in the general confusion, had run into an enemy post. He took the post single-handed, killing two and taking the other six occupants prisoner. The corporal then rejoined the dwindling group.

At this point one might ask, "What tanks were supporting The Queen's Own?" The answer is, "None". Tanks from a regiment of the Polish Armoured Division were supposed to arrive but, by an error in judgment, had been bombed by Flying Fortresses. The Poles had lost heavily in men and tanks; the same error wiped out two companies of The North Shore Regiment.

Now, with the gallant few hanging on grimly, Cpl. N. Zamaria took over. He was a good leader and a tough fighter. Cpl. R. J. Tessier was of the same mould. About midnight Lt. Robertson of The North Shore Regiment, with a few men, joined the group. He had become separated from his battalion which was fighting, two companies short, to the left of The Queen's Own. Immediately, once Cpl. Zamaria told him of the situation, he left to see if he could guide B Company forward. How he



got back alive was a miracle but he did and said that it was quite impossible. Lt. Robertson then took charge, gathered together the walking wounded, and led them out safely. The splendid work of this officer illustrates most clearly that the 8th Canadian Infantry Brigade considered itself a band of companions in arms—one from Toronto, one from Quebec and one from New Brunswick. The rivalry was there but it was not of the cut-throat variety that can never see merit in another.

As soon as it was realized that Lt. Lake with Cpl. Bairstow and a couple of men were still in the woods, Major Lett, despite the hazards, immediately sent out a search party. By sheer good luck the searchers stumbled on the party and brought them all out safely. The brotherhood of Green Jackets is no idle phrase.

By 0400 hrs, 11 August, all four companies had withdrawn and were re-grouping just south of Bretteville-le-Rabet. Quesnay Wood was a bitter, confused fight that, as Colonel Stacey remarks "produced nothing but casualties". Certainly the losses were heavy. Sixteen other ranks were killed and six more died of wounds. Six officers and sixty-two other ranks were wounded. Everything went wrong; the starting time was delayed; there was no prior warning of an enemy tank concentration; the supporting tanks did not arrive; and, after the opening barrage, proper support from our artillery was hindered by wireless trouble. Yet, as a prisoner from the 89th German Infantry Division stated, The Queen's Own and The North Shore Regiment between them had broken up one of the few tank concentrations left in the area.

# THE FALAISE ROAD—THE LAISON

11 August was spent around Bretteville-le-Rabet. Intermittent enemy shelling continued. At 0130 hrs, 12 August, the village was taken over from The Royal Winnipeg Rifles. Shell fire caused a few casualties; two were men from The Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa temporarily attached to The Queen's Own. A unit from the 1st Polish Armoured Division took over on 13 August and the battalion moved to Robertmesnil. This move was to put the battalion in position for Operation Fractable, planned for 14 August. Tractable was to be a two-column thrust towards Falaise. The left column was made up of the 4th Canadian Armoured Division and the 8th Canadian Infantry Brigade. Major Lett and Captain Weir stayed at Bretteville-le-Rabet to work out the battalion plans for the coming operation.

At 1100 hrs, 14 August, the battalion in Kangaroos (armoured personnel carriers) and half tracks, left for the Start Line. Just before 1400 hrs bombs were dropped in the area by our Air Force. The batta-

lion was beginning to doubt the value of close support by bombers. Fortunately, no fatal casualties resulted. Despite this upset the attack went in on time.

The general plan was that each rifle company had a squadron of tanks ahead. The tanks were to move in line abreast, smashing down hedges and walls so that the lumbering half tracks could get through. However, the tanks elected to play "Follow the Leader"; as a result many of the half tracks were temporarily held up by the narrow gaps. There was no wireless net between the squadrons and the companies so nothing could be done to remedy the situation. To add to the confusion, B.H.Q. faded out of wireless communication.

In the case of D Company, about half-way to the objective the tanks veered off in the wrong direction and disappeared. The company then found its own way to the debussing area. This turned out to be a field harbouring a concentration of German anti-tank guns! Fortunately for the company, after firing a few shots, the gunners surrendered. The company then pushed forward on foot.

The battalion's objective was attained with very little trouble. By 1800 hrs, Maizières, a town straddling the banks of the River Laison, had fallen. Some 400 prisoners were taken. Other units then pushed through while The Queen's Own remained to mop up the area. Sgt. J. S. Browne, a D Day stalwart, had been killed. So too had Rfn. K. L. G. Thompson, a first-rate man who had steadily refused any promotion. Sixteen men were wounded and one suffered a battle injury.

The next two days were spent at Maizières. Patrolling was the chief activity. Falaise fell on 17 August. Between that date and 22 August the Allied Air Forces and artillery made a shambles of eight German divisions and badly mangled sixteen other formations caught in the pocket. In so far as the Army was concerned the fighting now consisted chiefly of fierce isolated engagements in the neighbourhood of Falaise. The 4th Canadian Armoured Division and the 1st Polish Armoured Division bore the brunt.

The Queen's Own marched off on 17 August for Damblainville. The town was little damaged, the people friendly and shelling very light. So a pleasant night was spent. Only four men were wounded during 16-17 August but the battalion suffered a grievous loss on 17 August when Captain D. D. Owen died of wounds. Another D Day stalwart had gone; another light-hearted warrior removed from the battalion he served so well.

Lieutenant-Colonel Spragge rejoined the unit on 18 August. A party arrived from The Royal Hamilton Light Infantry preparatory to that unit taking over the position. The day didn't pass, however, without

a touch of comedy. Rfn. Edward and Rfn. Meharg made a wrong turn while bringing up petrol and found themselves in a small enemy pocket. Five soldiers came running up and offered 4,500 francs if they could be taken prisoner. Nothing loath, the two riflemen tumbled the Nazis on the truck, turned round and delivered the five to a prisoner-of-war cage. They then split the money and made their way, with the petrol still intact, to The QOR lines. This, they doubtless opined, was war *de luxe!* 

A move to Grand-Mesnil was made on 19 August. Enemy shelling wounded one officer and twelve other ranks. An attack on a hill position to the north-east of the town on 20 August proved a bloodless victory. The enemy had decamped. A party arrived from The Black Watch, 2nd Canadian Infantry Division, so the battalion knew that it would soon be on the move again. The cider was very good at Grand-Mesnil. This compensated in part for the steady rain. Patrolling went on steadily until 22 August. No organized enemy troops were found but a motley bag of prisoners was collected—S.S. troops, men from the Wehrmacht, Russians from a labour battalion and so on. Major C. O. Dalton DSO, having recovered from his D Day wound, rejoined the battalion. So did another old-time officer in the person of Captain A. V. Malone. The Falaise area was now completely under control and the enemy in full retreat to the east.

#### CHAPTER XVI

# THE CHANNEL PORTS, SEPTEMBER, 1944

# THE PURSUIT

DIVISIONAL ORDERS WERE NOW ISSUED FOR OPERATION TALLULAH, A free-swinging race after a retreating enemy. The pursuit was, of course, tactical and paced in conformance with flanking formations. The 8th Brigade was appointed advance guard for the first day. In front was The 7th Canadian Reconnaissance Regiment. Rarely indeed did a Reconnaissance Regiment have a chance to do the job for which it was designed. The same could be said of the Carrier Platoon in regard to this particular rôle.

Normally two sections, or eight carriers, were used in reconnaissance. These two sections would alternate with the two reserve sections. As well as the forward scouting, there were often protective or contact jobs on the flanks. Each carrier was armed with a 100-round magazine Bren gun and carried a crew of four—a carrier commander, a driver mechanic, a gunner and an observer. Their task was to check likely points of ambush, note road blocks, keep in wireless contact with the battalion and, on occasion, to race across open ground before troops were committed. As a carrier weighed four tons and often travelled across country at forty miles an hour it can be appreciated that the driver must have both skill and courage. It was generally conceded that Rfn. J. P. Moore was the finest driver the battalion ever had. In turn he drove all the Carrier Platoon officers—Cottrill, Biggs, Owen, Hamilton and Score.

The Queen's Own started off in T.C.Vs. on 23 August and, having covered twenty-four miles, stopped for the night at Orbec. Throughout, the roadside was littered with abandoned enemy vehicles and equipment. The following day the battalion reached a point some five miles northeast of Orbec and was there ordered to halt.

Lieutenant-Colonel J. G. Spragge DSO, OBE, ED was, on 25 August, appointed commander of the 7th Canadian Infantry Brigade. The brigade consisted of The Royal Winnipeg Rifles, The Regina Rifle Regiment and The Canadian Scottish. Major S. M. Lett now became the Commanding Officer of The Queen's Own Rifles; Major C. O. Dalton DSO was appointed 2nd in Command. There was no time for elaborate leave-takings. Brigadier Spragge left immediately with the good wishes of everyone in the battalion. It was a well-earned promotion. He had handled the battalion firmly and decisively in action; his coolness under fire had been an inspiration to all. The words of Samuel Butler in *Hudibras* may well be applied:

"He was a shrewd philosopher— He knew what's what, and that's as high As metaphysic wit can fly."

The only consolation for the battalion was that, as 2nd in Command, Major Lett had displayed those same qualities.

A point about three miles south of Brionne was reached on 25 August. Here the civilians gathered in greater numbers than ever. It was a heartening sight to see the jovial, happy crowds. The following day, as some enemy had been reported along the wooded axis of advance near Le Thuit-Simer, a three-phase attack was staged. The first two objectives were cleared without opposition. Artillery fire came from the third. Our own artillery was called on for a few rounds, after which the enemy withdrew.

Sixty-eight miles had been covered in the last three days. Everyone was vastly enjoying this jaunt through the French countryside. Now came a three-day halt. During this interval, the 2nd Canadian Infantry Division had quite a rough time before the enemy were cleared out of the Forêt de la Londe on the south side of the Seine. Now everyone in the battalion had a much-needed clean up. The mobile baths came up with a change of clothing; chocolate bars and matches were distributed; and the vehicles were gone over thoroughly. The Seine was crossed at Elbeuf on 30 August. By-passing Rouen, the battalion pushed on through Boos and spent the night at Neufchatel.

A chateau near the bivouac was occupied by Vice-Admiral Durand-Viel, a retired naval officer. R.S.M. E. W. Hartnell selected fourteen men to form a Guard of Honour under Lt. M. I. Jackson and, with ceremony, the French tricolor was unfurled and hoisted. Major C. O. Dalton was with the Admiral on a balcony while the latter hoisted the flag. Immediately after, to the great amusement of the troops, the Admiral

kissed the blushing Major soundly on both cheeks. A large crowd of civilians gathered at the chateau to witness the flag-raising. Many cried openly. Then came the flower-throwing, the cheers and the Gallic embraces. It was all very pleasant and very rewarding; particularly so to the guard who were given two glasses each of the Admiral's very finest calvados. They marched off at a peculiar angle.

Meneslies was reached on 1 September. Enemy soldiers were still being routed out of various hiding-places. Three days were spent here. Then, on 4 September, the River Somme was crossed at Abbeville. Here information was obtained that the Nazis had left the previous day, taking all the local horses with them. This was a grape-growing area. The fresh fruit was a genuine luxury.

The night was spent near Montreuil-sur-Mer; la Capelle, a small village some five miles east of Boulogne, was reached on 5 September. To the south the armies pushed on through Paris, Brussels and Antwerp. By now the Allied lines of communication were growing too long. Ports were necessary. The Germans, foreseeing this, had left the Channel ports garrisoned. Some fell with little or no resistance. Boulogne was one exception. The 9th Canadian Infantry Brigade had discovered how formidable were the defences. A full-scale assault was indicated.

# BOULOGNE—THE PRELUDE

Now began the waiting, patrolling and planning before the actual attack could be launched. Throughout this period Lt. J. A. C. Auld and his Scout Platoon did consistently useful work. Steady shell fire was maintained by the enemy. Lt. N. J. Turnbull, who came to the battalion after Le Mesnil-Patry and who had turned in an outstanding performance ever since, was wounded on 7 September. On 8 September, Captain J. G. Price and two other ranks were killed by shell fire. Major O. A. Nickson was wounded by the same shell. Captain Price had taken over Support Company from Major Cottrill and had shown himself an able administrator and a first-rate soldier. His death was sincerely mourned by all. The citizens of la Capelle attended the funerals of Captain Price and the two other ranks and heaped the graves with flowers. Hardly was the service ended when the enemy artillery opened up again and more casualties resulted. One of our patrols captured three Germans on 10 September. Enemy shelling continued steadily. Naturally, our counterbattery work was going on; but it is very difficult to knock out guns protected by steel and concrete shelters.

A little bartering brought a welcome change of fare on 11 September. Sixty cans of bully beef were exchanged for a pig. The next day,

the Sergeant Cook, A. J. Parrington, served a meal of roast pork, apple sauce, turnips, potatoes, bread, margarine, tea and plums. Every day, at la Capelle, the cooks produced fresh buns, bread and doughnuts. These culinary achievements brought the cooks lavish praise, which was only fair considering how often they had been heartily cursed.

Perhaps the verse used by *Punch* in welcoming back Soyer from the Crimean campaign is *apropos*. Soyer, a Frenchman, who had become famous in England as a chef, was sent to the Crimea in an attempt to improve the cooking of the food. It had been said that, before Soyer, the Crimean cooking couldn't be criticized—it was below criticism.

"The Soldier, tired of tough boiled beef Fed worse than any rogue or thief Henceforth shall better fare; On fried, and stewed, and roast or boiled And vegetables cooked, not spoiled By Soyer's art and care."

Baths and clean clothing were now readily available. Good food and the wherewithal to keep clean do great things for the fighting spirit. Thus the battalion was in fine fettle when it moved during the evening of 12 September, to Wierre Effroy, some seven miles from Boulogne. B.H.Q. occupied the local chateau which boasted two lovely bathrooms but no water. More useful were the barracks and concrete dugouts till recently occupied by the enemy. The next few days were spent in working out the plans for the assault.

The cooks, now thoroughly fired with culinary zeal, did some more bartering and secured a calf. So fresh veal was added to the menu. Sgt. W. Ward, the Pioneer Sergeant, exercising a prerogative of his appointment, started to grow a beard. He was duly warned, however, that three months must elapse before he could change his mind and shave. So the time passed. Some measure of the constant hazards is indicated when it is realized that between 5-16 September one officer and six other ranks were killed; one other rank died of wounds; two officers and fifteen other ranks were wounded.

# BOULOGNE—THE ASSAULT

Boulogne was a heavily defended fortress with a garrison of some 10,000 men. The Liane River runs through the centre of the city. High hills dominate the landward approaches. The Germans based their main defences on the hills and the intervening area between the hills and the city. Each strong point was wired, mined and booby-trapped; between

the strong points were extensive mine fields. Every type of weapon from heavy coastal guns to 20 mm. automatics was in position, manned and well supplied with ammunition. To protect the guns and crews enormously strong concrete emplacements had been built. Some of the dugouts were connected by underground passages.

It was obvious that such defences could be overcome only by a deliberate set-piece attack. This requires time. Information has to be collated, air photos taken, overprint maps produced and the tactical plan prepared. The size of this operation can be judged by the fact that two hundred miles of telephone cable were laid and eighty-five hundred tons of artillery ammunition brought up. As well, the heavy artillery had to be brought up after Le Havre fell. The civilian population was another worry. Fortunately, the Germans permitted the civilians to leave the town. By 16 September, 8,000 had left and had been looked after by Canadian Civil Affairs Detachments.

The code name for the assault on Boulogne was Operation Wellhit. The task of clearing the area between Boulogne and Calais, including Cape Griz Nez, was given to the 7th Brigade. The 8th Brigade was to capture the northern half of Boulogne; the 9th Brigade the southern half. The northerly approach to the city—Wimereux, Wimille, la Tresorerie—was heavily garrisoned by the enemy. These garrisons could assist their Nazi comrades in Boulogne with supporting fire. Consequently, the area had to be reduced. This assignment was given to The North Shore Regiment. Thus The Queen's Own and the Régiment de la Chaudière were left to make the attack on the northern half of Boulogne.

The plan called for The QOR of C to go in on the left; the Régiment de la Chaudière on the right. The actual QOR battle group was as follows: The QOR of C; Under command—One pl, D Coy, Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa (MG); 52 Cdn. Anti-Tank Bty; One pl, 16 Cdn. Field Coy, RCE; One coy, 22 Cdn. Field Ambulance: In support—One squadron, 10 Cdn. Armoured Regiment (Fort Garry Horse); one squadron, 6 Assault Regt., Royal Engineers. The last-mentioned fought with A.V.R.Es. which have been mentioned before. Both The Queen's Own and The Régiment de la Chaudière had to secure their start lines the night before the attack. There was always the danger of enemy infiltration and, as can easily be imagined, the whole success of an operation could be imperilled if the start line had to be fought for before starting.

At 0615 hrs, 17 September, The Queen's Own moved to its Assembly Area in the Bois de Souverain Moulin. The woods provided excellent concealment. The battalion Start Line extended from Olincthun to la Corette. The axis of advance was l'Ermitage—la Haute Close—Wicardenne. From 0855 to 0955 hrs the enemy fortifications were submitted

to an attack in strength by heavy and medium bombers. The two hundred bombers, incidentally, arrived before the pathfinders had turned up to indicate the target. For some ten or fifteen minutes, with their bomb-bay doors open, the planes passed and repassed over the battalion. This was very unpleasant. The battalion had had enough of being bombed by our own Air Force. However, everything went well and the bombs finally fell on target. The shattering bombardment was brought to a screaming crescendo when the artillery and R/P (Rocket Projectile) Typhoons joined in. Three regiments of heavy artillery, eight regiments of medium, six of field and two heavy anti-aircraft regiments firing air-burst were used in this preliminary softening up. As the bombardment ceased, B Company, Captain R. W. Sawyer, and D Company, Major R. A. Cottrill, assaulted.

B Company rapidly took their first objective, the suburb of Wicardenne. About this juncture, Captain R. W. Sawyer, who had been slightly wounded, was talking to a tank commander when a group of prisoners came by. One of them, a German sergeant, stepped on a mine. The resultant explosion killed both Captain Sawyer and the sergeant. Captain Sawyer was another of the original officers: quiet, reserved, a man of solid worth. By chance he was the only Roman Catholic officer in the unit and, as such, was a valuable liaison with the men of that faith. It might be well to mention here that H/Captain H. R. Hickey, padre of The North Shore Regiment, looked after the spiritual welfare of the Roman Catholics in The Queen's Own. Father Hickey was a splendid man in every respect, and deservedly popular with everyone in the battalion.

D Company took the suburb of Rottembert. The gaol was the strongpoint; here the defenders fought tenaciously. The enormous craters left by the Air Force prevented the tanks from getting up. One Churchill A.V.R.E. finally did get through. Then, on its way to attack the gaol, it slid into a crater where it remained for two days. Now A Company, Major R. D. Medland, advanced through D Company and captured the railway station at St. Martin-Boulogne. Here Captain D. Hogarth did some very effective shooting with his anti-tank gun platoon. Captain J. L. Pond, A Company, also displayed very fine leadership throughout this engagement. 9 Platoon ran into a minefield and, as a consequence, lost several men, amongst whom was Sgt. J. Young. Then C Company, Major J. N. Gordon, passed through B Company and fought through to Marlborough. Despite the intensity of the fighting the rifleman's sense of humour couldn't be quenched. Witness the man who, taking temporary cover behind a tombstone, remarked, "Move over, Pierre; I think I'm going to join you."

Street fighting continued sporadically. Night came and men snatched a little fitful sleep while patrols searched for information. Evacuating the wounded proved difficult, as the ambulances couldn't get through. Water was scarce and enemy sniping incessant.

At 0530 hrs, 18 September, A Company together with B Company, now under Captain H. C. F. Elliot, attacked and secured the St. Pierre area. Cleaning up and consolidating took the greater part of the day. By nightfall some 100 or so prisoners had been sent to the rear. During the day's fighting, Lt. J. D. L. Stewart, The Lorne Scots, attached to The Queen's Own on 7 September, was killed by a sniper. Captain T. E. Parkinson, C.S.M. R. Hess and Signalman Frost started out in a jeep to bring in the body of Lt. Stewart. By some mischance the party came out at the entrance to a bridge crossing the Liane River. A burst of machinegun fire from the other end of the bridge badly wounded Captain Parkinson and C.S.M. Hess. Signalman Frost sustained a broken knee cap as he rolled from the jeep. Later in the day Captain Parkinson died from his wounds. "Tommy" Parkinson was the most willing officer who ever served; he would tackle anything-from keeping an eye on the bugle band to trying to find out why so many cooks went on periodical sprees. His never-flagging enthusiasm was infectious and his good humour a legend.

Contact with The Régiment de la Chaudière was made on 19 September. Now, according to plan, both regiments turned northward for the final clean up. Here, as expected, the main resistance was at Fort de la Crèche. It seemed to be the German policy to place the finest of their troops in such strongpoints. It was arranged that the two regiments should attack the fort after a strike by medium bombers. For some reason the strike was delayed so the attack was called off for that day. Late in the evening Lt. E. R. Stoll was wounded and died shortly after. Lt. Stoll, as mentioned before, gave distinguished service in Africa. His service in France was of the same quality. He was a soldiers' soldier.

Back in the St. Pierre area a strongpoint was still holding out on 20 September. Captain B. Dunkelman brought his mortars to bear. The first bomb, fired by Sgt. W. T. Corrigan, went straight down a narrow ventilator and exploded all the reserve ammunition. Even after that the strongpoint held on and it was 21 September before A and B Companies finally subdued the position.

A small detachment was sent to work its way up the coastal road and create a diversion when the attack was made on Fort de la Crèche. C Company started off 21 September by capturing Napoleon's Monument. The base had been turned into a strongpoint. Only one man was lost in taking this place; a happy result caused in part by the excellent

covering fire provided by Captain D. B. Hamilton, who was then commanding the Carrier Platoon.

The air strike on Fort de la Crèche came finally on 21 September. Fifty-four Mitchells and twenty-four Bostons rocked the fort with high explosive. R/P Typhoons added their effective and demoralizing fire. Nevertheless, the fort did not fall that day; but The Queen's Own got so close that, during the night tanks and M10's were shepherded into position. The M10's were a type of tank mounting a 150 mm. gun. They were popular with the infantry as a close support weapon.

At 1045 hrs, 22 September, the tanks and M10's opened up on the fort. The fire was thickened up by Major Gordon firing a captured 50 mm. anti-aircraft gun. C and D Companies were poised for the assault. Then up went the white flag. Some five hundred prisoners were taken. As well, dozens of cases of liqueurs and cognac were found. Quantities of cheese—Limburger, Gruyère—were found done up in large tooth-paste-like tubes. The luxury loot was considerable. The rest of the day was spent in clearing the area towards Wimereux and advising some of the more enthusiastic riflemen that liqueurs should not be drunk from an upended bottle. The battle was over. A last hilarious touch was supplied by an N.C.O. bringing out a group of prisoners. The corporal was wearing a silk hat and playing a violin he had "liberated". To the tune of the Skaters' Waltz the prisoners solemnly jigged along behind him.

Skaters' Waltz the prisoners solemnly jigged along behind him.

The casualties were heavy; but, considering the nature of the defences, lighter than expected. Two officers were killed in action and two died of wounds. Sixteen other ranks were killed in action. Two officers and fifty-six other ranks were wounded; two other ranks received battle injuries. Two officers and two other ranks were wounded but remained on duty. This was Lieutenant-Colonel Lett's first big engagement and, as expected, he had come through with flying colours. The leadership throughout had been excellent. As one company commander remarked, "To see George Bean limping ahead of his platoon was enough to put heart into anyone." It will be remembered that Lt. H. G. W. Bean MC, had been wounded at Le Mesnil-Patry. Though not fully recovered, he had returned on 8 September.

Boulogne was now completely in Canadian hands. Le Portel, a little to the south-west of the city, held out for a few days longer. By 1400 hrs, 22 September, 185 officers and 8,500 other ranks had been taken prisoner by the two brigades. Somehow General Heim's "Zum letzten Mann" hadn't been taken too literally by his troops. At any rate, two under-strength Canadian brigades had completed the reduction of a fortress garrisoned by 10,000 men. The Queen's Own was proud to have borne its full share in the exploit.

# THE APPROACH TO CALAIS

Events moved rapidly. By 1800 hrs on 22 September A Company and the Pioneer Platoon had left to reconnoitre the area around Wissant, near Calais. Contrary to previous experience, the troops were met with a hostile silence from the villagers. By now, Dunkirk was being contained by the 4th Special Service Brigade (British). This encirclement was continued by various formations until the end of the war. The town was never attacked; eventually, relations between besiegers and besieged became quite amicable. In fact, on one occasion, the enemy commander asked if he could please have his mail. It had been dropped by parachute and missed the town. There were limits, however; the mail wasn't delivered.

The battalion moved on 23 September via the Boulogne-Calais road through Marquise, then left to St. Inglevert to Hervelinghen. Defensive positions were taken up on Mount Couple. As The QOR had been given the job of capturing the enemy positions at Escalles, fighting patrols were sent out in that direction. By 24 September it was evident that the enemy had withdrawn. It was a raw and windy day; so the rum and hot tea served with jam and biscuits in the evening were fully appreciated.

An FFI (Free French Intelligence) man named Louis arrived on 25 September. He had been sent down from Divisional Headquarters as he claimed to know of a cable running between Cape Griz Nez and Calais. Louis guided a patrol from the Pioneer Platoon to a mine field in which the cable was buried. The patrol consisted of Lt. M. I. Jackson, Sgt. W. Ward and two riflemen. The patrol cleared a path, found the conduit, and destroyed two six-inch and ten three-inch cables with demolitions. This sort of thing was going on constantly; to describe it in a casual way does scant justice to the courage of the men involved. Little imagination is required to appreciate the hazards. Not all mines showed up on a mine detector. The ground had to be prodded to locate many of them. Then the mines had to be lifted and de-armed. Any one of them might be booby trapped, so that the lifting of one exploded the next. The job called for steady hands and nerves of steel. Yet it was considered routine. At any rate, when the matter was reported to the C.O. his sole remark was, "There goes the trans-Atlantic cable."

A mobile bath unit arrived on 26 September. There was plenty of hot water but no clean clothes—a big disappointment. Twenty enemy deserters from Cape Griz Nez arrived on 27 September and gave themselves up in A Company's kitchen. The cooks, waving carving-knives, proudly marched their prisoners down the road to be handed over. Later in the day, the battalion was moved to Mesnil. Here The QOR of C

was detached from the 8th Brigade and placed under direct command of the 3rd Division. This was part of Operation Undergo—the plan for the capture of Calais. The QOR were to attack from the east and prevent any escape in that direction.

Brigadier K. G. Blackader DSO, MC, was transferred to another appointment on 28 September. The brigade had lost a first-rate soldier. Throughout, "K.G." had shown insight and courage. His "O Groups" were particularly sound. Everyone present always felt that a reasonable plan had been logically presented. Lieutenant-Colonel P. Mathieu became the Acting Brigade Commander. Then, on 3 October, Lieutenant-Colonel T. C. Lewis was appointed.

# **CALAIS**

Topographically, Calais was in direct contrast to Boulogne. Here the defence was based primarily on water obstacles, inundations and marshy ground. There was, of course, the usual arrangement of wire and mines. It was estimated that the garrison, commanded by Lieutenant-Colonel Schroeder, numbered about 5,000. The QOR battle group was even stronger than at Boulogne. This time Flail tanks and Crocodiles were both available.

On 29 September, the battalion worked its way into a forward position at Marck, a suburb of Calais. Negotiations for surrender had fallen through but a twenty-four-hour truce was arranged during which time the 20,000 civilians had the choice of leaving. Many refused, as they considered the trip out too hazardous. Eight enemy deserters came in on 30 September. From them The Queen's Own learned that the German commander was citing the epic defence of Calais in 1940 by The K.R.R.C. and The Rifle Brigade as an example to emulate! Time brings about some startling changes! But the well-springs of morale were drying up; and the news that Cape Gris Nez had finally fallen to the 9th Canadian Infantry Brigade must have depressed the Nazi fighting spirit still further.

At noon, 30 September, the bombers appeared; by 1400 hrs the last bomb had dropped and the battalion moved forward. A Company took le Fort Vert after slight opposition. B Company, on the left, attacked the outer ring of defences. Soon the message arrived at BHQ, "We are completely surrounded—with white flags." C Company and D Company then took over and by nightfall the whole battalion was well within the outer defences. Some 900 prisoners had been taken.

The next morning, 1 October, A Company moved to Courgain and then pushed forward to the centre of Calais. There, a patrol from The

Royal Winnipeg Rifles was met who informed The Queen's Own that the German commander had surrendered. Honour, apparently, had been satisfied.

By 1145 hrs the C.O. had received General Spry's compliments and had wirelessed back his thanks. In all, some 7,000 prisoners were taken at Calais. But what really mattered was that the Pas de Calais had been completely cleared. The cross-Channel guns and the VI bomb sites were no more. The task of clearing the Channel ports had been completed.

# CHAPTER XVII

# THE BRESKENS POCKET AND THE NIJMEGEN BRIDGEHEAD 2 OCTOBER, 1944 - 7 FEBRUARY, 1945

### THE BRESKENS POCKET

Now the Division was to be concentrated in Belgium, south of Maldegem. The Queen's Own assembled at Le Beau Marais abour four miles east of Calais. Since Boulogne the casualties had been three other ranks killed and four wounded. Now, on 1 October, well away from actual fighting, two more other ranks were killed. Rfn. A. W. Beaver was fatally injured when his carrier overturned. Rfn. H. J. Bennet of the Pioneer Platoon had uncovered an enemy mine improvised from a 500-pound airplane bomb. A passing officer from another unit, with little knowledge and even less discretion, interfered with the de-arming process. As a result, the mine exploded, killing both the officer and Rfn. Bennet.

Leaving Le Beau Marais on 2 October the battalion proceeded in convoy to Gravelines; then south beside the Canal du Mardick to la Recousse, where A Echelon was picked up. Looborghe was reached via the St. Omer Road and Watten. From Looborghe the route lay through I'Erkelsbrugge, Cassel and finally Terdeghem, some four miles from the Belgium border.

The local people were none too co-operative. Despite the fact that it was raining heavily, objections were raised to the men sleeping in the barns. The objections were over-ruled. By 4 October the battalion was on the move again. The route lay through Poperinghe, Ypres, Roulers, Pitthem, Thielt and Ursel to Kruipuit, the brigade concentration area. During the long convoy two points emerged clearly: there had been little war damage in this part of Belgium and most of the stores seemed fairly well stocked. Major J. N. Górdon was transferred on 4 October to become the 2nd in Command of The North Shore Regiment, a unit that he

later commanded. Captain H. G. W. Bean MC, took over C Company.

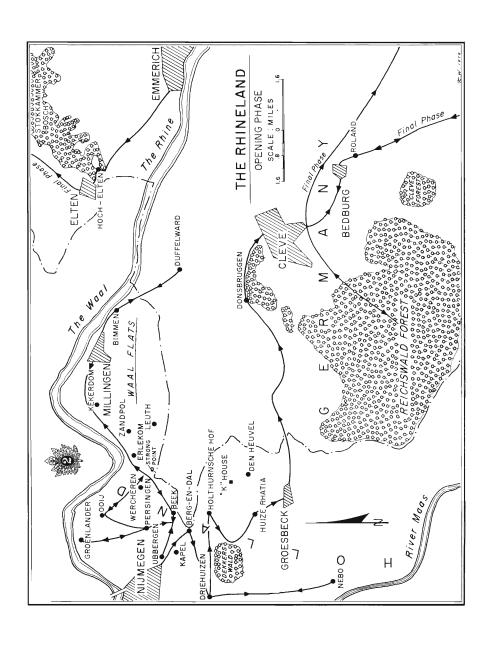
Soon after the arrival at Kruipuit orders for Operation Switchback arrived. This was the code name for the clearing of the southern shore of the Scheldt Estuary. A new vehicle, the Weasel, was issued to the unit on 5 October. Essentially, it was an amphibious carrier designed to carry four men and a wireless set. In pleasant contrast to Terdeghem the people at Kruipuit were quite friendly. A most welcome variety was given to the meals by the local purchase of fresh vegetables, corn on the cob, tomatoes and grapes. The local estaminets had plenty of Belgian beer; a distinct air of relaxation became evident. The chief drawback was that the French franc was not accepted by the Belgians and the paymaster could exchange but a limited amount for each man.

Life went on very comfortably for the next few days. Then, on 10 October, while C Company were starting on a shower at the Mobile Baths, the order came to move. Only ten men enjoyed the hot water. Such are the minor irritations of war! The convoy pulled out at 1545 hrs and passed through Eecloo, Lembeke and Oost Eecloo, finally reaching the Belgium-Holland border at Selzaete. The road then led through Sas-van-Gent. Sluiskil, on the Neuzen Canal, was reached at 1735 hrs. Here the battalion halted for orders.

A glance at the general situation would now be useful. The allied line stretched from the North Sea to Switzerland; as a consequence, the lines of communication were stretched to the breaking point. The only way to shorten the long haul was to bring ships into Antwerp. This port, captured on 4 September, was intact but rendered useless by the fact that the Germans still held both banks at the mouth of the Scheldt River. Thus, the capture of these areas became an urgent strategical necessity.

The 3rd Canadian Infantry Division was allotted the task of clearing the south bank of the Scheldt. The area was defended by the 64th German Infantry Division, some 14,000 strong, under Major-General Eberding. The division was composed of first-class fighting men; most of them had had experience on the Russian front. Eberding had plenty of food and ammunition and could count on additional artillery support from Walcheren Island across the river.

The country was flat land reclaimed from the sea. Most of the fields, called polders, were by now under water. The roads ran on raised causeways; dykes surrounded the polders. Everywhere was a confusing complex of canals, sluices and creeks. An occasional church tower or big house relieved the flat monotony; and over all, from about 10 October on, raw winds howled and a cold drizzling rain fell. Truly, as a memorandum of the Belgian General Staff noted, the polder country was, "généralement impropre aux opérations militaires".



Operation Switchback began on 6 October when the 7th Canadian Infantry Brigade attacked in the area east of the junction of the Leopold Canal and the Canal de Dérivation de la Lys. To assist the attack all the Wasps (flame-throwing carriers) in the brigade were concentrated under Major H. E. Dalton. The group was known as Dalton Force. The Germans had blown all the bridges so the task was formidable. Indeed, the bitterness and ferocity of the fighting in this section bore all the earmarks of the slogging matches in mud, water and filth that characterized World War I. Progress was slow; every yard was contested. It was certainly a supreme test of the courage and determination of the battalions engaged.

On the lighter side this engagement was remembered as the one in which Dinty vanished. Dinty, a wild rabbit, had been captured in June at Bretteville-Orgeuilleuse by one J. P. Moore, now regimental sergeant-major of the 3rd Battalion, QOR of C. Dinty lived in a carrier and took part in all engagements from Normandy to the Scheldt. It was claimed by his owner that he had taught Dinty to recognize officers, sit up and salute. Dinty's other accomplishment was chewing gum. On one occasion during an informal inspection he suddenly peeked out at Lieutenant-Colonel Spragge over the top of "J.P's." battle-dress blouse in which he was being temporarily transported. The ensuing conversation between the C.O. and the sergeant retained the informal note. As an heroic conclusion, if Dinty didn't die in battle he was certainly reported "Missing".

clusion, if Dinty didn't die in battle he was certainly reported "Missing".

Two days later, on 9 October, the 9th Brigade crossed the Savojaards Plaat or Braakman in Buffaloes. The Buffalo was a big, lumbering, highly successful, amphibious troop transporter. It could also take jeeps and carriers. The huge tracks enabled the craft to travel along roads and slide down the banks of streams into the water. Afloat, a Buffalo could do about three knots. The enemy was unaware of the existence of these craft so the landing on the north-west shore of the Plaat was a complete surprise. Once recovered from the surprise, the defenders put up a stiff resistance. Nevertheless, the pressure was maintained—The North Nova Scotia Highlanders towards Breskens; The Highland Light Infantry towards Biervliet. Simultaneously with the 9th Brigade attack, The Algonquin Regiment and The Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders struck at the gap between the Leopold Canal and the southern extremity of the Savojaards Plaat.

The Queen's Own, leaving its F Echelon temporarily behind, embarked in Buffaloes near Neuzen and crossed the Plaat, arriving at the 9th Brigade bridgehead about 1500 hrs on 12 October. It was a rough, windy day but the Royal Engineers from the British 79th Armoured Division brought all the vehicles across safely. The original divisional plan laid down that the 8th Brigade would exploit through the 7th

Brigade. As a larger bridgehead had been secured by the 9th Brigade, in the light of the old military maxim, "Exploit success", the plans were changed. It is well to remember that the German commander, in exhausting some of his best reserves against the 7th Brigade, made the task of the 9th and 8th Brigades that much easier. In an army, no man lives to himself.

Immediately after landing, heavy fire came down from the batteries on Walcheren island. Fortunately the sodden ground served to restrict the danger area of the explosions. Major Cottrill was the only casualty. The North Shore Regiment, which had assisted in the initial attack with the 7th Brigade, moved off to work with The North Nova Scotia Highlanders. The Queen's Own left to relieve The Highland Light Infantry who were in Biervliet.

The battalion now pushed out beyond the town. A continuation of the advance towards the southern end of the Angelina Polder resulted on 14 October in a junction with The Algonquin Regiment. The Algonquins, it will be remembered, had been fighting their way northward. Now the need of ferrying was done away with; a land route existed to Biervliet. Just the same, the ferries had done very well; besides Buffaloes, Terrapins (amphibious lorries) and Class 40 rafts had been used. Class 40 meant that the raft could take a load of forty tons; so M10's, anti-tank guns and other heavy weapons had been brought over.

The Régiment de la Chaudière crossed the Plaat on 14 October and took up a position just south of The Queen's Own. All three brigades of the 3rd Division were now committed. It is of interest to note that this battle was under the supreme direction of Lieutenant-General G. G. Simonds, as General H. D. G. Crerar had left for hospital treatment in England on 27 September.

The fighting in the Breskens pocket was marked by the utter misery of the conditions and the great courage required to do the simplest things. Attacks had to go along dykes swept by enemy fire. To go through the polders meant wading, without possibility of concealment, in water that at times came up to the chest. Mortar fire, at which the Germans were masters, crashed into every rallying point. Spandau sent their whining reverberations across the marshes. Our own artillery was deprived of much of its effectiveness because of the great difficulty in reaching an enemy dug in on the reverse slope of a dyke. Even that most potent weapon, the Wasp, was denied both cover and room to manoeuvre. The conditions for heavier supporting vehicles were so bad that, at first, little use could be made of them. It was peculiarly a rifleman's fight in that there were no great decisive battles; just a steady, continuous struggle.

The "in-fighting" of the polders was in direct contrast with the set-

piece attacks on the Channel ports. Yet, in any kind of fighting, never forget the section—a corporal and five or six men. The sections fought the battle and, without them, all the vast impedimenta in the rear would be useless. The perils were many; sloshing through the water, a rifleman might step on a mine; pushing aside the body of a dead enemy might explode a booby-trap; failure to search a captured dyke might result in silent" enemy firing from the rear. The section corporal must remember to fire at every innocent-looking haystack; and that a tug at an inviting piece of barbed wire would probably set off an automatic alarm. Yet soaking wet, ashen gray, inadequately reinforced, tired to the point of utter exhaustion, the men pushed on. What provides the driving force? Food and rum help; and, in supplying both, the R.C.A.S.C. did wonders. Primarily, though, it is regimental pride. Men in action do not hum patriotic songs; nor do they use the regimental motto as an incantation; but every man belonging to a proper regiment feels in his marrow that he must endure to the end; and riflemen belong to a very proper regiment.

During the night of 14-15 October The Queen's Own progressed to Groote Zuiddieppe Polder. The polder was taken after a stiff fight. Some M10's reached the unit on 16 October, which by then was on the outskirts of Ijzendijke. After A Company and B Company were firm on the ground, D Company, Captain H. C. F. Elliott, passed through to the attack. The fighting was sharp. This was one of the few times that the Germans tried a bayonet charge but it proved of no avail. Finally the village was taken at 0900 hrs on 17 October. D Company was greeted with "Kanadeesh" as the local burghers emerged from their shelters.

Lieutenant-Colonel T. C. Lewis, Acting Brigadier, was killed that day while visiting The Régiment de la Chaudière. Lieutenant-Colonel Klaehn took over temporarily until 29 October, when Lieutenant-Colonel Klaehn took over temporarily until 29 October, and persistent. By 1000 hrs, 20 Octobe

enemy was not counter-attacking so frequently. Oostburg loomed up as a major centre of resistance on The Queen's Own front.

B Company, Major H. E. Dalton, went for Schoondijke right after an RAF Typhoon strike. Just short of the town a large mine field halted the attack. Lt. E. E. Ottaway, who had been with the battalion for barely two weeks, was killed in the attack. He had taken over 9 Platoon from Lt. A. E. King after the latter had been wounded on 16 October. The same day Breskens fell to the 9th Brigade.

It is interesting to note that from 24-27 October a detachment of Crocodiles from the 141st Regiment (The Buffs), Royal Armoured Corps, worked directly with The Queen's Own. Captain H. Bailey did splendid work with his flame-throwing tanks. It should be remembered that these vehicles could travel only on top of the dykes. There was no turning room, so they simply had to go forward until a cross-dyke appeared.

While referring to supporting weapons it should be noted that, throughout the war, The Queen's Own used its own Support Company boldly. Thus the mortar, carrier, anti-tank and pioneer platoons played a decisive part in every engagement. In the Breskens Pocket fighting the Carrier Platoon, in particular, suffered heavy losses.

Oostburg was strongly held. The most promising line of attack was from the south. Here there was a body of water, the Groote Gat, with a little passably dry land on one side. This was held by The Régiment de la Chaudière, who obligingly gave The Queen's Own a slice so that an attack could be mounted. C Company moved in and made the area into a firm base. A Company and D Company then attacked. The artillery laid down concentrations and smoke which enabled the two companies to get close to the town. At 1400 hrs, 25 October, A Company, now only two platoons strong, by crawling up ditches, got within 300 yards of the enemy position. B Company put in a diversionary attack from the northern bank of the Groote Gat. Then came a startling exhibition of courage and dash. Lt. J. E. Boos, A Company, had what was left of his platoon fix swords. In full view of the enemy, the gallant group charged a couple of hundred yards and captured the entrance to the town. Theoretically, they should all have been killed. Happily, none was. For this exploit Lt. Boos received the Military Cross.

D Company now came up. During the night B Company worked its way into the south-east part of the town. C Company enlarged the foothold. Then, suddenly, on 26 October, the enemy gave in. Amongst the prisoners was a mouth-organ player of renown who gave a recital until marched away to the prisoner-of-war cage. Lt. R. H. Barnes, who

had done a good job with the battalion for some six weeks, was killed that day.

A large heavily ornamented banner was secured at Oostburg; on it the local women embroidered the names of every warrant officer and sergeant in the battalion. The trophy still hangs in the Sergeants' Mess in Toronto. Just before Oostburg fell Lieutenant-Colonel Lett fell ill with a severe cold and influenza. He refused to go to hospital but did consent to stay at a captured farmhouse. Major C. O. Dalton then took over for the rest of the fighting in the Breskens Pocket.

The two days' stay in Oostburg resulted in a number of casualties caused by heavy shelling from the coastal guns at Flushing. Then the advance continued. The opposition seemed to be getting less determined. Between 26-28 October some two hundred prisoners were taken. Cpl. A. Tilson, who was killed on 27 October, is remembered by a Junior Ontario Hockey Association trophy established in his honour. Retranchement fell; this was followed, during the night of 30-31 October, by forming a bridgehead to assist The Highland Light Infantry and The Stormont, Dundas and Glengarry Highlanders cross the Canal de Dérivation. Terhofstede was then captured and St. Anna ter Muiden reached. During these advances Captain D. Hogarth did some very useful work in knocking out "pill-boxes" with his 6-pounder anti-tank guns.

The next objective, Westcapelle, was to be subjected to heavy shelling and then attacked by B Company, Major H. E. Dalton. At the last moment, on 2 November, Intelligence informed the battalion that the Germans had retired to the far side of the town and that the town itself was packed with civilian refugees. In the light of this information Major C. O. Dalton decided that there would be no shelling and that B Company would go in "cold" by simply splashing down the water-covered road. This was a gamble as the water was so deep on either side of the road that there would be no cover if the enemy opened fire. It was noted that Major H. E. Dalton gave Major C. O. Dalton a very peculiar look. However, down the road went the company, and without firing a shot took Westcapelle; then, for good measure, Ramscapelle. Fifty-four prisoners were sent back. The town was indeed packed with civilians and no one was more delighted than Major H. E. Dalton that no loss of life had occurred.

One small strongpoint north of Westcapelle refused to surrender. A Company, with an M10, went after it. The strongpoint yielded 15 prisoners, a 75 mm. gun and two staff cars. A German officer now appeared and arranged for the surrender of the rest of the force between Westcapelle and the Leopold Canal. The Weasels were brought into action and by 1700 hrs, four officers and 153 other ranks were brought

in. The official end of Operation Switchback came at 0950 hrs, 3 November.

As Colonel C. P. Stacey observes in *The Canadian Army 1939-1945*, "But the credit for the victory lay, above all, with the infantry soldier, whose dogged determination had carried him onward through mud, water and fire to dislodge the stubborn foe." The casualty list for the three weeks' fighting demonstrates the truth of this statement. Two officers were killed in action and five wounded. Sixteen other ranks were killed and seven died of wounds. Ninety-seven other ranks were wounded; four received serious battle injuries.

# **GHENT INTERLUDE**

The rumour ran rapidly through the battalion that the 3rd Division was to have a week's rest at Ghent. By 1100 hrs, 3 November, the rumour was confirmed. Piled in its own vehicles and T.C.Vs. the convoy started from Westcapelle. At 1700 hrs the same day Ghent was reached. Crowds greeted the Canadians. School children waved flags and cheered. So excitable was the throng that the drivers had great difficulty in avoiding people who kept darting into the road. A glow permeated the hearts of the troops; it is very pleasant to have one's efforts so warmly appreciated.

The convoy finally reached Ledeberg, a southern suburb of Ghent. Here everyone was billeted in private homes. Hot baths, clean sheets and freedom from battlefield tension spelt sybaritic luxury to those who so recently had endured mud, cold and hourly brushes with death. The next day, 4 November, new uniforms were issued to all. The Belgian hostesses willingly stitched on stripes, badges, flashes and ribbons. The battalion hadn't looked so spic and span for a long time. Many of the civilians wanted their guests to eat *en famille*; but the troops knew that food was still in short supply, so politely refused these generous offers. A pay parade was held. Practically everyone had a large balance; and practically everyone was of a mind to reduce that balance considerably. In consequence, the paymaster, Captain G. B. Somers R.C.A.P.C., ran out of money and had to halt the parade half-way, while he went to the bank for more Belgian francs.

Field-Marshal Sir Bernard L. Montgomery held an investiture on 5 November. The following members of The Queen's Own received their decorations: Major C. O. Dalton—DSO; Captain H. G. W. Bean—MC; Lt. W. G. Herbert—MC; CSM S. T. Scrutton—DCM and Sgt. R. J. Tessier—MM. So numerous were the invitations pouring in on the battalion that Lieutenant-Colonel Lett had to insist that everyone dine in his proper Mess. Otherwise there was no opportunity to pass on last-

minute orders. Plenty of entertainment, both Belgian and Canadian, was available. The troops moved in an aura of glory; they had done well in battle; they were smartly turned out; they had plenty of money and the local people liked them. Cabarets and dance halls were jammed; the best wines were bought; shows were applauded uproariously. The excitement rose to a delirious crescendo.

On the evening of 7 November the officers held a formal Mess Dinner. It is perhaps appropriate to record here that, from the earliest days, the parade night has been Wednesday. After parade, a formal Mess is held at which the chief toast is to the reigning sovereign. From 27 July 1928, to 24 March 1953, a second toast was drunk to the Colonel-in-Chief, Her Majesty Queen Mary. Throughout the war, unless the exigencies of battle made it impossible, these two toasts were honoured every Wednesday. In action the companies were widely dispersed and, usually, only two or three company officers could have their evening meal together. After the meal, the toasts were drunk; and if a major or above was present he would say, "God bless him" after the toast to the King, and, in a softer tone, "God bless her" after the toast to the Colonel-in-Chief. On such observances is the spirit of the Commonwealth maintained.

That night the chief guests were Brigadier J. G. Spragge DSO, OBE, ED, 7th Canadian Infantry Brigade; Colonel J. W. McClain OBE, ED, Military Secretary to the Commander in Chief, 1st Canadian Army; Lieutenant-Colonel J. A. Roberts DSO, 8th Canadian Infantry Brigade and Major J. N. Gordon DSO, 2nd in Command, The North Shore Regiment. The dinner, as may well be imagined, was in full accord with the carnival spirit of the week. After the toasts had been drunk, the Mess President, Major C. O. Dalton DSO, affirmed that, with his own unprejudiced eye, he had observed Captains B. Dunkelman and D. Hamilton absent-mindedly light cigarettes before the toasts. What had they to say with regard to this heinous offence? They had a great deal to say but it couldn't be heard for the heckling. Obviously then, they were guilty. So Captain Hamilton was sentenced to buy a round of drinks for the Mess and Captain Dunkelman to climb a ladder to the ceiling of the interior and there address the throng. It was jokingly maintained that the latter's speech was inflammatory and disrespectful. So the night wore on. As was the custom the Mess provided its own entertainment which, in some strange fashion, makes for an indelible bond of friendship and regimental pride.

The joyous holiday came to an end at 0915 hrs, 8 November. The battalion left for Eyne, a town south of Ghent. Everyone was in good spirits. The unpleasant memories of the Scheldt were fading; and Ghent

would provide pleasant conversation for weeks to come. Eyne was reached at 1130 hrs and once again the school children and citizens were out to give the troops a hearty welcome. The civilian population wished to billet the troops but this could not be permitted. Training had to start again.

# THE NIJMEGEN BRIDGEHEAD

Parades, lectures and weapon inspections started. Maps of the Nijmegen area arrived on 9 November. This was always a clear indication as to where the next move would be. Reinforcements came up and were absorbed into the companies. Each company commander received a carrier fitted with the new No. 22 wireless set. These sets were obtained through the efforts of Brigadier Roberts who, as an Armoured Corps officer, was appalled when he noted the inferior wireless sets allotted to the infantry. Not only was the old No. 18 set poor in inter-communications; it was also easily jammed by the enemy. The No. 22 sets proved to be a godsend in subsequent operations. Then, on 11 November, at 1630 hrs, the order came and the battalion left for Nijmegen. The route ran through Ghent, Lokeren and St. Nicolas to the new tunnel under the Scheldt leading into Antwerp. The tunnel was a mile long, finished in white tile with amber lighting.

After an hour in Antwerp, the convoy moved on, at 2230 hrs, for 'S Hertogenbosch. The long hard drive of over one hundred miles was telling on the heavily loaded carriers and on some of the older trucks. Several carriers threw tracks and half a dozen trucks simply gave up. One carrier skidded on to the Antwerp-Ternhout railway line and held up the trains for an hour or so. Despite all this, Grave was reached by 1100 hrs and then came Nijmegen. Here the men left the T.C.Vs. and marched to Berg en Dal, a small place just south-east of Nijmegen. The battalion immediately relieved the 504 Parachute Infantry Regiment of the 82 U.S. Airborne Division. The boundary line passed through Berg en Dal so some of the troops were stationed in Holland and some in Germany. It should be remembered that the river here, known to us as the Rhine, is the Rhein to the Germans and the Waal to the Netherlanders. By 2115 hrs everyone was in and once more ears were assailed with the intermittent "crump" of mortars and artillery.

Three months of static warfare followed. No major engagement was fought. Thus the casualties were light but the incidence of sickness rose sharply. Essentially, the situation resolved itself into outpost duty with constant patrolling. Initially, the 8th Brigade was in reserve. As such, the rôle was immediate counter-attack if the enemy happened to



Nat. Def. Photo

THE QUEEN'S OWN GOING INTO ACTION AT CARPIQUET 4 July 1944



Nat. Def. Photo

LT. E. L. N. GRANT (KIA) AND SGT. J. A. ADAMS BRIEF WINTER PATROL Nijmegen, January 1945

force back any of our forward troops. Battered buildings were repaired, a schoolhouse secured for movies and a sheltered building arranged for the cooks. Living conditions were quite reasonable.

A regimental school was started at A Echelon to train the reinforcements. RQMS G. A. Wice was placed in command assisted by Sgt. Smith, D Company, and Cpl. Dunstan, A Company. It should be remembered that the larger proportion of the new men were anti-aircraft gunners, Army Service Corps men and so on. It is not a simple matter to train a good rifleman; and without proper training, the recruit's chances of survival are cut seventy-five per cent. So courses ranging chances of survival are cut seventy-nive per cent. So courses ranging from concealment to regimental history were pushed hard. The mail service had improved considerably and now two-day leaves to Paris, Brussels, Antwerp and Ghent began. Certainly, the people in the higher echelons were doing what they could to lighten the tedium.

Major-General Spry, G.O.C., 3rd Canadian Infantry Division, inspected and addressed the battalion on 17 November. He said that an

enviable record in battle had been established and that, in Ghent, the conduct of all had been highly commendable. The talk gave quite a lift to morale.

During the afternoon of 17 November a German patrol was spotted crawling up a draw near C Company headquarters. An exchange of fire caused the patrol to withdraw but one man was captured. He claimed that he had come for no other purpose than to give himself up but his story wasn't helped much by the fact that he carried a P38 (an automatic 9 mm. pistol modelled after the Walther and Luger), six hand grenades and a commando knife. Prisoners were scarce and Intelligence was anxious to secure one for regimental identification so he was hurried to the rear.

The holding of the defensive position at Nijmegen gave the opportunity for some studies at divisional level. Three major topics were discussed by the divisional commander, the brigade commanders and the battalion commanders: The Set-Piece Attack; The Assault Crossing of a Water Obstacle; Fighting in Wooded Country. The conclusions reached were passed on until every rifleman was aware of the policy.

Lieutenant-Colonel Lett decided to rehearse his counter-attack scheme. The enemy noted the unwonted activity and put up some fire from Nebelwerfers (six-barrelled mortars). No casualties resulted unless one included the aerial on the C.O.'s carrier which was cut in half. The rehearsal went on and was brought to a satisfactory conclusion.

Constant trouble had been experienced with the little electric light left in the buildings. By 21 November the trouble had been remedied. Thereupon the battaiion pessimist announced that this would undoubtedly herald a move. He was right. On 22 November The Queen's Own relieved The Stormont, Dundas and Glengarry Highlanders in an area just south of the Waal River and about five miles due east from the Nijmegen bridge. The country was flooded polder and the water was slowly rising. The comparative comfort of Berg en Dal was a thing of the past. That day, Captain R. L. Bickford, an old Queen's Own officer who had landed on D Day with the 8th Brigade staff, became the Liaison Officer for the battalion.

The next week proved very trying. The weather was wet and cold. Rising water made it necessary to change the location of the outposts quite often. Patrolling went on night and day. Everything had to be packed in on the backs of the men. One or two prisoners were captured. During this tour much attention was paid to gun-spotting. It was much more difficult to spot mortars. The information gained was sent back periodically on forms headed "Shelrep" and "Morep".

On 29 November, A Company raided a strongpoint. Lt. J. E. Boos MC commanding the lead platoon ran into withering fire and was severely wounded. Here, in a very difficult and dangerous situation C.S.M. C. C. Martin DCM of A Company, displaying his usual battle-sense and determination, took over and brought the platoon, together with its wounded, out safely. For this C.S.M. Martin was awarded the MM. The attack was ordered back until Typhoons could be brought up. This was done and a ground attack then cleared the strongpoint.

On 2 December the water was still rising and the wind increasing in strength. The position was handed over to The North Shore Regiment on 3 December. The Queen's Own were now looking after the northerly tip of the bend in the river. 7 Platoon, A Company, had a sharp brush with an enemy patrol. The platoon was waiting for relief when suddenly they found that a goodly number of Germans had infiltrated into the position. Captain J. P. Secord was doing his first stint as a platoon commander with The Queen's Own. His cool and competent handling of the situation brought him well merited praise. The ground was drier here and patrols made contact with The Régiment de la Chaudière and The North Shore Regiment every two hours.

The Regina Rifles relieved The Queen's Own on 6 December and, once again, the battalion spent a week in reserve. The time was filled with maintenance, training, bath and dental parades. Shows were visited at Nijmegen and Grave. On 13 December the battalion relieved The Stormont, Dundas and Glengarry Highlanders in the Wyler Berg area. After a quick intensive concentration of artillery and mortar fire, K House, an isolated post reached only by crossing five hundred yards of flat ground, was taken by the enemy on 16 December. Lt. Lea and one

rifleman were reported missing. Later the news came through that both had been severely wounded and captured. Lt. A. M. Deans, B Company, was given the task of recapturing the place. On 19 December, an artillery concentration was brought down. The enemy replied immediately with a counter-bombardment and wounded five of the attackers, including Lt. Deans. Nevertheless, the attack was successfully put in. Lt. Deans refused to leave until relief came at night. For his work that day, demonstrating, as it did, a great deal both in courage and the arts of war, Lt. Deans was awarded the Military Cross. Cpl. Chard of the stretcher bearers did excellent work too. All casualties were evacuated over the five-hundred-yard stretch. After, Cpl. Chard searched the area to make sure that no one had been missed.

Once more a rest period arrived. From 23-27 December was spent in Dekkers Wald. Brigadier Roberts had left for a lecture tour in England on 23 November so Lieutenant-Colonel Lett became acting brigadier. H/Captain Mowatt celebrated Holy Communion on Christmas Day but festivities had to be put off till later. Finally, the Sergeants' Mess held their Christmas dinner at Berg en Dal on 28 December. The C.O., 2nd in Command, and Captain J. P. Secord, the adjutant, were guests. Half the men had their Christmas dinner on 29 December; the other half on 30 December. The same evening the battalion relieved The Régiment de la Chaudière at Huize Rhatia. The year ended with heavy enemy mortaring which caused some casualties.

January continued cold. There was no time during the war when the socks, sweaters, gloves, scarves and caps sent out by The QOR of C Chapter, I.O.D.E., were more appreciated than during the cold, uncomfortable stay in the Nijmegen area. The positions occupied were very far forward, wet and generally miserable. Then permission came to occupy the forward positions at night only. This enabled the men to build dugouts and shelters. Meals were served regularly and small groups could go back to Nijmegen for a shower and clean clothes.

A patrol from B Company picked a fight with an enemy patrol on 11 January, captured a prisoner, and suffered two casualties themselves. Brigadier Roberts visited the position on 12 January and, as the riflemen remarked, it was just pure coincidence that every man had two doughnuts at the evening meal. A new enemy machine-gun post was located on 15 January. The 6-pounders demolished it at a range of 1,400 yards. 17 Platoon, D Company, went in and brought back three prisoners.

17 Platoon, D Company, went in and brought back three prisoners.

On 17 January the battalion moved to Kapel, a nearby village, for a training period. Plenty of movies were available and dances were held regularly. From the officers' point of view the highlight of this period was a Mess Dinner at which sixty-four officers sat down. Amongst the

guests were Brigadier J. G. Spragge, Colonel J. W. McClain, Colonel D. G. J. Farquharson, Deputy Assistant Director Ordnance Services; Lieutenant-Colonel R. A. Harris, Supreme Headquarters, Allied Expeditionary Forces and formerly of COSSAC (Chief of Staff, Supreme Allied Command); Lieutenant-Colonel J. E. C. Pangman, Essex Scottish and Lieutenant-Colonel T. E. Sisson, 2nd Canadian Corps. The black network had extensive ramifications.

A Company was sent on guard duty at Corps Headquarters on 25 January. The same day the battalion moved to Nebo. Here they stayed billeted in houses. Ubbergen, just east of Nijmegen, was the next move. Here the billets were even better. Battle drill was started and a general toughening-up initiated. Snow fell heavily on 1-2 February so the whole battalion practised the typical Canadian exercise of shovelling snow. Much new equipment was issued. The unfailing indicators of an operation, maps and air photos, appeared. Then, two or three days before the move, came the briefing on Operation Veritable. The three months' stay had fortunately produced few casualties: six officers wounded; six other ranks killed in action and forty-one wounded.

# CHAPTER XVIII

# THE BATTLE OF THE RHINELAND 8 FEBRUARY - 27 MARCH, 1945

#### THE WAAL FLATS

THE ALLIED PLAN FOR DRIVING THE ENEMY OVER THE RHINE BEGAN IN the north with the attack by Field Marshal Montgomery's 21st Army Group. The part to be played by the First Canadian Army was known as Operation Veritable. The enemy's defences consisted of three main lines; the Forward Line, the Siegfried Line and the Hochwald. Practically all the Waal Flats, part of the forward line, was flooded. The 8th Brigade was on the extreme left of the line on the south bank of the river. The flooding benefited the Canadians in that it nullified much of the enemy defence. Anti-tank ditches, mines and wire were circumvented simply by floating over them in Buffaloes. On the other hand, the water greatly hindered the movement of all standard vehicles—particularly tanks.

Initially, the 3rd Division formed part of Lieutenant-General Sir Brian G. Horrock's 30th British Corps. The build-up for the whole affair was enormous. In all, some 200,000 men, 1,300 armoured fighting vehicles and 1,200 guns were used. The support given the infantry was impressive. The artillery provided bombardment, counter-bombardment, barrages, concentrations and smoke. The "pepper-pot" was also used extensively. This meant spraying an area with fire from every weapon other than the guns of the artillery, *e.g.*, 4.2-inch mortars, 3-inch mortars, medium machine guns, anti-aircraft guns and anti-tank guns. The Air Force bombed all bridges, roads and ferries. The railways were interdicted and the battlefields isolated by fire. Cleve, Goch and Emmerich suffered saturation raids. Finally, artificial moonlight was used; this was produced by reflecting searchlight beams from low clouds.

Between the Nijmegen-Cleve road and the river the flooding grew

steadily worse. This was the result of a sudden thaw, continuous heavy rain and the breaching of the dykes by the enemy. Some of the polders were now covered to a depth of three feet. It was not by chance that the 3rd Division had been given this particular sector. The Normandy Beaches and the Breskens Pocket had made the division wise in the ways of amphibious warfare. The "water rats" were the logical choice. It is indicative of the state of the country that the R.C.A.S.C. established a Divisional Beach Area as if Veritable were another sea-borne attack. All supplies reached the troops by Buffaloes or D.U.K.Ws. A D.U.K.W. is an American two-and-a-half ton six-wheeled truck with a boat built round it. In the water it travelled by means of a propeller.

The main attack in the south started of 1030 hrs on 8 February. The 8th Brigade was held until 9 February. Then The North Shore Regiment, on the left, took Zandpol and The Régiment de la Chaudière, on the right, took Leuth. The opposition was brisk but not as heavy as expected. The Queen's Own then passed through. By 1400 hrs A Company, Major R. D. Medland, and C Company, Major O. A. Nickson had advanced and D Company, Major B. Dunkelman had taken Millingen. The opposition was slight; only fifteen prisoners were taken.

During the night of 10-11 February the water rose two and a half feet. On 13 February all of the brigade was withdrawn with the exception of The QOR of C, two companies of The North Shore Regiment and B Company, The Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa. One platoon of The QOR was sent to Duffelmard to take over from The Highland Light Infantry of Canada. D Company took over Kekerdom from The North Shore Regiment. A concentration of over three hundred shells fell on Millingen on 14 February. Amongst the killed was Captain H. G. W. Bean MC, 2nd in Command, C Company. Captain Bean, in the traditional Queen's Own manner, had enlisted as a rifleman and progressed steadily upwards. He was a first-class officer, fearless in action, resourceful and abounding in initiative.

On 15 February, the 3rd Division reverted back to the 2nd Canadian Corps. The change meant nothing to the battalion. It did, however, enable the forces to be under the Corps that had the most pressing need for them. The immediate front was now fairly quiet. Occasionally, boats laden with civilians came across the river. Interpreters from AMGOT (Allied Military Government Occupied Territory) questioned these people closely. The local fowl enabled the troops to vary their Compo diet. The Compo ration was a box made up of tins of various foodstuffs; as well, a tin of candy and a tin of cigarettes were included. The ration was nourishing and capable of a good many variations. In time, of course, like most foods too often repeated, it became monotonous.

The water receded somewhat on 16 February. An enemy barge was set on fire on 16 February by Lt. D. D. Chadbolt firing a heavy calibre machine gun. On 18 February an enemy patrol was shot up by Cpl. Leather's section of 7 Platoon, A Company. Then, on 20 February, the battalion was relieved by a detachment from the 43rd British Division. B Company, Captain D. B. Hamilton and D Company, Major B. Dunkelman, left by Buffaloes via Beek for Ubbergen. A and C companies followed the next day. On 22 February, T.C.Vs. picked up the battalion and went through Groesback, Donsbruggen, Cleve to Roland. Operation Veritable was over. The Forward Line and the Siegfried Line had been taken. Enemy resistance, however, was strong all along the Hochwald. Before another major attack could be made a rather complicated regrouping of the Army was necessary. The battalion was now in front of the Calcar-Udem escarpment. During 23-24 February The Queen's Own rested, cleaned up and indulged in some sports. The officers spent 24-25 February in making a reconnaissance and in studying the attack planned for the next day.

# THE CALCAR-UDEM ROAD

The enemy was now occupying the Hochwald "Lay Back" known to the Germans as the Schlieffen Line. If it fell, then the area west of the Rhine must be abandoned. The position was admirable for defence. A horseshoe-shaped escarpment running from Calcar to Udem dominated fairly open country in front. Keppeln lay forward in the centre of the horseshoe. Some three miles to the east was the Hochwald with the Tuschen Wald and Balberger Wald. The enemy troops holding this area were first-class men from the 6th and 8th Parachute Regiments.

The artillery and air support given in Blockbuster was comparable to that given in Veritable. Once again, congestion of road traffic and bad weather made the armour unable to move freely. That any vehicle, wheeled or tracked, moved at all was occasioned, in great measure, by the emergency road repairs done by The Royal Canadian Engineers.

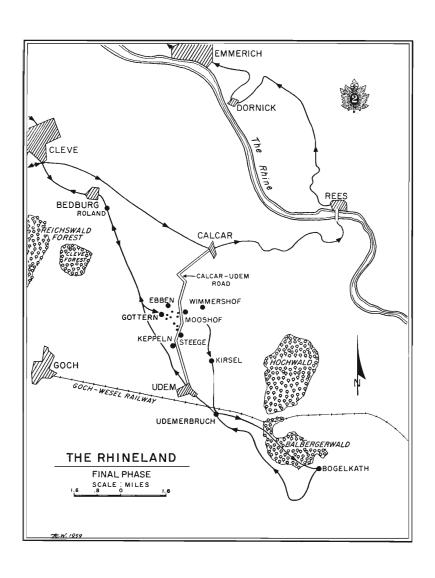
The battalion moved in to the Assembly Area just north-west of Keppeln on the evening of 25 February and dug in beside the supporting tanks—C Squadron, 6 Canadian Armoured Regiment (1st Hussars). The attack was a three-pronged affair. The Queen's Own, on the left flank, were to go in first at 0430 hrs; The Régiment de la Chaudière on the right flank, at 0845 hrs; The North Shore Regiment down the centre at 0830 hrs. The staggered times were designed so that each battalion could assist the other with fire. The brigade objective was to seize the Calcar-Udem road north of Keppeln. The Queen's Own objective was

to capture the two villages of Steeg and Wimmershof. This was a vital area. It had been attacked before by Canadian troops who were thrown back with heavy losses.

The battalion slept fitfully that night. At 0330 hrs, 26 February, the men were roused to hot coffee, rum and sandwiches. Equipment and weapons were checked and final instructions given. At 0400 hrs the barrage began. The battalion moved off to the Start Line between Ebben and Gottern. On the right, C Company, Major O. A. Nickson, was followed by A Company, Major R. D. Medland; on the left D Company, Major B. Dunkelman, was followed by B Company, Captain D. B. Hamilton. The artificial moonlight made night bright as day. Guns roared unceasingly; mortar bombs swished high in their arcs; long whipping lines of tracer bullets streamed overhead. In front, the enemy F.D.Ls. (Forward Defended Localities) flickered with the stabbing thrust of rifle and machine-gun fire. Soon the white guiding tapes ran out; ahead loomed scattered groups of heavily defended buildings guarding the way to Steeg and Wimmershof.

Let us first follow the right half of the attack. 15 Platoon, C Company, became temporarily pinned under a murderous defensive fire of machine guns and grenades. Then one section filtered round the right flank and attacked the buildings from the rear. Hand-to-hand fighting resulted. The rifleman's sword, so seldom used in battle, here came into action. The enemy fought bitterly, tenaciously. The other two platoon sections came up, and eventually, after suffering many casualties, were victorious. With supporting fire from the survivors of 15 Platoon, 14 Platoon quickly took out the second group of buildings. The tanks moved up to help to consolidate. Immediately enemy artillery and mortar fire came down on the position. The first salvo killed the platoon officer and the platoon sergeant; but the platoon held.

A Company, which had received seven casualties before even reaching the Start Line, now came into the picture. 8 Platoon attacked first, took its objective and was then pinned by what appeared to be our own shell fire. 7 and 9 Platoons went in left flanking and secured a foothold. At this moment, an enemy 88 mm. gun knocked out one of the tanks and inflicted numerous casualties on the company. At the break of dawn the gun withdrew. 7 Platoon then attacked through 8 Platoon and, after severe fighting, completed the capture of the buildings on this flank. By now A Company had suffered so many casualties that it had to be organized on a two-platoon basis and sit tightly until reinforcements arrived. The platoon commanders were all casualties; so were the platoon sergeants and acting sergeants—Sgt. J. Meagher, Sgt. W. Lennox and Cpls. Keeton and Dunstan. The senior NCO remaining was Cpl. A. T.

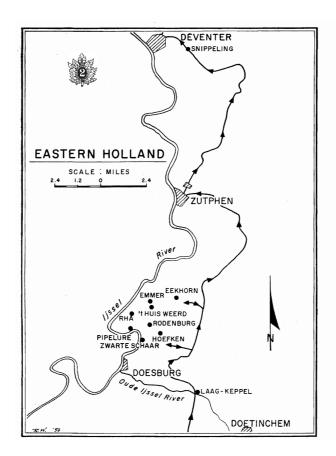


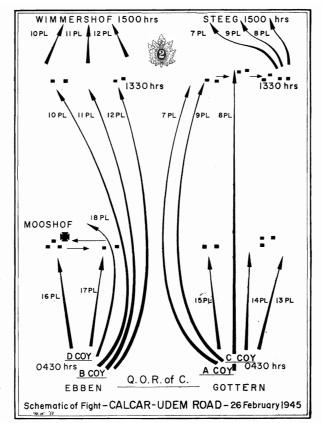
Shepherd. Major Medland and Captain Pond had about thirty other ranks all told. By 1330 hrs, A Company had been reinforced with two Wasps and one M10. The attack then started on the right flank buildings. The M10 poured in high explosive and armour-piercing shell; the Wasps flamed everything within their reach. With a rush the company was in. Resistance collapsed; over sixty prisoners were taken. Sgt. W. Merner, in charge of the Wasps, after firing the buildings, had continued down the road and was captured. Later in the day he was "recaptured" by some men from A Company. Steeg, the final objective, fell without a struggle. A and C Companies consolidated.

Let us now revert to the left half of the battalion's attack. D Company's first objective was the little hamlet of Mooshof. 16 Platoon and 17 Platoon each captured its selected group of buildings. As usual, a heavy enemy bombardment came down immediately. Now 18 Platoon, with supporting tanks, was ordered forward. The enemy fire concentration on 16 Platoon increased in intensity. The plan was for 18 Platoon to go through 16 Platoon and outflank the enemy round 17 Platoon. In the mad, roaring confusion the tanks veered a little too far to the right. 18 Platoon followed. Now an infiltration attack began on 16 Platoon. Casualties were severe but the platoon, with one tank, counter-attacked violently. Then a sudden salvo killed the Platoon Commander and wiped out one section. The remainder of the platoon moved to the right to join forces with 17 Platoon. Quickly the enemy re-occupied the buildings vacated by 16 Platoon and began to infiltrate towards 17 Platoon.

D Company was now in serious trouble. Then 18 Platoon, Lt. J. L. Hancock, and its tanks turned up. Now followed a magnificent display of courage and leadership. Sergeant Aubrey Cosens, 16 Platoon, D Company, led a counter-attack to recover the lost position; an action that cost him his life and won for him a posthumous Victoria Cross. The description of this can best come from the able pen of Colonel C. P. Stacey:

"In the course of the advance a supreme act of bravery won for Sergeant Aubrey Cosens the Victoria Cross. Supported by two tanks, his platoon attacked enemy strongpoints in three farm buildings and encountered bitter resistance. With his platoon commander killed, the platoon reduced to four other men and himself, and the enemy counterattacking fiercely, Sergeant Cosens took command. Heavy mortar and shell fire was raining down but he ran across open ground to direct the fire of the remaining tank upon the enemy. The little group broke up a further counter-attack but this did not satisfy their leader. The enemy still held the strongpoints; he must be evicted. Re-organizing his tiny command, the sergeant ordered the tank to ram the first building. Single-





handed, he then faced intense machine-gun and small-arms fire to clear all three. Every man in them was killed or captured. In the moment of triumph, with his task completed and the objective secured, Sergeant Cosens, who had himself killed at least twenty of the enemy, was slain by an enemy sniper."

The four men mentioned above were Cpl. G. Dasser, Cpl. H. F. Gough, Rfn. A. W. Ferrell and Rfn. G. W. Parsons. This gallant action seemed to turn the tide. B Company now came up and took the next group of buildings. By 0830 hrs the company was consolidated but under a merciless shelling. At 1330 hrs B Company went forward again. Cool, steady fighting slowly pushed the enemy back. By 1500 hrs the company was in Wimmershof, its final objective. Fifty prisoners were taken in the village.

Thus, in the face of the most violent opposition, the battalion had performed its allotted task. There is no doubt that, in the long history of the regiment, studded as it is with memorable engagements, 26 February 1945 will rank as the date of one of its finest achievements. The fighting was Homeric and to emerge victorious the battalion had to rise to great heights. That it did so is a tribute to the leadership shown by everyone from corporal to Commanding Officer and to the magnificent *élan* of the riflemen. One must not forget either the splendid work of the tanks and M10's. The Victoria Cross awarded to Sergeant Cosens was a tribute both to the man and to his battalion.

It is appropriate to note here that Sergeant Cosens was a quiet man, athletically built, a sports devotee. His home was at Latchford in northern Ontario. He joined the battalion on 1 August, 1944. Previously he had served in the Kiska expedition, 1943. The Sten gun used by him in the fight was preserved by the battalion. After the return to Canada the weapon was nickel plated and placed in a glass case with an inscribed plaque. Today it rests in the Sergeants' Mess in the University Avenue Armouries. It was most fitting that a tourist steamer, plying on Lake Temagami, was named after Sergeant Cosens. So, summer after summer, its plaintive, echoing whistle penetrates those woods and waterways he loved so well.

Some 300 prisoners had been captured in this action. What of the casualties? Four officers were killed and three wounded; twenty-eight other ranks were killed and five died of wounds; sixty other ranks were wounded and one battle injury resulted. Lt. D. D. Chadbolt and Lt. E. L. N. Grant, killed in action, had been with the battalion since 6 January, 1945. Lt. J. J. Chambers and Lt. A. Ragen had joined on 8 February and 19 February respectively. All had died in the forefront of battle, fighting bravely. Lt. L. C. MacKay, a D Company officer, was

awarded the Military Cross for outstanding courage and leadership. He was one of the three officers wounded.

By the afternoon of 26 February both The Régiment de la Chaudière and The North Shore Regiment had captured their objectives. The 2nd Canadian Infantry Division and the British troops were also successful. By late afternoon the enemy mortar and artillery fire had ceased.

# A BREATHING SPACE

The following day, 27 February, the battalion took over the high ground captured by The Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders in the area of Kirsel. Here, for two days, The Queen's Own rested and re-organized. The enemy was still fighting desperately to keep his bridgehead on the west bank of the Rhine secure. His last line of defence pivoted on the Hochwald and its extension, the Balberger Wald. From their vantage point on the heights at Kirsel the battalion watched the attack move against this line and grind to a halt. The tanks were unable to break through. It was evident that the Hochwald and the southern part of the Hochwald known as the Balberger Wald would have to be cleared by infantry. The 2nd Canadian Division were given the task of clearing the former area. The 8th Brigade drew the latter.

A convenient boundary between the two forests is afforded by the Goch-Wesel railway. On 1 March, The Régiment de la Chaudière started to clear the Tuschen Wald so as to provide a Start Line for The Queen's Own and The North Shore Regiment. The opposition was quite stiff so it was 2 March before the area was cleared.

#### THE HOCHWALD-BALBERGER WALD

The attack on the Balberger Wald started at 1500 hrs, 2 March. The Queen's Own and The North Shore Regiment were now facing south. The Queen's Own were on the right. D Company may be cited to give an idea as to how weak the battalion was. No reinforcements had arrived. Major Dunkelman was the only officer and Sgt. Jones the only sergeant. Just two corporals and some forty-five riflemen had survived the Calcar-Udem Road engagement. C Company with A Company in support was on the right flank of the battalion; B Company with D company in support on the left. A troop of tanks from B Squadron 1st Hussars supported each company. Progress was slow partly because of control difficulties. Wireless usually gives poor results in woods. However, by nightfall, C and A Companies had fought their way through to the southern edge of the woods. B Company was harassed considerably by enemy fire. This was finally stopped with the help of the tanks. B

Company then moved forward to the edge of the woods to find that D Company had already arrived. By 2300 hrs, 2 March, the western half of the Balberger Wald was completely cleared. The troops dug in for the night. Enemy fire was sporadic. A hot meal brought up from the rear was anticipated but the troops were doomed to disappointment. Congested traffic struggling on ruined roads spoiled that part of the plan.

The following morning, 3 March, the last phase of the clearing began. The battalion was now facing east. A road running through the forest from north to south was to be the Start Line. As no word had

been heard to the contrary, it was assumed that the Start Line was in The North Shore Regiment's area and that it had been cleared. Unfortunately, this wasn't the case.

At 0730 hrs, 3 March, the move began to the Start Line. B and D Companies were on the right, that is, the southern edge of the woods. A and C Companies were on the left. Almost immediately the two leading companies ran into dense field of anti-tank and anti-personnel or Schu mines. Casualties resulted and three tanks were put out of action. The remaining tanks moved with the greatest difficulty over the swampy ground. A Company then ran into a strongpoint which it promptly reduced. The weight of enemy fire increased as the troops inched forward through the mine fields—a very nerve-wracking experience. C Company captured a German patrol of four trying to infiltrate between the two companies; and immediately after ran into a strongpoint which it quickly put out of action. Finally, by 1000 hrs the Start Line was reached. This gives point to the statement made previously—the Start Line must always be secure.

Now, two and a half hours late, the Start Line was crossed. A and C Companies moved forward as before. B and D Companies exchanged the lead position as B had suffered rather heavily in casualties. The tanks had to be held in reserve as the dense undergrowth and soggy ground made their going extremely difficult. A and C Companies found little opposition. B and D Companies were not so fortunate. D Company lost a number of men with machine-gun fire and both lead platoons were pinned. The reserve platoon, attempting a flanking movement, met the same fate. The enemy then counter-attacked but were thrown back. Three tanks had struggled up by now. One threw a track and the other two became thoroughly mired. B Company, in the rear of D, was having just as rough a time. It too had beaten off a counter-attack but could make no real progress. Night fell; the companies adopted an all-round defence. Machine guns spat at them through the night but no heavy attack was made. The next morning, 4 March, the remaining companies of the battalion, together with the tanks, positioned themselves so as to put in

a clearing attack from the north. By 1300 hrs a hot meal had arrived on horseback. The ever-resourceful Quartermaster had found some animals and organized a pack train.

After the meal the attack went in. Not an enemy was found. So by 1400 hrs the Balberger Wald had been completely cleared and another mission accomplished. For his magnificent leadership during this action Major B. Dunkelman was awarded the Distinguished Service Order. It would be less than just to omit the name of Rfn. G. E. Dermody who, as Major Dunkelman's runner, displayed outstanding courage and leadership. In Major Dunkelman's own words: "he acted as if he were two platoon sergeants combined into one." The clearing was done at a cost of twelve other ranks killed; two officers and twenty other ranks wounded; one other rank suffered battle injuries. One of the two officers wounded was the indestructible Major R. D. Medland who had been in action since D Day. He was wounded on 3 March; Major D. Hogarth then took over A Company.

During the night the 9th Brigade passed through to continue the attack. The men hoped for some sleep but one of our rocket batteries moved up into the area and fired through the greater part of the night; rockets sing no lullaby. The next day the battalion moved forward to occupy some buildings at Bogel Kath. Farm produce was plentiful despite the season so the troops began to catch up on some of the missed meals. The battle had moved on. The 8th Brigade was now in reserve. A great peace descended on the area. Routine work was gone through and some time spent on the control of German civilians. Then, at 0400 hrs, on 11 March the T.C.Vs. arrived to take the battalion to the Reichswald Forest for a rest.

#### REICHSWALD FOREST

Immediately the construction of shacks and huts was begun. There was no pattern. Every group gave full rein to its architectural whimsies. Aesthetically, much was to be desired; practically, the structures gave the men a dry place in which to sleep. As always, the last battle was discussed. The troops were loud in their praise of the support that the tanks had given; and conjectured mightily in regard to the little radio-controlled German tank carrying some seventy pounds of explosive that could be exploded by remote control.

Pay parades were held to change Dutch currency into German. Brigadier J. A. Roberts DSO, inspected the battalion on 14 March and complimented the men on their recent exploits. Training, route marches, vehicle maintenance and bath parades filled in the days. Camouflaged

sniper jackets were issued to everyone on 19 March. The men liked them. They helped in concealment, were waterproof and, in some manner, conveyed a jaunty, devil-may-care attitude.

From 22 March to 8 April Lieutenant-Colonel Lett was acting brigadier while Brigadier Roberts was on leave. Major H. E. Dalton acted as C.O. of The Oueen's Own.

#### THE RHINE IS CROSSED

By 24 March all weapons and equipment were in proper fighting order again. Briefing now began for the next operation. Word was received that the 51st British Division and the 1st Commando Brigade had crossed the Rhine and met only moderate resistance. At 0200 hrs, 28 March, the battalion pulled out, crossed the Rhine at Rees over Lambeth Bridge, and proceeded to Dornick. It is interesting to note that, on the actual crossing, Captain J. R. Secord was adjutant and Lt. J. S. Choppin was Intelligence Officer. The Company Commanders were as follows: Major F. H. Medcalt, HQ; Major S. C. Heyes, Support; Major D. Hogarth, A; Major P. C. Rea, B; Captain J. D. McLean, C; Major B. Dunkelman, D.

A most unfortunate accident occurred on this day. Captain R. I. O. Stewart was talking to RQMS G. A. Wice back at the Reichswald Forest before pulling out. Suddenly Captain Stewart fell with a bullet through the stomach. In some way a round from some practice area had gone astray. Captain Stewart eventually died in hospital in England on 2 June. He had done yeoman service as Quartermaster throughout all the fighting. His place was taken by Captain J. L. Pond.

# CHAPTER XIX

# THE FINAL VICTORY, 28 MARCH - 17 DECEMBER, 1945

#### BREAKING OUT OF THE RHINE BRIDGEHEAD

OPERATION PLUNDER INVOLVED CROSSING THE RHINE AND ESTABLISHING a firm bridgehead. So far as The Queen's Own was concerned it began on 29 March. Positions at Emmerich, Germany, were taken over from The Canadian Scottish during the afternoon. The next day the battalion was relieved by The North Nova Scotia Highlanders. Then, at 1520 hrs, 31 March, together with the North Shore Regiment, the wooded area north of Emmerich was attacked and cleared. Enemy shelling was fairly heavy and German snipers were much to the fore. Step by step the attack was pushed until Hoch Elten was completely cleared. By noon, 1 April, far-ranging reconnaissance had found no enemy. T.C.Vs. were now brought up.

# THE LIBERATION OF NORTHERN HOLLAND

At 1400 hrs, 2 April, the battalion was close to Laag Keppel on the Oude Ijssel. The bridge had been blown. By 0900 hrs, 3 April, the battalion crossed in assault boats expecting a fight. Instead, the enemy had fled, and the troops received a joyous welcome. It must be remembered that the freeing of the Netherlands was now in progress. No man slept on bare ground that night.

The pursuit was resumed on 4 April. A Company captured Eekhoorn; B, Zwaarte Schaar; C, Rodenburg and D, Hoefken. Casualties were few and caused chiefly by long-range mortars.

At 0300 hrs, 5 April, D Company captured Emmer. Up till now, the task had been easy. Now, suddenly and unexpectedly, trouble arose. It had been ascertained that the enemy was holding Rha, situated in a



RFN. W. CHICOSKI MM AFTER INVESTITURE, 1945



THE QOR OF C BASEBALL TEAM, HOLLAND, SEPTEMBER 1945 Canadian Army Champions and Canadian Armed Forces Champions

3rd row, left to right: Rfn. J. H. Smith; Sgt. A. Maynard; Rfn. J. S. McGrath; Rfn. H. Aussem; Rfn. Richardson; Rfn. Moore; Rfn. H. Hughes (trainer); Rfn. A. Buchowsky

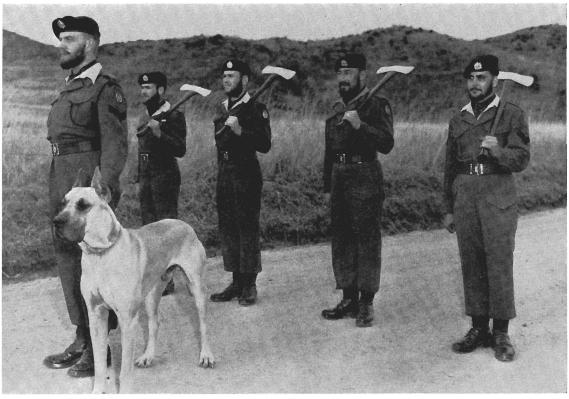
2nd row, left to right: Rfn. R. Park; Rfn. D. McCartney; Lt.-Col. S. M. Lett; Sgt. A. Irvine; Maj. H. E. Dalton; Rfn. R. Roche; Rfn. D. Adam; Rfn. A. Spaziani

Front row, left to right: Rfn. M. W. Dubell; Rfn. J. Syrek; Capt. D. Hamilton (manager); Sgt. J. Bland; Rfn. A. Barnes



HOME COMING
Captain J. L. Pond greets Jacqueline, born after his departure for overseas.

Toronto, 17 December 1945



Nat. Def. Photo

PIONEERS, 2nd BATTALION, QOR OF C, REGULAR ARMY
Korea, 26 April 1954
Cpl. W. Taylor leads Deucehound, the battalion mascot.
Left to right: A/Cpl. C. Wilson; Rfn. P. McLean; Rfn. J. Racette; A/Cpl. J. Chris

bend of the Ijssel River, in some strength. The Queen's Own, with B Squadron, 7th Reconnaissance Regiment and 4 platoons of machine gunners from The Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa was left behind to deal with the situation.

D Company, Major B. Dunkelman, using abandoned water-filled trenches for the approach, occupied 't Huis Weerd by 1730 hrs. A Company, Major D. Hogarth, then went through D and attacked Rha. A good many of the weapons had been badly fouled with mud but, by 2000 hrs, 8 Platoon had taken the first group of buildings. There was plenty of light as many of the buildings had been set on fire by our 6-pounders. Strangely enough, the enemy's main defensive weapon was the Faustpatrone (infantry anti-tank weapon). 7 Platoon managed to get into the centre of the village after furious fighting. The casualties were mounting and the two platoons were ordered withdrawn. C Company, Major J. D. Pickup, then relieved A Company.

B Company, Major W. J. Weir, operating from Zwaarte Schaar, sent 11 and 12 Platoons against Pipelure, a sort of outpost guarding Rha. A hail of mortar and small-arms fire greeted them. With the help of covering fire from 10 Platoon, the two platoons managed to extricate themselves. Lt. J. G. Kavanagh was killed in this attack. He had joined as a rifleman at the beginning of the war, had saved a man's life in England by prompt first-aid, had boxed for the battalion, and was particularly cool in action. He was the last officer killed in the campaign. It was typical of Kavanagh that he had gone absent without leave from England in order to get to the fighting line. Bored with inaction he took off on his own and in a manner known only to himself and perhaps, certain members of the Black Network, found his way up to the battalion. Although it is unanswerable that discipline must be maintained it is still a pleasing thought that, on representations from Lieutenant-Colonel Lett, Brigadier Roberts had obtained a clearance for Kavanagh.

New plans were made for a renewal of the attack on 7 April. Then orders arrived to the effect that the sting had been taken out of Rha and that the battalion was to rejoin the 8th Brigade. The area was handed over to The Royal Canadian Dragoons and the battalion moved to a position east of Zutphen. The action of 5-6 April resulted in one officer and four other ranks killed in action; one other rank was wounded, captured and shortly after died of his wounds; two officers and ten other ranks were wounded.

Zutphen gave the battalion a royal welcome on 8 April and the excitement increased when, on the following day, Prince Bernhard of the Netherlands paid the town a visit. The festivities were cut short for

The Queen's Own, however, who were ordered forward. Shelling was intermittent through the night and some casualties resulted.

On 10 April A Company captured Snippeling after a brisk fight and then moved to take the bridge. 8 Platoon did this and then were the victims of a powerful counter-attack which cut them off. During the whole war the battalion had one officer and twenty-seven other ranks captured by the enemy. It was rather ironical that twelve of the twenty-seven were taken at this point in a minor skirmish. Enraged by this, the battalion planned a *coup de main*. At midnight A Company simply dashed across, completely surprised the enemy and took twenty-five prisoners. In no time the battalion was over and moving forward.

By the afternoon of 11 April the battalion was ordered to Deventer. The welcome was tremendous. Fraternization was forbidden on German soil; in Holland it was a "must"; not that the troops needed any urging. Once again everyone had a good night's sleep in a good billet. Clean and refreshed, the battalion spent the day rounding up Nazis from cellars and other hiding-places. A little earlier The Queen's Own Anti-Tank Platoon, Lt. J. W. Hunt, had been sent to support a unit of the 1st Canadian Infantry Division. News arrived that the platoon had knocked out an enemy tank. This was a quite unusual occurrence. Major-General R. H. Keefler CBE, DSO, ED, who had succeeded Major-General D. C. Spry on 23 March, 1945 as GOC, 3rd Canadian Infantry Division, dined with the officers that night. The hilarious mood was everywhere; both citizens and soldiery had a night of revelry.

A pattern seemed established. Isolated actions; move into a village or town; uproarious welcome; then the inevitable T.C.Vs. in the morning. On 13 April, Zwolle fell without a shot being fired. The changes were kaleidoscopic; the victory feeling was in the air. Two things in particular caused wonder. "How had the Netherlanders kept Allied flags hidden for so long?" "How had the women kept their fascinating head-dresses so immaculate after years with practically no soap?"

Now the division was ordered into Northern Holland to clear the eastern shore of the Zuider Zee and the North Sea coast round Leeuwarden. Through Meppel and Nijeveen rolled the convoy. The province of Overijssel was left and the province of Friesland entered. Steenwijk provided an uproarious welcome. The national colour—orange—was much in evidence. As one of the men remarked, "Looks like an old-time 12th of July in Toronto." Wolvega was passed through and the night of April 15 spent at Heerenveen.

Now the battalion was nearing the causeway of the Zuider Zee or Ijsselmeer. After a brisk exchange of fire the Carrier Platoon and B Company took Wons. On 17 April Witmarsum and Kornwerder fell

after a short fight. Goduin and Zurich were taken next. D Company set out for Pingum. Quite heavy small-arms fire came from in front of the town. Then Lt. J. L. Hancock, D Company, who spoke German fluently—and idiomatically—calmly walked down the road and roared out to the enemy that it was idiotic to resist. It only caused needless loss of life; the result was inevitable. His oratory and cold courage had immediate effect. The enemy promptly surrendered and the town was occupied. For his good work in this and previous actions Lt. J. L. Hancock was awarded the Military Cross.

B Company, on 18 April, after a short fight, captured three officers and 116 other ranks. A patrol from D Company brought in 49 prisoners. It was evident that enemy deterioration was becoming general and widespread. C Company attacked the causeway defences at 1030 hrs and found no enemy; large quantities of weapons and equipment had been left behind. The North Shore Regiment captured Makkum the same day so the east side of the Zuider Zee had been cleared.

#### RETURN TO GERMANY

The battalion, now widely dispersed in half a dozen villages, settled down to enjoy life. For almost one day this was the case. Then The Irish Regiment arrived at 1800 hrs, 20 April, to take over. The 8th Brigade had to clear out the Rheiderland Peninsula in Germany. The long convoy back took place on 21 April via Leeuwarden, Heerenveen, Groningen, Winschoten to Rhede.

D Company set out, on 22 April, for Diele, then held by The North Shore Regiment. B Company passed through to Stapelmoor; then C Company went on to Holthusen which was reached at 1200 hrs on 23 April. Resistance generally was slight. During the day a large number of French, Russian and Polish prisoners were released. Some had been in captivity since 1939.

A most unfortunate accident occurred on 24 April when Major J. D. Pickup, C Company, twice wounded previously, was severely crushed between a Crocodile and a Carrier. That he was not killed is a mystery. The battalion sorely missed the jaunty major with his everpresent stick and cigar.

A Company under Major J. P. Secord, who had taken over the company when Major D. Hogarth was wounded on 6 April, and D Company, under Captain C. W. Fullerton who had succeeded Major B. Dunkelman DSO on 23 April, when the latter was sent to hospital, captured Ditzumer and Verlaat. Resistance here was fairly stiff. Ditzum

fell to D Company and Pogum to B Company on 27 April. Over 500 prisoners were taken in these two towns.

The Rheiderland peninsula was now cleared so the battalion was ordered to Bunde for a rest. Reinforcements arrived on 1 May. The battalion embussed on 2 May, crossed the Ems River and drove through Leer, on a badly cratered road, to Hesel. Here the unit met old friends of the Polish Armoured Division who were on their way to Wilhelmshaven. On 3 May, the battalion occupied Bagband, Ulbargen and Mitte Grossefehn. Ostersander was taken at 0630 hrs, 4 May, without opposition being met.

#### THE FINAL VICTORY

Then came the last action of the war for The Queen's Own; and, perhaps, the last action of The First Canadian Army. At 1200 hrs, 4 May, C Company, Captain J. L. Hancock, attacked a cross-roads just east of Ostersander. The opposition was quite strong and it was 1500 hrs before C Company had taken its objective. At 1530 hrs the order came through not to fire on the enemy unless attacked. The official *Cease Fire* came at 0800 hrs, 5 May, 1945.

Rfn. G. A. Fryday and Rfn. M. C. Smith were killed in this last attack; the final casualties suffered in action. It is of interest, too, to note that as Lieutenant-Colonel S. M. Lett was on leave in England from 23 April to 6 May, Major H. E. Dalton was commanding during those last two weeks.

During the late afternoon of 4 May Lieutenant-Colonel Haurumz of the Wehrmacht, accompanied by the Burgomaster of Aurich, under the protection of a white flag came into the positions of The Queen's Own. The troops held on breathlessly, wondering what would happen next. By 1900 hrs they knew. All the German forces had surrendered unconditionally.

There was no particular celebration. Ticker-tape frenzy does not seize the souls of men who, for a long time, had lived close to death. The memory of those rough graves scattered across Europe was too poignant; the unresolved mysteries of life and death too overwhelming. But a feeling of quiet thankfulness that the long travail was over filled every heart.

The battalion paraded to a church at Mitte Grossefehn. Major Dalton spoke to the unit. Then followed a Thanksgiving Service and Holy Communion with the padre, H/Captain A. J. Mowatt, as celebrant. On 7 May the battalion was dispersed into different villages as occupation troops. A ceremonial Quarter-Guard was mounted at B.H.Q.

A Echelon and B Echelon pulled into the battalion area on 8 May. Victory messages came from King George VI, Prime Minister Winston Churchill, Field Marshal Montgomery, General Eisenhower and General Crerar. A letter arrived from General Crerar addressed to all Commanding Officers, pointing out the difficulties of maintaining discipline and esprit-de-corps during the inevitable wait before repatriation and suggesting means by which these difficulties might, in part, be overcome. The letter certainly showed that the staff was fully alive to the situation.

Smartening-up now became a passion and hours were spent on boots and belts and knife-edge creases in trousers. Brigadier Roberts inspected the brigade on 13 May and presented Rfn. J. M. Watson, A Company, with the Military Medal. The next day the brigade had another inspection from Lieutenant-General G. G. Simonds. Now came the glad news that The Queen's Own was going to Holland. The convoy started at 0530 hrs, 15 May; spent the night at Barneveld; and arrived at Amersfoort, Holland, where quarters were taken over from The Essex Regiment of the 49th British Division.

#### HOLIDAY IN HOLLAND

Bearing in mind General Crerar's directive, the battalion devised a novel way of maintaining interest. A hamlet of huts was created and titled Cabbagetown. Rfn. S. Gambreill was elected Mayor. He then ran an election for a council. The meetings were carried out with great dignity; the Mayor insisted on wearing a top hat on these formal occasions. Streets were named after Toronto streets. Jarvis Street, where the officers lived, was promptly put out of bounds. A fire department, parks department and so on were started. These departments were real. The fire department had shifts of firemen and a proper engine; the parks department did a great deal in helping the local people, and the works department made sixteen crates of tin toys from American beer cans to send to English children. The courts levied fines on offenders. A newspaper was published headed with the mottoes of the three battalions in the brigade—In Pace Paratus, Aere Perennius and Pro Jure Constans. A first-rate canteen, The Big 2 Club, was run by Rfn. A. L. Goutouski. All in all, it was a splendid idea, splendidly carried out.

The mornings were devoted to drill and particularly to the Regimental Sergeant-Major's school for selected men. An elaborate sports programme was started. Vocational courses became available. Leave could be had to Paris, Ghent, Brussels and England. The local people were most hospitable and so the weeks simply dreamed themselves away.

As the repatriation system was generally based on "First In, First

Out", drafts of the old-timers left, at frequent intervals, for Canada. Other men, who wished to go back to Toronto, were transferred into the regiment. Although they rapidly became riflemen things weren't just the same. The magnificent fighting machine was steadily losing many of its most valued members.

A divisional march past took place at Utrecht on the first anniversary of D Day, 6 June 1945. The salute was taken by General H. D. G. Crerar. Massed bands were at the saluting base; the troops marched by six abreast. The battalion, trained to a point of perfection, went by at the trail at the rifle ceremonial pace, 140 to the minute. The massed thousands cheered vociferously.

A formal Mess was held by the officers on 13 June to which every officer who would be reached was invited. Some flew over from England. During the evening Lieutenant-Colonel Lett was presented with a silver cigar box by his officers. On 19 June, the C.O. flew to England for an audience with the Colonel-in-Chief, Her Majesty Queen Mary. It was typical of that great lady to arrange the opportunity to congratulate her battalion personally through the Commanding Officer; and to present the Commanding Officer with an engraved silver cigarette case.

Major-General Keefler inspected on 12 June; and General Crerar on 21 June. On 4 July the battalion moved to nearby Doorn. Lieutenant-Colonel S. M. Lett DSO, Sgt. D. S. Watson BEM, and Sgt. N. Zamaria MM, attended an investiture at Buckingham Palace. Then came the 8th Brigade Track and Field Championships. The title was won by The Queen's Own. In thirteen events, ten firsts, three seconds and one third were obtained.

Brigadier J. A. Roberts DSO decorated RSM E. W. Hartnell with the MBE and Sgt. E. Crain with the MM on 16 July. Life became more luxurious than ever. Yachting on the Zuider Zee was added to the recreational list and a large week-end cottage was rented at Hilversheen. A small park, complete with concrete wading pool, was built for the local people. As well, the battalion tradesmen assisted in minor electrical, plumbing and carpentry repairs. The battalion civic spirit was always to the fore. On 31 July Brigadier Roberts decorated Captain J. L. Hancock with the MC and Sgt. J. S. Cameron with the MM.

Throughout July and August the battalion softball team had been fighting its way towards the 3rd Division Baseball Championship. The final game was played against the Divisional Signals on 25 August. The Queen's Own won 3-0. Then came a series of games for the Canadian Army Championship. Princess Louise Dragoon Guards, 1st Division champions, were beaten 12-2, 4-1. Divisional Signals, 2nd Division

champions, were beaten two games in three, 3-1, 5-6, 2-1. The final was against The Perth Regiment. Each team won a game; the deciding game was played on 20 September. In a hard-fought contest lasting eleven innings The Queen's Own won 1-0. The battalion team was now the First Canadian Army baseball champions. Each player received a commemorative medal and was congratulated personally by the Army Commander. That night, in Big 2 Club, the celebrations were long and exuberant.

Later, a Canadian Forces Championship series was organized. The Queen's Own were now opposed by the championship teams of The Royal Canadian Air Force, the Canadian Army Occupation Force and the Reinforcement Units in England. In this series Sgt. Alex Irvine, the catcher, and Sgt. Art. Maynard, the pitcher, rose to their greatest heights. Sgt. Irvine, besides catching faultlessly, fired the team with the will to win. Sgt. Maynard performed the unheard-of feat of pitching six games in six days, with fifty-two consecutive scoreless innings. The final game, played at Utrecht against the Canadian General Reinforcement Units was won by a score of 3-0. The team was left with no more baseball worlds to conquer.

During all this team action and excitement a lone individualist in the person of Cpl. J. R. Chinery had been plodding round the golf course to finally emerge as the Canadian Army golf champion.

The pleasant months had passed. Now, during October, came the word that the battalion was shortly to leave for England. All weapons, vehicles and equipment were turned in. One by one the canteens and recreational centres closed down. Finally, on 1 November, the battalion left for Nijmegen, the first stop in the repatriation process. The North Shore Regiment left on 3 November and The Régiment de la Chaudière on 5 November. That day the "Shiny Eighth Brigade" ceased to exist. On the last page of the 8th Canadian Infantry Brigade War Diary is written "And so . . . . . , I append my signature to the closing of an honourable and satisfactory chapter."

(J. A. R. Roberts) Brigadier Commanding, 8 Cdn. Inf. Bde. (CDA)

# 4th BATTALION, THE QUEEN'S OWN RIFLES OF CANADA (CAOF)

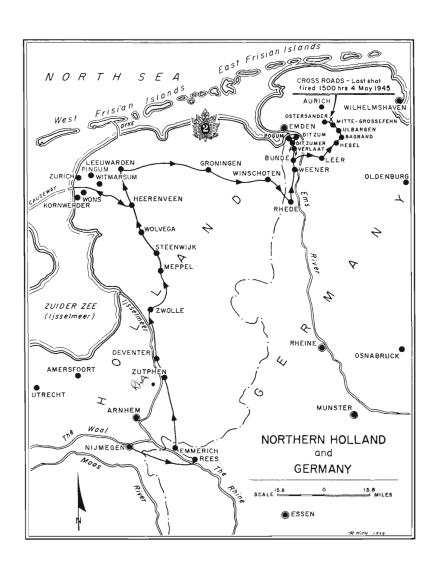
The letters (CDA) at the end of the excerpt just given require explanation. On 1 June, 1945 a Canadian Army Occupation Force was created. Its official title was 3rd Cdn. Inf. Div. (CAOF). To help to

avoid confusion it was laid down that all formations and units in the regular 3rd Division would put (CDA)—Canadian Army—after the designation. The occupation formations and units would use (CAOF). Major-General C. Vokes CB, CBE, DSO was made G.O.C. of this division. The primary purpose was to enforce the decrees laid down for the government of the British zone of Germany. The decrees had their origin in Allied Military Government. The 2/7 Canadian Infantry Brigade to which the 4th Battalion QOR of C belonged was interesting in that, for the first time in the Canadian army, a rifle brigade was formed. The battalions of the brigade were The Queen's Own Rifles, The Regina Rifle Regiment, and The Royal Winnipeg Rifles. The brigade was commanded by Brigadier T. G. Gibson DSO, a one-time Queen's Own officer.

The command of the battalion was given to Lieutenant-Colonel J. N. Medhurst OBE, ED who, well before the war, had been in the regiment. Major W. J. Weir MBE, ED, became the 2nd in Command. At least two other officer volunteers came from the 1st Battalion. R. A. Gauthier and H. C. F. Elliott became Company Commanders in the rank of major. The battalion was formed from low-point men and volunteers. The former were in the majority. Men from every regiment in the Canadian Army arrived and had to be turned into riflemen. Usually, as soon as a man amassed enough points, he requested repatriation. Thus the turnover was very heavy. The prospect for the non-volunteer of endless patrols and guards in Germany was not inviting. It can be seen that training, discipline and the maintenance of morale presented very special problems.

As the larger proportion of men transferred in knew nothing of rifle drill, customs and tradition a number of officers from the 1st Battalion were attached for short periods. At first the 4th Battalion was at Amersfoort. Then, on 8 July, the unit moved to Wiesede in Germany. From there, on 16 July, the move was made to Aurich which was to be the permanent headquarters of the 2/7 Brigade (CAOF). It was passing strange that the brigade should now be controlling the area in which the 8th Brigade had fought its last engagement.

All concerned worked hard on drill and general deportment. Certainly, despite the difficulties, the battalion was smart and well turned out. Now the routine work began. Patrols enforced the curfew order, decrees against black marketing, and checked the presence of people in areas outside their home districts. Searches were made for weapons and surprise sweeps of wooded areas made. Occasionally a display of force was arranged. This consisted, perhaps, of a battalion of marching



men, carriers, anti-tank guns and so on. The nearby East Frisian islands, particularly Norderney and Borkum, also received attention.

Recreational, educational and rehabilitation programmes came into being and slowly gathered momentum. On 15 July, the non-fraternization order was partially lifted. Soon it became null and void and the fräulein were present at every dance. The troops soon realized that the refreshments were the chief attraction. Excellent canteens such as "The Black Buttons" were available and first-class shows—Canadian, British, French, German—were presented. The battalion also had its own "QOR Revue". Leave was granted generously and, for a nominal sum, three days could be spent at Bad Harzburg. Here the men could stay at a first-class hotel, with every form of sport provided from skiing to horse-back riding. All in all, it was not a bad life.

The usual inspections were held. The chief one was by Field Marshal Montgomery on 25 November. The guard of honour was commanded by Major W. J. Weir MBE, ED on that occasion and earned the Field Marshal's praise. On 12 December Major Weir left the unit and was succeeded by Major R. A. Gauthier. Then, on 25 December, Brigadier Gibson was transferred and Lieutenant-Colonel Medhurst acted as brigade commander. In turn Major Gauthier became the acting commander of the battalion.

Lieutenant-General Sir G. B. Horrocks CB, DSO visited the battalion and gave a splendid talk to the men. During October the battalion over-subscribed its War Bond quota. Christmas was observed with the usual formalities and, in accordance with Queen's Own custom, a party was organized for local needy children. At Christmas each man received, as a gift, a QOR of C rifle-green wedge cap. For some unknown reason the Germans believed that this was a personal gift from Monty!

By 3 March, 1946, it was known that the CAOF would not be in existence much longer. Canteens started closing; vehicles were turned in. On 27 April, at a formal parade, all duties were handed over to The Royal Scots Fusiliers. The convoy for Delmenhurst, Germany, the first processing centre, left Aurich on 4 May. Embarkation took place on H.T. Clan Lamont at Cuxhaven on 8 May. Disembarkation came at Tilbury on 9 May. The unit proceeded to No. 4 Repatriation Depot, Witley Camp, England. At 1600 hrs, 10 May, 1946, the complete strength was struck off to the Depot. Officially the unit had ceased to exist.

Embarkation took place at Southampton on 14 June 1946. The unit disembarked at Halifax on 21 June and reached Toronto on 23 June. Here it was royally welcomed by the 2nd Battalion, QOR of C, before the final "Dismiss".

#### THE 1st BATTALION OOR of C RETURNS HOME

After a few days' stay at Nijmegen the battalion left Holland on 6 November and arrived at Horsham, Sussex. This was the location of 7 Repatriation Depot. The remainder of the month was spent in completing documentation and having a last look at England. The 1st Battalion, QOR of C, was struck off on 30 November, 1945, to the Depot. Officially, the battalion had ceased to exist. Embarkation took place at Liverpool on the *Monarch of Bermuda* on 7-8 December.

The Monarch of Bermuda reached Halifax on 15 December. The battalion arrived in Toronto on Monday, 17 December 1945, some 645 strong. Twelve of the originals returned with the unit: Lieutenant-Colonel S. M. Lett DSO, Major H. E. Dalton DSO, Major O. A. Nickson DSO, R.S.M. E. W. Hartnell MBE, C.S.M. W. N. Tubb C.Q.M.S. D. Noakes, Sgt. N. Zamaria MM, Sgt. W. F. Ower, Sgt. S. Goldenthal, Sgt. A. Hall, Cpl. F. Marshall and Rfn. J. D. N. Dowds. Four bands and ten former Commanding Officers were present to escort the unit up University Avenue to the Armouries where the 2nd Battalion was lining the street; a brief halt for civic congratulations and the battalion was dismissed into the waiting arms of friends and relatives. Some left for home immediately; some went in to the Armouries where refreshments were ready.

One hundred and thirty-five officers saw action in France with the 1st Battalion. Twenty-four were killed in action. Four original Queen's Own officers died while serving with other units; one was accidentally killed in England. Three hundred and sixty-five other ranks were killed in action with the 1st Battalion; three died in England; one in Canada, one in Holland. As well, sixty-one Queen's Own men were killed whilst serving with other units in North-West Europe and Italy. Fifty officers and eight hundred and twenty-three other ranks were officially reported as wounded. Many of the number had been wounded two or three times. Three officers served on "Canloan"; Major R. Waters, Armoured Corps; Captain R. A. With, 4th Dorsets and Lt. F. Burnaby, The Wiltshire Regiment.

The magnitude and scope of the regimental war effort is shown by its fighting record, by the number of staff officers provided both overseas and in Canada, by its recruiting effort, and by the fact that four battalions were brought into being. The Queen's Own fought from the first to the last; indeed it was the only Toronto Regiment to take part in the first-wave assault on D Day. Throughout, the battalion was ably led. This implies more than personal courage; it means also a knowledge of the arts of war—of getting the most for the least. Here the proper use of

supporting weapons was paramount; and the study of this aspect was always of first priority. No higher praise can be given to the riflemen than to state that they were true Green Jackets.

In conclusion one can but say with Lord Howard of Effingham, that doughty supporter of the first Queen Elizabeth,

God send me to see suche a company together agayne when need is.

### CHAPTER XX

## THE POST-WAR ERA, 1945 - 1960

# RETROSPECT—2nd BATTALION, THE QUEEN'S OWN RIFLES OF CANADA (RESERVE)

The reasons for maintaining reserve battalions in war-time áre quite evident. One is the possibility of having to maintain internal security. Nor, in World War II, could the danger from the Far East be overlooked. In the event, however, neither of these materialized. Thus, when the 2nd Battalion was authorized on 10 July 1940, it was able to concentrate on the following aims: first, to give initial training to young men of all ranks so that, when opportunity arose or circumstances permitted, they would, on joining the Active Force, have some military background; secondly, to assist in every way possible the common cause; and thirdly, to maintain regimental continuity at home. As a point of interest it is noted that numbered battalions of the regiment were created officially by General Order No. 42 dated 19 February, 1941. The numbering was made retroactive to 7 November, 1940.

The first commanding officer was Lieutenant-Colonel Baptist Johnston VD. Some of the initial appointments were as follows: 2nd in Command—Major E. R. Purvis DSO; Adjutant—Major R. A. Sankey; Quartermaster—Lt. A. J. Bushell; Medical Officers—Major A. R. Wilkins R.C.A.M.C. and Captain J. G. Ferguson R.C.A.M.C.; Padre—H/Lieutenant-Colonel H. F. D. Woodcock VD, C.C.S.; Major (Lt.-Col.) P. N. Alexander MC, VD; Major H. G. Barnum MC; Major J. G. K. Strathy; Major F. G. Rolph; Major J. M. Baxter MC and Major A. C. Lucas ED. The first regimental sergeant-major was R.S.M. (WO 1) J. H. Bate. Sufficient indication is given of the general calibre of the officers by noting that the Honourable Donald Fleming, Minister of Finance, was one of the original subalterns.

Soon the 27th Reserve Company, Veterans' Guard of Canada, be-

came attached to the battalion. Under the capable leadership of the company commander Major (Lt.-Col.) F. H. Wood VD and the 2nd in Command, Captain W. S. Herbert MC, the company flourished exceedingly and provided a valuable background of experience. Another valued addition was the Osgoode Hall Canadian Officers' Training Corps which was transferred to the battalion during September 1942. The Osgoode Hall connection goes back to the earliest days of the regiment.

Now arises the pertinent question, "Were the objectives of the battalion realized?" To this, the answer is an unqualified, "Yes". Over 2,000 all ranks left the battalion to go active. A high percentage of other ranks was eventually commissioned. There was never a time during the war when the 2nd Battalion could not have maintained the 1st Battalion at full strength. Throughout, there was an absolute accord between the battalions of The Queen's Own. Much of the credit for this can be attributed to the hard work and unflagging enthusiasm of Lieutenant-Colonel Johnston.

With respect to furthering the common cause it can be said that every call met with a ready response. It should be remembered, too, that Victory Loan parades, demonstrations and general recruiting parades were staged by men with heavy civilian commitments. That this concern for the common weal struck a responsive chord in the hearts of the public is evidenced by the numbers enlisting. The 2nd Battalion, QOR of C, was the largest reserve battalion in Canada. During 1940 the strength grew to 66 officers and 800 other ranks. Over 750 attended Niagara Camp that year.

Lieutenant-Colonel Johnston's services were recognized in the King's Birthday List of June 1943, by the award of the Order of the British Empire. To a Militia officer the Army is an avocation, not a vocation. Thus the tendency is to be forthright in opinion and to seek for the spirit rather than the letter. Lieutenant-Colonel Johnston was undoubtedly a Militia officer. His Part I Orders support this statement. Various innovations were introduced; one was the printing of all orders on 17 March on paddy-green paper. Certainly, however, the object was achieved—the orders were read.

Amidst all the excitement of 1944 one unusual event should be recorded. The regiment's oldest soldier, Sir William Mulock, attained his one hundredth birthday on 22 February. From the Fenian Raid to World War II is a long and significant span.

Suddenly, after the intensity of effort put forth in 1944 and 1945, the war in Europe was over. The tempo at home slowed down somewhat. Lieutenant-Colonel H. G. Barnum MC, ED succeeded Lieutenant-Colonel Johnston on 10 May, 1945; and on 22 November, 1945, Lieu-

tenant-Colonel F. G. Rolph took over. Officially, the 2nd Battalion came to an end eight days later. However, Lieutenant-Colonel Rolph carried on until reorganization plans were completed.

One last event must be set in place. On Monday, 17 December, the unit staged a grand welcome home for the 1st Battalion. In essence, it was the final gesture of the reserve unit; and in the drum throbs of victory, in the happy reunions, and in the proud memory of the heroic dead came the full realization of how worth while the whole effort had been.

# RETROSPECT—3rd BATTALION, THE QUEEN'S OWN RIFLES OF CANADA (CASF)

Authority for the formation of the 3rd Battalion, QOR of C, was received on 21 May, 1942. Lieutenant-Colonel R. H. Sankey was appointed Commanding Officer. A goodly number of officers and men volunteered from the 2nd Battalion, QOR of C (Reserve) and a strong nucleus formed. About five weeks was spent in Toronto on subsistence pay before the order came to leave for Niagara Camp. The battalion arrived at Niagara, on 7 July, with a strength of 270.

The unit was made responsible for its own training. A fine spirit was evidenced and everyone went to work with a will. Some believed that, given satisfactory progress, the battalion stood an excellent chance of going overseas as a unit. No stronger incentive could have been offered. Anything that was asked was done willingly and training proceeded by leaps and bounds.

Major General P. E. Leclerc CBE, MM, ED, G.O.C. 7 Canadian Infantry Division, arrived on 15 July. He informed the C.O. that the 3rd Battalion, Queen's Own, together with the 2nd/10th Dragoons (Brantford) and the 3rd Battalion, Royal Winnipeg Rifles, would constitute the 20th Brigade. Later, the 2nd/10th Dragoons were attached to the Sydney and Canso Defences. That was well enough. The dampening effect of the visit came when the G.O.C. stated that the battalion would be brought up to strength by National Resources Mobilization Act men. The gleaming vision of going overseas as a unit began to fade a little. Home defence men couldn't be taken overseas. They were simply the end product of shabby political manoeuvring that, later on, preferred to send barely recovered wounded men back into the line rather than secure fresh reinforcements.

Nevertheless, the C.O. and his band of devotees resolved to keep the flag flying. The N.R.M.A. men arriving were mixed with the active service men in the hope that the enthusiasm of the latter would prove

infectious. By now, 23 July, the strength was 21 officers and 360 other ranks. H/Captain R. L. Seaborn, rector of St. Peter's Anglican Church, Cobourg, took over as padre on 6 August. He was with the battalion throughout the greater part of its fourteen months' history. On all occasions he proved a tower of strength; a man of invincible morale and leadership. Brigadier P. Earnshaw DSO, MC, arrived on 29 August. The Queen's Own were no strangers to him as he had had the 1st Battalion, QOR of C, under his command for a short time in Newfoundland. Very quickly he became respected as a soldier and liked as a man.

By now training had been intensified by every means that human ingenuity could devise. Regimental history and rifle traditions took their proper place. The officers were determined that, come what may, the battalion would ever be mindful of its heritage. Now, however, the difficulties multiplied. Transfers of clerks, drivers and batmen to Brigade Headquarters had to be made. In accordance with the policy established by the 1st Battalion, QOR of C, good men were sent. It is a poor advertisement for a regiment to seize such an opportunity as a chance to get rid of undesirables. One hundred men had to serve as a guard on the Queenston Power House. This job lasted six weeks. Innumerable courses for both officers and men drew their ever-increasing quotas. Soon there were not many men left to train. The high hopes of producing a well trained battalion were being rapidly quashed.

Five subalterns left for overseas on 14 September. Then, on 28 September, came the move to Debert, Nova Scotia. No sooner had the battalion arrived than men had to be found for Divisional headquarters. As a generalization, the rations in Nova Scotia were much below the Ontario standard. Debert is a bleak spot and a better scale of food would have helped. Now, in addition to basic training and advanced training, battle drill and specialist training were started; and ever the weather grew more foul.

One ray of light came in regard to the officer shortage on 3 November, when Major F. L. Grout, Captain H. R. Downie and Captain J. F. Plewman arrived from overseas to help out. Later, Major R. M. Hudson, also of the 1st Battalion, QOR of C, joined the unit. Major F. L. Grout was appointed 2nd in Command. Archbishop Owen of Toronto, on his way to visit the forces overseas, was a welcome guest in the Mess on 6 November. Then, on 18 November, a draft was called: one captain, five subalterns and one hundred and fifty other ranks. Individually, the draft was delighted. Nevertheless, it was realized that the death knell of the unit had been sounded. Obviously, 3rd Battalion, QOR of C, was simply a training centre; and as soon as a sizeable group of active service men had been gathered together they would be taken away.

Early in December the draft went on embarkation leave. Such a withdrawal of man-power meant a complete reorganization in order to spread the surviving N.C.Os. and active service men among the companies. Fatigues were endless; training was carried on with an ever-decreasing number of instructors. To illustrate the point: on 12 December, there were fifteen officers in camp, fifteen on courses, and seven on leave. The other rank situation was comparable. Recreation in camp consisted chiefly of ancient movies. Truro, the nearest town, wasn't big enough to offer much in the way of amusement; anyway, the transportation service was extremely poor. Everything seemed to conspire, the weather included, to lessen morale.

Nevertheless, despite the prevailing gloom, on an inspection held by Colonel the Honourable J. L. Ralston CMG, DSO, Minister of National Defence, on 16 December, The Queen's Own had more men on parade than the rest of the brigade combined. The troubles of the other units need little imagination to envisage. Brigadier Earnshaw left to become Deputy Chief of the General Staff and Brigadier Stephenson took over. Leave was granted at Christmas so only about 200 all ranks were in camp for the traditional ceremonies. The draft was now back from leave and left on 29 December for overseas, with Captain W. G. Palmer as conducting officer.

From 4 January to 13 January 1943, the 3rd Battalion, QOR of C, was duty battalion. The largest number available for training during that period was five! Came 14 January and the training number increased to 70. The struggle was never-ending. The ludicrous part of the situation was that, in addition to its other commitments, the battalion had an alleged operational rôle.

For some time The Algonquin Regiment, on its way to England, had been stationed in Debert. Now came the order that 80 active service personnel were to be prepared as a draft to that unit. The draft had nothing against the Algonquins, who impressed everyone as a first-class battalion. Nevertheless they wanted to go to The Queen's Own overseas. As nothing could be done to assist this laudable aim the men turned their wrath against the N.R.M.A. personnel. The Home Defence men, it was claimed, had let the regiment down. They had no swagger, no pride, no sense of belonging. All this was true, and for a time, the situation was tense. As always, the unremitting efforts of officers and N.C.Os brought a return to the usual neutrality.

On 11 February 1943, the draft moved over to The Algonquins and on 17 February 102 under-age personnel came in as reinforcements. The boys did well in training and displayed lots of fight and spirit. They had but one ambition and that was to grow old enough to be sent overseas.

Fatigues were a different story. To them, a fatigue was simply a challenge to do as little as possible, as poorly as possible, and no amount of reasoned argument could change that inborn conviction. One of the best at handling them was C.S.M. N. P. McCracken. He combined the soldierly touch with the avuncular; the iron hand in the velvet glove.

On 18 February the unit was staggered with a demand for an overseas draft of 4 officers and 83 other ranks. The 4 officers could be supplied, but at that moment, there were only 26 men available. So they went. As the train pulled out, bearing such stalwarts as Captain J. R. H. Morgan and Sgt. S. T. Scrutton, the Acting C.O., Major Grout (Lieutenant-Colonel Sankey was then Acting Brigadier) remarked mournfully, "This is the end; the definite, irrevocable end."

More N.R.M.A. men arrived on 11 March. Colonel J. G. K. Strathy OBE, ED, Director of Military Training, visited on 25 March and endeavoured to inject a note of cheer. The pattern remained the same—incessant heavy fatigues and highly diversified, unremitting training. By now a few more active service men had been gathered together. These were men back from courses, hospital, plus some N.R.M.A. men gone active. Thus, on 23 April another draft of 1 captain, 2 subalterns and 41 other ranks departed. By now the remaining officers and N.C.Os. were beginning to show the effects of the long grind. They had been consistently overworked and were badly in need of a rest.

Major-General Tremblay, Inspector General for Eastern Canada, inspected the battalion on 4 May. The rain came down in torrents so the inspection was confined to indoors. The Inspector-General praised what had been accomplished; and he left the unit with the old pride flaring when he stated that he had inspected the 1st Battalion, QOR of C at Sussex, New Brunswick, before it went overseas and had never inspected a more efficient battalion.

3rd Battalion, QOR of C, was one year old on 21 May. The G.O.C. inspected and a party was given for the men to celebrate the occasion. The weird type of soldiering then prevailing in Canada is pointed up by the fact that, on 30 May, twenty N.R.M.A. men left on extended leave to work in a fertilizer plant at St. John. At last came a change in station. On 16 June, the battalion left Debert for Dartmouth, Nova Scotia. Here, it was placed on various guard duties formerly done by The Lanark and Renfrews. Unfortunately enough, it was at this station where the only fatality occurred when, on 27 June, Rfn. E. J. Doyle was accidentally shot by Cpl. M. I. Thomson.

The news arrived on 27 July that 3rd Battalion, QOR of C, was to be disbanded. No one was sorry. Active service men could be better trained at proper training centres; and only the politicians could see value

in spending money on home defence types. By reversion of N.C.Os and other means, 82 other ranks left for overseas. The remainder went to The Dufferin and Haldimand Rifles at Sussex, New Brunswick, or back to No. 2 District Depot, Toronto, for re-allocation. By 15 August the battalion was no more.

During its 14 months of service 652 active service men had been trained; 349 had proceeded directly overseas and about 100 N.R.M.A. men had gone active. Some 50 other ranks had been recommended for commissions. These men came largely from the original contingent of active service personnel from Toronto. Twenty-nine officers had gone overseas of whom 16 reached the battalion of their choice—1st Battalion, QOR of C. A large number of riflemen also found their way to the 1st Battalion. Captain R. Waters, who had given splendid service throughout both on the A and Q sides, went overseas on Canloan. This was an arrangement whereby Canadian officers served in British units and formations. Their record was outstanding.

The thesis is here advanced that, when credit is being assessed, first place must, of course, be given to the men who really did the fighting; and second place belongs indubitably to those who joined the Army with the intention of going overseas, but, for various reasons, were thwarted in their ambition. There was no glamour in home service; no excitement; not even, as someone once said, "the aphrodisiac of distance". These officers worked hard and chiefly with the most unrewarding material—the N.R.M.A. men. There were no little favours such as cheap cigarettes; no rapprochement, as in England, between the soldiery and the citizens. They paid full income tax and, after the war, their gratuities were scaled down because, instead of experiencing the rigours of living in a Sussex village, they had luxuriated in the amenities of Debert or Prince Rupert.

Yet, through it all, the officers and N.C.Os. of 3rd Battalion, QOR of C, had kept the flag flying. They laboured incessantly to instil pride of country and pride of regiment. They accomplished much and their only reward was that reward common to so many soldiers—the knowledge that one had given of one's best. So ends the saga of the 3rd Battalion, The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada.

# Ist BATTALION THE QUEEN'S OWN RIFLES OF CANADA (REGULAR ARMY)

The 1st Canadian Rifles was authorized on 5 May 1951. After organization in Canada under Lieutenant-Colonel E. W. Cutbill DSO, ED the battalion was inspected in September by Princess Elizabeth on the Plains of Abraham. Lieutenant-Colonel J. M. Delamere MBE CD took

over command on 10 October 1951. The battalion left for Germany in November and was stationed in an old German artillery barracks, renamed Edinburgh Barracks, at Hanover.

A series of shakedown training exercises followed. By February 1952 the battalion was considered operational and live firing at Putlos on the Baltic began. Then followed a series of larger exercises. Four weeks were spent in the training area around Sennelager. Rotation leave to Canada began in November. The year 1953 was quite similar to 1952 in that intensive training was the key word. The high-light of the year was an inspection by the Duke of Edinburgh. Lieutenant-Colonel Delamere went on a one-year staff course 27 September 1953, and Major A. M. Mills acted, for a short time, as Commanding Officer.

On 16 October 1953, the 1st Canadian Rifles became the 1st Battalion, The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada, of the Canadian regular Army. Major C. P. McPherson became the temporary Commanding Officer. The unit left Germany on 17 November and returned to Canada. After furlough, the battalion reassembled at Currie Barracks, Calgary. The first formal parade for 1954 was held on 15 January when Major-General C. Vokes CB, CBE, DSO, ED, G.O.C. Western Command, inspected the unit. Lieutenant-Colonel Delamere arrived back on 23 May but was recalled just after the Wainwright Concentration, to serve on the Indo-China Commission. The Concentration lasted about six weeks each year and consisted of a series of exercises and field training. On 10 September Major C. P. McPherson CD was appointed to command in the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel.

The battalion had a busy year in 1955. Normal training and attendance at courses were naturally of first importance. The Honourable J. J. Bowlen, Lieutenant Governor of Alberta took the salute at the feu de joie fired on 23 May. The unit also took part in Calgary's 50th Anniversary held on 4 June. During the ceremonies the town presented the battalion with a glockenspiel. Colonel D. Menard DSO, Commander of the Calgary Garrison, presented a rifle ninety-five years old. Regimental property was fast accumulating. Then followed the Wainwright Concentration, 2 July to 16 August, and annual leave. Three officers and one hundred other ranks took part in Edmonton's Jubilee Parade. The Queen's Own was quickly becoming an essential feature in the West's major celebrations. The 1st Battalion, Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry, left Currie Barracks on 5 October. To mark the occasion the 1st Battalion presented the P.P.C.L.I. with a miniature silver rifle mounted on a mahogany base. Add to all this the usual inspections and it can be seen that 1955 possessed plenty of variety.

Normal routine marked the opening of 1956. The regimental birth-

day, 26 April, was celebrated with an all ranks Mess Dinner. Major-General Vokes inspected on 7 May and on 21 May a feu de joie was fired when Lieutenant-Colonel B. L. Johnstone OBE, VD visited the battalion in his capacity as Honorary Colonel. A Garrison Parade was held on 29 May for Field Marshal Montgomery and at a Mess Dinner that night he was presented with a rifle-green beret which he wore on leaving. Four Army class championships were won in boxing and the bugle band made a very favourable impression during a tour through a number of towns. On 4 November, the Book of Remembrance was deposited in the Chapel of St. George with due ceremony. Then came the storm.

The first inkling of Operation Rapid Step came on 8 November by way of a telephone message from Major-General Vokes. The next day confirmation arrived. The 1st Battalion, The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada, had been selected as the Canadian part of the United Nations Emergency Force and was to leave for Egypt to watch over events in the Suez zone. By 13 November the first contingent of the air-lift arrived at Downsview Airport, Toronto, there to be met by representatives from the 3rd Battalion and a host of relatives. In all, nineteen huge C-119's or "Flying Boxcars" air-lifted the battalion from Calgary to Halifax. Each plane carried about fifty men and some two hundred of the R.C.A.F. were used as air-crews and in servicing.

This was a miracle of organization on the part of the battalion. The maze of documenting before a battalion leaves for foreign service is formidable. No other battalion in Canadian history had ever been required to move so quickly. Yet such was the efficiency of the Orderly Room and the devotion to duty of all concerned that everything from the necessary inoculations to the last entry in the pay book had been finished on time; and this preliminary work was done not only for the 1st Battalion but also for a draft of 242 from the 2nd Battalion.

On 17 November Major-General E. C. Plow CBE, DSO, CD, G.O.C. Eastern Command inspected the battalion. This was followed by a parade through the town during which the men received an enthusiastic welcome. Embarkation on H.M.C.S. *Magnificent* was scheduled for the next day; but it was not to be. President Nasser of Egypt was now in full cry and the political manoeuvring was at its height. By 19 November it was certain that the battalion would not be going to Egypt. There was a possibility that the destination might be the Middle East in the Palestine area.

During the next uncertain three weeks the battalion carried on with what training it could and proceeded to enjoy the hospitality of the citizens of Halifax. The people proved to be royal hosts; and it is a tribute to the quality of the men and to rifle self-discipline that no untoward incident occurred during the entire stay.

Finally on 10 December—"Weeper's Day" to the unit—the order was received that the trip was definitely off. Administrative troops were required—not fighting men. Perhaps the poem by George Bain, a staff writer for *The Globe and Mail*, sums up the situation. The first verse goes thus:

Long, long miles The Rifles travelled from their far-off foothills base,
And from Scotland came the Maggie at a truly urgent pace.
She was readied as a trooper and her sailing was in sight,
Then the word was heard from Nasser—Maggie shall not sail tonight.

The long trail back to Calgary began on 13 December *via* train. It was a matter for congratulation that every man was present—sober and correct.

The year 1957 provided no drastic upheavals. Training went on; the usual ceremonies were staged with verve and spirit; the Wainwright Concentration again provided an opportunity for the tacticians; and the battalion came up with a second in the Sports' Meet and a first in the Western Command Rifle Match. Two outstanding events were the sending of a platoon to Camp Desert Rock, Nevada, for atomic indoctrination; and the termination, on 3 October, of Lieutenant-Colonel McPherson's command. He had done an outstanding job and handed over to Lieutenant-Colonel C. H. Lithgow CD, the incoming commanding officer, a well trained battalion fired with a splendid spirit.

At the close of the summer concentration the 1st Battalion was required to reinforce the 2nd Battalion so that the latter could go to Germany, at full strength. As a result, most of the 1957-8 individual training cycle was spent in raising all recruits taken on from the Regimental Depot to the Leading Infantryman Group I level and to refilling the depleted specialist ranks.

At the request of the Canadian Pacific Railway ten mortarmen went to Glacier, British Columbia, during February 1958, to experiment in avalanche control. The general idea was that properly placed explosions might precipitate avalanches before the snow acquired dangerous proportions. Lack of heavy snow made the experiments inconclusive. The trials were resumed in 1959, with more success. This was a new departure in the long tradition of public service rendered by the regiment.

C Company moved to Wainwright in February 1958. There the

company acted as defensive troops in Exercise Bulldog IV. Despite the fact that the men were bivouacking in temperatures of between thirty and forty below zero the defensive scheme proved successful. Army Day was held in Calgary on 24 May 1958. Many visitors inspected the various displays at Currie Barracks and Major-General C. Vokes took the salute at a march past. The change in rifles made it impossible to fire a feu de joie as no blank ammunition was available. June found the battalion at Sarcee participating in Exercise Sabre. This exercise included a sixteenmile cross-country night march followed by range firing. The same month saw about 100 militiamen descend on the battalion for a week's intensive training.

The 1958 concentration at Wainwright put the battalion in a highly mobile rôle. To achieve this three-quarter ton trucks simulated Armoured Personnel Carriers. The chief problem was to resolve this mobility into tactical flexibility. Exercise Power Glide completed the summer training. Field training was also stressed in the Fall. The work was undertaken in a secluded area bearing the chilling name of Death Valley.

February 1959 found D Company at Sundance Canyon, three miles west of Banff, for winter warfare training. During March, C Company, in individual sections, marched about fifty-five miles through the Rocky Mountains. This was known as "initiative training". Exercise Sabre occupied the latter part of June. This exercise, designed on a competitive basis covered 105 miles and was planned to exercise junior N.C.Os. in route finding, and the platoons in marching and shooting. No. 8 Platoon won the contest. The Wainwright concentration specialized in simulating conditions on the nuclear battlefield.

Enough has been said to show the highly intensive and practical nature of the battalion's training. Infantry will never be replaced; nor can a competent infantryman be trained in a hurry. The 1st Battalion, QOR of C, is certainly in the forefront in the experimentation with today's ever-changing conceptions of battlefield procedure. Canadians in general, and The Queen's Own in particular, are proud of the battalion. The "rifle" touch has been placed with a sure hand.

# 2nd BATTALION, THE QUEEN'S OWN RIFLES OF CANADA (REGULAR ARMY)

The 2nd Canadian Rifles was formed in Canada on 5 May 1951. Lieutenant-Colonel W. H. V. Matthews MC, CD commanded. The battalion was initially at Valcartier, Quebec; later at Camp Ipperwash, Ontario. On 16 October 1953, the 2nd Canadian Rifles became the 2nd Battalion, The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada, Regular Army. Lieuten-

ant-Colonel Matthews continued as commanding officer and carried on training the battalion. Subsequent events showed how well this job had been done.

The Korean Armistice was signed on 27 July 1953. The rotation of units on watch resulted in the selection of the 2nd Battalion for duty in Korea. The battalion came to Toronto and, on 27 February 1954, paraded with the 3rd Battalion to St. Paul's for divine service. The same night the 2nd Battalion entrained for Seattle, Washington. The troopship touched at Sacebo, Japan; then on to Inchon, Korea. The captain of the ship and his executive officer remarked, "Those men in the green berets and black belts are the ones to call on if you want a job done."

The battalion was warmly welcomed to the Commonwealth Division by Major-General (now Lieutenant-General) Sir Horatio Murray and Brigadier (now Major-General) J. V. Allard. All units had 100 Katcoms (Koreans attached to the Commonwealth Division). The Queen's Own formed theirs into one company under Major R. B. Firlotte. The company didn't last long, however. The Koreans liked everything except the rifle pace. So they transferred to the road-building gangs where the pace was easier.

Korea presented an excellent training ground for all ranks. Exercises were held up to and including Corps level. Sitting on the line between North and South Korea meant alarms and excursions at any hour of the day and night. In fact, on one occasion, the officers had to leave a Mess Dinner and take up battle positions in Greens! Certainly the work called for a high standard of leadership; the response from all ranks was excellent.

The Fall of 1954 saw the Canadian Forces in Korea reduced from a brigade group to one battalion. The Queen's Own was chosen as the one battalion to remain even though they were not last to arrive in the country. Quite aware of the fact that the Army considers turning in too much equipment as bad as turning in too little, The Queen's Own fell heir to the surplus from the departing battalions. Everything turned up—from two-and-a-half ton trucks to battle dress.

Now The Queen's Own were brigaded with The Royal Australian Regiment and The Dorsets. The association was most pleasant. Training was stepped up during the winter and culminated in an exercise conducted by Brigadier Geoffrey Musson CB, Commander of the Commonwealth Division.

Finally, in the early spring of 1955, The Queen's Own were ordered home. Now came the tremendous job of turning in the battalion's own equipment and the surplus mentioned above. In this connection the 2nd in Command, Major Ted Shuter; the adjutant, Captain Peter Nixon;

H.Q. Company Commander, Major Ed. Price and the Quartermaster, Captain Fred Coe, deserve special mention. As the battalion sailed, a personal congratulatory letter came from Lieutenant-General Guy Simonds, the Canadian Chief of Staff.

Inchon, Korea was left on 6 April 1955. The U.S.S. General Mason arrived at Seattle, Washington, on 22 April. After sixty days' leave the unit reassembled at Gordon Head, Vancouver Island. Three inspections were held during July: Rear Admiral Pullen and General Pearkes on 14 July; Major-General H. C. Clark on 9 July, and National Defence Minister, the Honourable R. O. Campney on 25 July.

Two amphibious exercises, Sea Serpent I and Sea Serpent II were held. On the ceremonial side sunset ceremonies were held at Victoria and Vancouver in August and September. Parades were also held to mark the opening and closing of the Pacific National Exhibition. Like the 1st Battalion, the 2nd Battalion was becoming integrated with public life. A Guard of Honour for H.R.H. Princess Mary was provided on 20 October. The new Chief of Staff, Lieutenant-General H. D. Graham, finished off the year with an inspection.

Visits in January, 1956, by Major-General J. M. Rockingham and Major-General G. Walsh opened up the year's activities. During Army Week, 7-11 May, the battalion staged a re-enactment of Cut Knife Creek. A *feu de joie* was fired at Victoria on 21 May and on 31 May Field Marshal Montgomery inspected the battalion. A Guard of Honour was provided on 6 June for the Right Honourable Stanley G. Holland P.C., Prime Minister of New Zealand. Lieutenant-Colonel Matthew's term of command expired on 31 August. He had given colourful leadership throughout and left his successor, Lieutenant-Colonel R. F. MacKay MC, CD, a first-rate battalion.

A rush occurred in early November, 1956, when a draft of one officer and 242 other ranks had to be despatched post-haste to the 1st Battalion then in preparation for the proposed Suez operation. The extent of the regular training is emphasized when it is pointed out that officers and men from the unit attended thirty different courses between January and March 1957. That year the Wainwright Concentration extended from 22 June to 31 July. Leave followed; then came the news that the battalion had been ordered to Germany.

The unit left Victoria, British Columbia, on 15 October, 1957, and sailed from Quebec, 19 October, on R.M.S. *Ivernia*. Debarkation was at Rotterdam; by 28 October the unit was complete at Fort MacLeod, Deilinghofen, Westphalia, Germany. Training was resumed immediately.

During 1958 seven extensive exercises were held. Guards of Honour were supplied on 11 April for N.A.T.O. at Munchen Gladback: on 23

May for Lieutenant-General H. D. Graham; on 21 August for General A. Heusinger, Inspector-General of the West German Army, and on 10 November for Prime Minister J. Diefenbaker.

After firing a *feu de joie* on Canada Day the battalion went on to win the British Army Basketball Championship at Aldershot. During 22-25 July, Lt. C. Belzile and thirty-four other ranks took part in the Nijmegen March. This involves marching twenty-five miles a day for four consecutive days. Each day's march follows a different route but begins and ends at Nijmegen. There is no competition; everyone who finishes receives a commemorative medal. That year some 14,000 soldiers and civilians marched. The Queen's Own proved very popular and when, on the last day, the detachment came marching smartly in behind the battalion's band the ovation was terrific. A local clergyman, the Reverend H. T. Smits, was so moved that he wrote a letter to *The Globe and Mail*, published on 30 July 1958, in which he paid tribute to the soldierly bearing, polite behaviour and pleasant manners of the men.

One melancholy event occurred on 3 February 1953. Deuce Horn,

One melancholy event occurred on 3 February 1953. Deuce Horn, the Great Dane regimental mascot, succumbed to cancer. He was buried with due ceremony. In an international swimming meet at Namur, Belgium, the battalion team came fourth; and to round off the year coloured field service caps were issued on 10 November.

The same general type of training and recreation was carried on throughout 1959. One interesting patrol competition was held in which The Buffs came first and the 2nd Battalion, QOR of C, second. Apparently the troops were determined to keep things in the family.

Lieutenant-Colonel R. J. Wilkinson MC, CD succeeded to com-

Lieutenant-Colonel R. J. Wilkinson MC, CD succeeded to command on 10 August, 1959. Throughout, the 2nd Battalion has exemplified the rifle tradition in every phase of its activities. No matter what the years may bring, it is certain that the battalion is in the forefront of those who interpret realistically the regimental motto *In Pace Paratus*.

## THE REGIMENTAL DEPOT (REGULAR ARMY)

A unit known as the Canadian Rifles Depot was organized on 19 March 1953. This unit was designated The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada Depot on 16 October 1953 and was activated on 1 March 1954. At that time the Depot was at the Prince of Wales Armouries in Edmonton. Major C. M. Rehill commanded. The move to the present location at Currie Barracks, Calgary, was carried out on 11 January, 1956.

Since the formation of The Queen's Own Rifles Regimental Depot on 1 March 1954 up to August 1959, 2,750 men of all provinces have joined the regiment and taken their recruit training at the Depot. Seventyone platoons have graduated from recruit training and have been posted to either the 1st or 2nd Battalion, QOR of C.

A regimental museum was organized during the winter of 1955-6 and was officially opened by Major-General C. Vokes in May 1957. The museum has a Weapons Room and a Reference and Military History Library. The exhibits are displayed in counter-type and table-top show cases presented by the graduating platoons. Any reader of these pages who wishes to present to the museum any Queen's Own historical material that he may possess can be assured that the gift will be correctly displayed and properly cared for.

Two events occurred in which the civic virtues, prominent in the regiment since 1860, were manifested. In June 1956, the Depot was called out by the Province of Alberta to fight forest fires. Then in July of the same year three platoons under Captain Schmitz CD searched the Black Rock Mountain area for a boy scout who had become separated from his companions during a hike. The boy was found and safely returned to his parents.

The importance of the initial training at the Depot can hardly be over-emphasized. Here the recruit receives far more than the rudiments of military drill and weapon training; for he is taught the history of the regiment and the rifle tradition. The impressions made are vital and lasting and deeply affect the recruit's subsequent attitude both to the regiment and to the Army. These matters are not easy to impart; in fact, some are "caught" rather than "taught". The Queen's Own has been fortunate in that the commanding officers and staff of the Depot have been eminently successful in implanting, both by precept and example, these military virtues.

### SAY NOT, THE STRUGGLE NAUGHT AVAILETH

No period has ever been more difficult in which to maintain interest in the Militia than the period from the end of World War II to the present time. Whereas, in 1860, every citizen felt it his manifest duty to bear arms, in 1960 comparatively few feel any obligation whatsoever. The causes are many. Discipline is resented; the state is considered as a paternal organization to which the individual owes nothing. Many of the youth of today argue that, as Canada has no form of selective service, there seems little point in acquiring a military training to which the government apparently attaches no great importance. Furthermore, if a nuclear war comes, nothing would matter; if a more conventional war, then doubtless our professional Army would look after it. Such arguments happily

divorce the young fellow from any responsibility. As a consequence the stream of recruits has dried to a trickle.

Nevertheless the struggle went on and, as the section heading from Arthur H. Clough's poem implies, was of some avail. After a war it is inevitable that the reserve battalion will require reorganization. To this end several meetings of officers were held during the early months of 1946. Finally, Colonel J. W. McClain OBE, ED consented to act as Commanding Officer for one year, commencing 15 May 1946. During his tenure of command he reverted to the rank of lieutenant-colonel. At least two other officers, Lieutenant-Colonel J. N. Gordon DSO, CD and Lieutenant-Colonel R. D. Jennings MBE also stepped down in order to help. This is certainly an acid test of regimental spirit. During September 1946, Captain K. N. Webber DSO and C.S.M. N. P. McCracken, both of the regular Army, became attached on a full-time basis. No finer choice could have been made.

The first D Day Memorial Service was held on 9 June 1946, at St. Paul's Church. This service was held every year thereafter to 1959 inclusive. The 4th Battalion, QOR of C, arrived home on 23 June and were properly welcomed. During the winter of 1946-7 the Officers' Indoor Baseball League was revived. For the second time in its history The Queen's Own won the Garrison Championship. The fine pitching of Lt, M. Glennie was the decisive factor.

Lieutenant-Colonel W. T. Barnard succeeded Colonel J. W. McClain on 16 May 1947. The foundations of regimental strength had been well laid; slowly the numbers began to increase. The unit was strong in experienced officers and N.C.Os so instruction posed no problem. Summer camp was now held at Petawawa. All ranks were on course, so it was not a regimental camp as such. That fall, Army Week and the Massed Bands Concert were introduced. In the regiment the Regimental Shoot and the Association Shoot were revived. A Guard of Honour, commanded by Captain R. D. Medland DSO, was provided at the Royal Winter Fair for the Honourable Ray Lawson, Lieutenant-Governor of Ontario.

RSM (WO I) H. Fox MBE retired on 25 October 1948 and was succeeded by RSM (WO I) J. Barnes. Lieutenant-Colonel Robertson with some of his officers and the Victoria Rifles Bugle Band visited the regiment over the week-end of 5-6 November. The last visit was fifty years before—too long a gap. During the late Fall a painting of the D Day Landing, 6 June 1944, by Mr. Orville Fisher, a Canadian war artist, was unveiled in the Officers' Mess. As The Queen's Own was the only Toronto regiment to land in the first wave of that historic assault great care had been taken to have the painting literally accurate.

A welcome conclusion to the year's activities was the authorization, after much correspondence, of the rifle-green beret.

By 1949 Queen Mary had been Colonel-in-Chief for over twenty years. Would it be permissible to recommend that Her Majesty be awarded the Canadian Efficiency Decoration? The question was posed to Central Command who referred it to Army Headquarters, who referred it to the War Office. Eventually the answer came that it was not the custom to present such awards to the Royal House. Nevertheless, it did seem an excellent idea.

One of the regiment's grand old soldiers in the person of Major-General Robert Rennie CB, CMG, DSO, MVO, VD, died on 17 December 1949, in his eighty-seventh year. At the request of his family the funeral was private. Major-General Rennie had enlisted as a rifleman in July 1881 and was commissioned on 7 April 1887. To complement his distinguished military career he had been a member of the Bisley Team on several occasions. To the last he retained a keen interest in The Queen's Own. Indeed, so long had he been present at regimental functions that it was difficult to realize that the spare figure with the old-fashioned military moustache would be seen no more.

A Guard of Honour, commanded by Major R. L. Bickford, of one hundred men and the Military Band was present at the opening of the Provincial Legislature on 16 February 1950. On 26 February the regiment took part in a Garrison Church Parade to St. James' Cathedral to mark the fiftieth anniversary of the South African war. An unusual engagement arose for the Military Band when, on the occasion of the visit to Toronto of President Auriol of France, 6 April 1950, the band was asked to play the *Marseillaise* on his arrival. Incidentally, during the year, the band fulfilled forty-seven public engagements and the dance section played at twenty dances.

The Prime Minister of Northern Ireland, Sir Basil Brooke, visited the Officers' Mess on 7 May. During the year the sergeants, organized a shooting team. The Originals Club, The 48th Highlanders' sergeants and The Queen's Own officers in turn fell victim to the team's prowess. The Korean War started on 25 June 1950 and a good many men left to join the Korean Special Force. A return visit to The Victoria Rifles was made over the week-end of 18-19 November. As always "The Vics" were the most generous of hosts.

On 5 May 1951, The 27th Canadian Infantry Brigade was formed for service in Europe as Canada's contribution to the North Atlantic Treaty Organization ground forces. The brigade was formed from composite units raised by designated regiments of the Reserve Force. The Queen's Own provided the Support Company of the 1st Canadian

Rifles, as the composite battalion was called. The other regiments concerned were The Victoria Rifles, The Royal Hamilton Light Infantry, The Royal Winnipeg Rifles, and The Regina Rifle Regiment. The Queen's Own provided eight officers:—Major W. J. Weir MBE; Captain G. F. Hall; Lts. P. B. L. MacKinnon, M de C. O'Grady, M. B. Symons, A. C. Whealey; 2/Lts. W. R. Campbell and G. C. Pilcher. Fifty-seven others ranks from the regiment enlisted directly; the remainder, including a reinforcement company, was secured by regimental recruiting. Lieutenant-Colonel H. E. Dalton DSO, succeeded to command on 17 May 1951, and thus, in large measure, was responsible for the good showing.

RSM (WO I) J. W. Barnes vacated his appointment on 9 September 1951, in favour of RSM (WO I) D. Green MM, CD. His Majesty King George VI died on 6 February 1952. To honour his memory a Garrison Memorial Service was held on 15 February. Following this parade the officers swore allegiance to Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II. In April, for the first time in the history of the regiment, a woman was taken on strength in the person of a typist from the Canadian Women's Army Corps. Army Headquarters was adopting this policy in an attempt to secure typists and clerks for the Reserve Force.

The Honourable Leslie Frost QC, Prime Minister of Ontario, took the salute at a march past in the Armouries on 7 May 1952. His father had joined The Queen's Own on 21 October 1882. To mark the occasion a framed copy of that page of the original casualty book was presented to the Prime Minister. A change in policy saw the regiment go to Niagara as a unit for summer camp. Lieutenant-Colonel J. N. Gordon DSO succeeded to command on 30 October 1952. Once again, over the week-end of 22-23 November, The Victoria Rifles paid The Queen's Own a visit.

Her Majesty Queen Mary, Colonel-in-Chief of The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada, died on 24 March 1953. For twenty-five years the regiment had enjoyed the honour of having Queen Mary as Colonel-in-Chief; an honour shared by no other regiment in Canada. The affection felt for this august lady was genuine; and her interest in The Queen's Own was personal and real. A regimental parade was held in the Armouries on 25 March at which H/Lieutenant-Colonel C. J. S. Stuart MC, ED conducted a Memorial Service for Her Late Majesty.

It was arranged that Lieutenant-Colonel Gordon represent the

It was arranged that Lieutenant-Colonel Gordon represent the regiment at the funeral as an Honorary Pallbearer; and that a detachment from The QOR of C Company, 1st Canadian Rifles, then in Germany, should attend. Lieutenant-Colonel Gordon and the detachment took part in the procession to Westminster Hall on Sunday, 29

March. On Tuesday, 31 March, Lieutenant-Colonel Gordon again acted as an Honorary Pallbearer at the funeral service in St. George's Chapel, Windsor. This is the only time in history that a Canadian regiment has been so honoured.

The coronation of H.M. Queen Elizabeth II on 2 June 1953, was the occasion for the bestowing on the regiment of seven Coronation medals. All ranks were represented in the recipients. The coronation was celebrated by a Garrison Parade in which the regiment took part.

During October, the Minister of National Defence announced that the 1st Canadian Rifles would become the 1st Battalion, QOR of C; and that the 2nd Canadian Rifles, then training in Canada, would become the 2nd Battalion, QOR of C. Both battalions were to form part of the Canadian Regular Army. The parent unit in Toronto would be styled the 3rd Battalion, QOR of C. To serve the two regular battalions a Depot was established, first at Edmonton, later at Calgary. The regiment was, of course, pleased and proud that its long record of service would now be perpetuated in the regular Army. The only touch of disappointment came with the locaton of the depot. It was, and still is felt, that had the depot been stationed in Ontario a much closer liaison could have been established.

The rotation of units on watch in Korea took the 2nd Battalion QOR of C to that country in March 1954. Before leaving, the 2nd Battalion attended Church Parade to St. Paul's together with the 3rd Battalion. Lieutenant-Colonel Gordon was appointed to command the 4th Brigade (Militia) on 2 May, 1954. He was succeeded by Lieutenant-Colonel J. I. Mills CD. Another change saw RSM (WO I) W. M. Tubb CD take over from RSM (WO I) D. Green MM, CD, on 2 December. During October, 1954, Hurricane Hazel struck Toronto, causing the loss of eighty-three lives and wide-spread destruction. Once again the regiment added to its long record of civic service as it bore its full share in the consequent rescue and rehabilitation work.

Captain R. J. Newsham became the padre on 2 January 1955. Padres no longer hold honorary rank. Early in the year, in an attempt to bolster the attendance at summer camp, Army Headquarters announced that a bonus of forty dollars (less income tax) would be paid to the wife of any man who attended summer camp. This was a subtle piece of work and doubtless had some effect. A detachment participated in the Tri-Service Guard at the City Hall on 26 May 1956. On 25 October, Lieutenant-Colonel J. I. Mills CD handed over to Lieutenant-Colonel R. L. Bickford CD; and, for the first time in some years, on 16 November, the battalion fired a *feu de joie* at the Horse Show.

The year 1957 was a fairly routine training year. Two special events,

however, marked 1958. H. R. H. Princess Margaret visited Toronto on 31 July. On that occasion the battalion lined the foyer of the Royal York Hotel as a special guard. The second event came on Sunday, 9 June, when the World War II Battle Honours, newly carved on the Cross of Sacrifice, were unveiled. Details of this service are given in Appendix 13.

The year 1958 was also marked by an amendment, effective 19 August, to The Queen's Regulations and Orders for the Canadian Army, Volume I. This amendment stated that in the case of a regiment having a regular Army component, a Colonel of the Regiment may be appointed. As Lieutenant-Colonel Johnston's appointment as Honorary Colonel did not expire until 31 January 1961, Army Headquarters appointed him as the first Colonel of the Regiment for the remainder of his term. Lieutenant-Colonel Johnston resigned his appointment on 8 January 1960. His service dates from 1907 when he joined The Queen's Own as a rifleman. For over fifty years he gave liberally of his time and talents to the regimental cause; an enviable record.

An outstanding event of 1959 was the new alliance formed with The 60th, The King's Royal Rifle Corps. This alliance was made effective 11 June 1956 by Canadian Army Routine Order 16-1: Issue No. 648 of 10 May, 1959. The oldest rifle regiment of Canada is most proud to be allied with the oldest rifle regiment of Great Britain. It should be remembered that The Buffs most generously supported the idea of this new alliance. It is the intention of The Queen's Own to remain allied with both The Buffs and The K.R.R.C. To date, this double alliance has not received official sanction. The issue is somewhat confused as, in 1960, The Buffs will merge with The Royal West Kent Regiment, and, as yet, not even the name of the combined regiment has been decided.

The Garrison Parade, held on 24 May 1959, saw a new feature introduced. The Toronto and District Garrison Sergeants' Association presented a trophy accompanied by a cheque for \$25.00 to the best marching unit. Officers of the Association marked at different points along the route and then the scores were totalled. The Queen's Own is proud to have been the first winners of this trophy.

Her Majesty Queen Elizabeth II and Prince Philip visited Toronto on 29-30 June 1959. The battalion assisted by street-lining in High Park, Kew Beach and at the O'Keefe Centre. During the last few years Civil Defence was introduced as part of the Militia training. By 1959 Civil Defence was changed to National Survival. Seventy-five per cent of the training time is to be devoted to this subject. All support weapons have been withdrawn. Thus the battalion is armed with rifles only. The present lack of interest in the Militia is only too apparent and it is a

matter of conjecture as to whether the emphasis on a passive rather than an active rôle will increase that interest. In the meantime, the battalion is getting on with the job.

#### THE CENTENARY

The regiment celebrates its one hundredth birthday on 26 April 1960. As early as the Fall of 1958 the manner in which the Centennial Year should be celebrated began to be considered. On 3 December of that year Major E. A. Dunlop, President of the QOR of C Association, presented a three-page memorandum outlining in considerable detail a steering programme. The Committee of Past Commanding Officers, irreverently known as "The Senate", nominated a committee of Colonel J. N. Gordon, Lieutenant-Colonel I. M. Macdonnell and Lieutenant-Colonel R. L. Bickford to approach various gentlemen in regard to heading the various committees. In the meantime Major Dunlop engaged himself in certain phases of preliminary work. The results were most valuable and heartening.

The first meeting of the One Hundredth Anniversary Committee was held on 11 February 1959. It was a matter for congratulation that Colonel J. G. K. Strathy OBE, ED had agreed to act as General Chairman and that Major E. A. Dunlop OBE, GM would serve as Deputy Chairman. At the inaugural meeting Colonel Strathy made the point strongly that the object of the centennial year celebrations was to stress the fact that the history of the regiment was inextricably bound with the history of Canada's attainment of political and military maturity; and that, during the past century, service to King and country had been rendered in full measure.

The committee structure is as follows. The Executive comprises the General Chairman, the Deputy Chairman, the General Director and the Chairman of Committees. There are five committees—the Reunion Committee, the Centennial Year Committee, the Local Liaison Committee, the Public Relations Committee and the Finance Committee. The Reunion Committee has three sub-committees covering the Birthday Cermonies, the Regimental Dinner and the Regimental Ball. Some fifty officers, warrant officers and sergeants are serving as members. A good deal of work is demanded; here the General Chairman and the Deputy Chairman have set examples difficult to emulate. Thus there is no doubt but that the celebrations will be befitting Canada's "oldest and finest".

The dinner and the church parade are the two pivotal events. A central commanding figure was required. What better choice could be



Nat. Def. Photo

Lt.-Col. W. H. Matthews, 2nd Bn QOR of C, and Lt.-Col. M. E. Melville, The Royal Scots, cut a joint birthday cake; the 94th for The QOR of C; the 321st for The Royal Scots.

Korea, 26 April, 1954



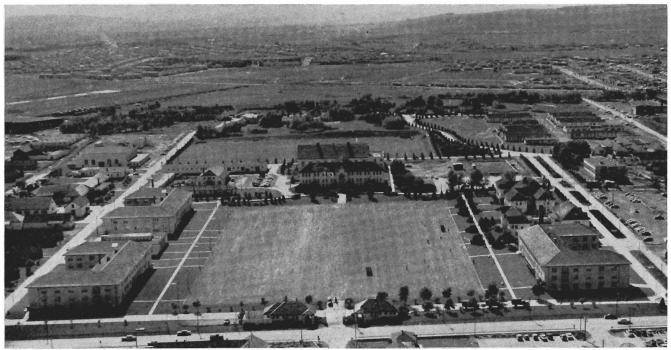
OPERATION RAPID STEP

Members of the 1st Bn QOR of C take off from Calgary for Halifax, November 1956; the Suez Episode.



Nat. Def. Photo

1st BN QOR OF C FIRE A FEU DE JOIE 24 May 1957, Currie Barracks, Calgary, Alberta



Nat. Def. Photo

### THE QUEEN'S OWN RIFLES OF CANADA HOME STATION

Cosens Building Pellatt Block Otter Block The Regular Army, Calgary, Alberta Athlone Building

Depot H.Q.

Durie Block

made than the man who struck the first decisive blow against the Nazi power and under whom The Queen's Own had fought in North-West Europe—Field Marshal Viscount Montgomery of Alamein. So Colonel Strathy commenced negotiations which culminated happily in acceptance by the Field Marshal. At the moment of writing it is understood that Field Marshal Montgomery will speak at the regimental dinner, read the lesson at the church service and take the salute afterwards.

The church parade will be formed from the 3rd Battalion, QOR of C, one company from the 1st Battalion QOR of C (Regular), The QOR of C Association, The QOR of C Branch Canadian Legion, the Upper Canada College Cadet Battalion and detachments from the four affiliated city collegiate cadet corps.

Some other facets of the centenary celebrations might be noted here. The regimental ball will include some period dancing—quadrilles and the *Lancers*. Detachments from the regiment will parade on 26 April at the City Hall, be greeted by the Mayor and then proceed to decorate the various monuments in the city that are associated with The Queen's Own. Upper Canada College will be presented with a memorial suitable for inclusion in the new building and each affiliated city collegiate cadet corps will receive a commemorative plaque.

It goes without saying that the two Queen's Own regular Army battalions are just as keenly interested in the Centenary. The 2nd Battalion in Germany will celebrate with a *feu de joie* and a regimental dance. Their operational rôle preludes any lengthy celebrations; but, if present negotiations carry through, the 2nd Battalion will be accorded a signal honour—that of mounting a guard at Buckingham Palace.

The 1st Battalion and the Regimental Depot, both at Calgary, Alberta will act conjointly. A Guard of Honour will be provided at the opening of the Provincial Legislature in Edmonton towards the end of January. As the weather in Western Canada is quite cold at the end of April, the actual birthday will be marked by the bestowal of the freedom of the city on the regiment by the Major of Calgary. An allranks regimental dance will be held the same day.

Between 23 May and 30 June a *feu de joie* will be fired followed by a Mess Dinner and a formal ball. The Calgary Stampede is held in July. The 1st Battalion will participate in various ways, one of which will be an historical float in the parade. One will cover, by march and by transport, the 1885 route from Swift Current to Battleford; then from Fort Otter in Battleford to Cut Knife Creek. At Cut Knife Creek the company will be joined by the remainder of the 1st Battalion from the training area at Wainwright. A memorial service will be held and a permanent marker placed on the battlefield site.

It is interesting to note that the above route goes through the present town of Lloydminster. This town was named after Rfn. G. E. Lloyd who fought in the North-West Rebellion, became the first padre of The Queen's Own and later was made Bishop of Saskatchewan. The details of the whole trip have been painstakingly worked out using all available historical material. This includes a diary of Rfn. J. A. Forin, QOR of C, later Judge J. A. Forin of British Columbia. The whole programme reflects the greatest credit on the imagination and versatility of the commanding officer and officers of the 1st Battalion and the Depot.

Finally, it is a proud thought that the regiment's centennial celebrations will be held in Europe, in Eastern Canada and in Western Canada and that both the regular Army and the Militia share in the event.

#### HER ROYAL HIGHNESS PRINCESS ALEXANDRA OF KENT

The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada, up to 1959, had had but one Colonel-in-Chief, Her Majesty Queen Mary. From 1928 to 1953 the late Queen was, to the country in general and the regiment in particular, the very epitome of those regal yet kindly qualities that endear the crown to all true members of the Commonwealth. How fitting then that, in turn, her grand-daughter should honour the regiment by becoming its Colonel-in-Chief.

The Duke of Kent, father of Princess Alexandra, was killed on active service in August 1942. Happily, in the Princess, her father's sense of duty lives on; as well, she has inherited in full measure her mother's grace and beauty. The Queen's Own Rifles is indeed honoured that so charming a representative of the Royal House has consented to become the regiment's Colonel-in-Chief.

#### **CONCLUSION**

In many respects 1960 is an unusually fitting year to mark the centenary of the regiment. In England, the early Anglo-Saxon forces were essentially a type of territorial Militia. The succeeding Norman fighters were definitely feudal in character. Not until the Restoration in 1660 does a properly defined standing army responsible to Parliament emerge. So 1960 is the tercentenary of the modern British Army. Fifty years ago The Queen's Own met The Buffs for the first time on the plains of Aldershot; and, give a year, 1960 recalls the two hundredth anniversary of the Battle of the Plains of Abraham, 1759. For one half of this two hundred year span The Queen's Own has played a full and decisive part in the development and protection of Canada.

The designation "rifle" is a most happy one in that it links Great

Britain, America and Canada. Disaster in America gave the perceptive British the germ of rifle principles. All of the early Canadian militia units were "rifle". This includes the *voltigeur* of Quebec. The word itself conjures up the idea of the functional, the essence of an army. Note too that in one hundred years the wheel has turned full cycle. In 1860 the regiment was armed with rifles only; in 1960 the same statement is true. It would appear that the rifle is the *alpha* and *omega* of weapons.

Even in the matter of a badge the national trait is evidenced. Few Canadian regiments wear the Canadian emblem, the maple leaf. As Canon Cody expressed the thought, "The words of Canada form an integral part of our designation; our badge is the maple leaf and our history as a regiment is bound up with the successive landmarks in the history of Canada."

From the Fenian raid to Korea 1,730 Queen's Own officers and men have laid down their lives in defence of Canada and the ideals of free men. Throughout the century every call to service has met with an eager response. Every opportunity to help in the life of the city has been, and still is, readily accepted. Thousands of the regiment's loyal sons and their descendants are found in every province and in every phase of our national life. Things have not always been easy; both progress and set-backs have been experienced, but, as Kipling advised, "those twin imposters triumph and disaster", were treated just the same. Nothing stopped the onward march. The future of the world is cloudy; but the path of the regiment is as clear now as in 1860. In the fullest sense of the word, The Queen's Own Rifles has served Canada for one hundred years. This is its reward; it asks no fairer guerdon.

#### APPENDIX 1

### MEMBERS OF THE QUEEN'S OWN RIFLES OF CANADA AWARDED THE VICTORIA CROSS



Major Thain Wendell MacDowell VC DSO 38th Canadian Infantry Battalion

For most conspicuous bravery and indomitable resolution in face of heavy machine-gun and shell fire.

By his initiative and courage this officer, with the assistance of two runners, was enabled, in face of great difficulties, to capture two machine guns, besides two officers and seventy-five men

Although wounded in the hand, he continued for five days to hold the position gained, in spite of heavy shell fire, until eventually relieved by his battalion.

By his bravery and prompt action he undoubtedly succeeded in rounding up a very strong enemy machine-gun post.

The London Gazette, 8th June 1917



LIEUTENANT CHARLES SMITH RUTHERFORD VC MC MM 5th Canadian Mounted Rifles

For most conspicuous bravery, initiative and devotion to duty. When in command of an assaulting party Lt. Rutherford found himself a considerable distance ahead of his men, and at the same moment observed a fully armed strong enemy party outside a "Pill-Box" ahead of him. He beckoned to them with his revolver to come to him; in return they waved to him to come to them. This he boldly did, and informed them that they were prisoners. This fact an enemy officer disputed, and invited Lt. Rutherford to enter the "Pill-Box", an invitation he discreetly declined. By masterly bluff, however, he persuaded the enemy that they were surrounded, and the whole party of forty-five, including two officers and three machine guns, surrendered to him.

Subsequently, he induced the enemy officer to stop the fire of an enemy machine gun close by, and Lt. Rutherford took advantage of the opportunity to hasten the advance of his men to his support.

Lt. Rutherford then observed that the right assaulting party was held up by heavy machine-gun fire from another "Pill-Box". Indicating an objective to the remainder of his party he attacked the "Pill-Box" with a Lewis-gun section and captured a further 35 prisoners with machine guns, thus enabling the party to continue their advance.

The bold and gallant action of this officer contributed very materially to the capture of the main objective and was a wonderful inspiration to all ranks in pressing home the attack on a very strong position.

The London Gazette, 15th November 1918



LIEUTENANT WALLACE LLOYD ALGIE VC 20th Canadian Infantry Battalion

For most conspicuous bravery and self-sacrifice on the 11th October, 1918, north-east of Cambrai, when with attacking troops which came under heavy enfilade machine-gun fire from a neighbouring village.

Rushing forward with nine volunteers, he shot the crew of an enemy machine gun, and, turning it on the enemy, enabled his party to reach the village. He then rushed another machine gun, killed the crew, captured an officer and ten enemy, and thereby cleared the end of the village.

Lt. Algie, having established his party, went back for reinforcements, but was killed when leading them forward. His valour and personal initiative in the face of the intense fire saved many lives and enabled the position to be held.

The London Gazette, 31st January 1919



2ND LIEUTENANT EDMUND DE WIND VC 15th Battalion, Royal Irish Rifles

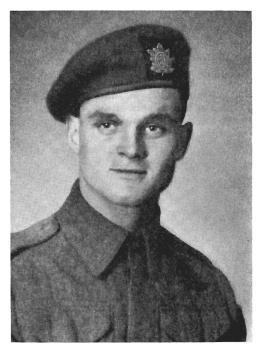
For most conspicuous bravery and self-sacrifice on the 21st March, 1918, at the Race Course Redoubt, near Grougie.

For seven hours he (2nd Lieutenant De Wind) held this most important post, and though twice wounded and practically single-handed, he maintained his position until another section could be got to his help.

On two occasions, with two NCO's only, he got out on top under heavy machine-gun and rifle fire, and cleared the enemy out of the trench, killing many.

He continued to repel attack after attack until he was mortally wounded and collapsed. His valour, self-sacrifice and example were of the highest order.

The London Gazette, 15th May 1919



SERGEANT AUBREY COSENS VC
1st Battalion, The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada

In Holland on the night of 25th-26th February 1945, the 1st Battalion, The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada launched an attack on the hamlet of Mooshof, to capture ground which was considered essential for the development of future operations.

Sergeant Cosens' platoon, with two tanks in support, attacked enemy strongpoints in three farm buildings, but were twice beaten back by fanatical enemy resistance and then fiercely counter-attacked, during which time the platoon suffered heavy casualties and the platoon commander was killed.

Sergeant Cosens at once assumed command of the only other four survivors of his platoon, whom he placed in a position to give him covering fire, while he himself ran across open ground under heavy mortar and shell fire to the one remaining tank, where, regardless of danger, he took up an exposed place in front of the turret and directed his fire.

After a further enemy counter-attack had been repulsed, Sergeant Cosens ordered the tank to attack the farm buildings, while the four survivors of his platoon followed in close support. After the tank had rammed the first building he entered it alone, killing several of the defenders and taking the rest prisoner.

Single-handed he then entered the second and third buildings, and personally killed or captured all the occupants, although under intense machine-gun and small-arms fire.

Just after the reduction of these important enemy strongpoints, Sergeant Cosens was shot through the head by an enemy sniper and died almost instantly.

The outstanding gallantry, initiative and determined leadership of this brave NCO, who himself killed at least twenty of the enemy and took an equal number of prisoners, resulted in the capture of a position which was vital to the success of the future operations of the Brigade.

The London Gazette, 22nd May 1945

## APPENDIX 2

# THE HONOUR ROLL



# THE FENIAN RAID, 2 JUNE 1866

K/A	2/6/66
K/A	2/6/66
D/W	11/6/66
D/W	11/6/66
K/A	2/6/66
	K/A D/W D/W K/A K/A K/A

# **SOUTH AFRICA, 1900**

Beattie, Albert	Died	14/4/00
Blight, W. S.	Died	15/4/00
Jackson Chas E E	K/A	18/2/00

# WORLD WAR I, 1914-1918

171732	Ackers, James	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	D/W	14/8/16
405158	Adams, Alfred Ernest	35th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	15/8/16
171017	Adams, Arthur Fred	83rd Q.O.R.	21st Bn.	K/A	15/9/16
404785	Adams, Charles Fred	35th Bn.	20th Bn.	D/W	10/6/16
171583	Adams, Edward	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	Died	1/1/18
9746	Adams, Fred George A.	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	2/5/15
404757	Addison, Frank Gibson	35th Bn.	1st Bn.	K/A	1/10/18
404002	Agar, Joseph Matthew	35th Bn.	3rd Fd. Co.		
			C.E.	K/A	14/6/16
135415	Agnew, Robert	74th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	30/9/16

Capt. LtCol.	Algie, Wallace Lloyd, V.C. Allan, William Donald,	198th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	11/10/18
Di. Coi.	D.S.O.	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	Died	1/10/16
172096	Allard, Thomas Edward	83rd Q.O.R.	19th Bn.	K/A	9/4/17
9528	Allen, Edmund Walker	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/8/18
916139	Allen, Sidney	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	10/8/18
404786	Allman, Thomas	35th Bn.	20th Bn.	D/W	25/5/18
158030	Amor, Frank	81st <b>B</b> n.	18th Bn.	D/W	13/9/17
201528	Anderson, David	95th Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	3/5/17
138032	Anderson, Frank	81st Bn.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	16/9/16
55144	Anderson, Fred F.	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	6/4/16
11549	Anderson, George	3rd Bn.	4th Bn.	Died	15/10/15
799171	Anderson, Henry Baldwin	134th Bn.	15th Bn.	K/A	2/9/18
172019	Anderson, James Sharp	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
26523	Anderson, Joseph	3rd Bn.	14th Bn.	K/A	13/10/15
201003	Anderson, William Jos.	95th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
26049	Andrews, David	3rd Bn.	14th Bn.	Died	31/10/18
157530	Andrews, Sidney Basil	81st Bn.	60th Bn.	D/W	21/9/16
55141	Annett, Harry Arthur	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	10/4/16
135639	Armitage, Stanley	74th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	30/9/16
159019	Arnett, Albert Ira	81st Bn.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	24/7/16
405168	Atkins, Fred James	35th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	28/8/18
135635	Atkinson, Thomas Smith	74th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	30/9/16
916116	Austin, Norman	198th Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	8/8/18
228374	Baber, Howard Russell	198th Bn.	72nd Bn.	K/A	29/9/18
171276	Backshall, Cecil Herbert	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	D/W	15/10/16
916618	Bailey, Albert Howard	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	10/8/18
669012	Bailey, George Wesley	166th Q.O.R.	P.P.C.L.I.	K/A	10/4/17
Lieut.	Bailey, Roy, M.C.	95th Bn.	2nd Bn.	K/A	8/8/18
451153	Baillie, James	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	K/A	20/9/16
102305	Bain, Archibald Cockburn	67th Bn.	124th Bn.	K/A	2/9/18
Lieut.	Baines, Egerton Banks	76th Bn.	4th Bn.	K/A	27/7/16
9299	Baird, Alexander	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
669954	Baker, Albert	166th Q.O.R.	Jiu bii.	K/A	0/10/10
007737	Baker, Albert	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Rn	K/A	6/11/16
766981	Baker, Bertram William	123rd Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	9/5/17
669494	Baker, Charles	166th Q.O.R.	38th Bn.	K/A K/A	10/8/18
9412	Ball, Dalton	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	4/5/17
172433	Ballinger, George	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	10/8/17
1096217	Bankor, V.	255th Q.O.R.	124th Bn.	K/A K/A	6/11/17
9530	Barker, Thomas Essington	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	23/4/15
9884	Barnes, Richard H.	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	16/6/16
916849	Barnes, William Thomas	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A K/A	29/9/18
171278	Barnsdale, Amos G.	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A K/A	24/10/16
451185	•	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	*.	17/9/16
669855	Barrett, William Geo.		Jour Bil.	K/A	17/9/10
009000	Barry, David	166th Q.O.R.	5th C M D	K/A	14/9/16
171030	Portlett Charles Corbin	-	5th C.M.R. 21st Bn.	,	20/2/16
669556	Bartlett, Charles Corbin	83rd Q.O.R.	∠18t DII.	K/A	20/2/10
005220	Barton, Frank George	166th Q.O.R.	5th CMP	D/W	20/10/16
171070	Donatt Albant Educad		5th C.M.R.	D/W	30/10/16
171978	Bassett, Albert Edward	83rd Q.O.R.	4th Bn.	D/W	8/10/18

2	n	1
э	U	1

9298	Bassett, Henry	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	29/5/15
55146	Bate, Eric James	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	8/11/17
1261678	Bateman, Fred Lloyd	No. 1 Siege	1st Bde.		
		Btty., C.G.A.	C.G.A.	Died	11/12/18
669597	Bateman, Gersham	4444.000	#1 01 F	*F / 4	00/0/40
10.10.40	Houghton	166th Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	28/8/18
404260	Bateup, Ernest	35th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	29/12/15
455908	Batison, Mathew	166th Q.O.R.	2nd Bn.	K/A	27/9/18
56171	Batterbee, Albert Edward	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	9/5/17
171032	Baxter, Allan	83rd Q.O.R.	26th Bn.	K/A	16/6/16
228354	Baxter, Jos. Alex.	198th Bn.	19th <b>Bn</b> .	K/A	11/10/18
916912	Bazley, Thomas Peter	198th Bn.		Died	21/10/18
678756	Beardwood, Wilfred	169th Bn.	58th Bn.	K/A	27/8/18
451181	Beaton, Hector Blake	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	K/A	14/6/16
55157	Beaumont, George Fred	19th <b>B</b> n.	19th Bn.	D/W	15/9/16
Lieut.	Beaumont, George Joseph	3rd Bn.	E. Lancs.	D/W	24/1/17
172007	Beavan, William Charles	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	26/10/17
135106	Beckett, Charles Alfred	74th <b>B</b> n.	2nd C.M.R.	D/W	15/9/16
171589	Beesley, John	83rd Q.O.R.	19th Bn.	K/A	29/9/16
916115	Bell, Cecil Austin	198th <b>B</b> n.	75th Bn.	K/A	30/9/18
Lieut.	Bell, Charles Arthur	Eaton M.C.			
		Btty.	58th Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
1096269	Bell, Hugh	255th Bn.			
		Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/8/18
135651	Bell, Hugh Duncan	74th <b>Bn.</b>	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	24/9/16
9297	Bell, James Hodgson	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	Died	6/7/17
10204	Bell, Joseph	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	24/4/15
171591	Bell, Robert James	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	D/W	14/9/16
669792	Bellamy, Arthur Edward	166th Q.O.R.	124th Bn.	K/A	3/8/18
916179	Benjamin, Arthur	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	D/W	29/9/18
20692	Bennett, Edward	3rd Bn.	10th Bn.	D/W	8/9/18
669668	Bennett, Edward Henry	166th Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	D/W	6/11/17
171280	Bennett, Frederick	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	7/6/17
171034	Bentley, Charles	83rd Q.O.R.	24th Bn.	K/A	2/10/16
916198	Bentley, Francis Albert	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	27/8/18
916256	Berry, Reginald Alex	198th Bn.	75th <b>B</b> n.	K/A	30/9/18
1096257	Best, Ernest Albert	255th Q.O.R.	75th <b>B</b> n.	K/A	2/9/18
916508	Best, Thos. Farms	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	6/11/18
135653	Bibby, William George	74th <b>Bn</b> .	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	21/8/17
157539	Bicker, Ernest Henry	81st Bn.	P.P.C.L.I.	K/A	9/4/17
9514	Bicknell, Arthur J.	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	10/7/17
171405	Biggs, Arthur George	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	26/10/17
10205	Binkley, J. Ross	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	2/5/15
26183	Binks, Joseph Arthur S.	14th Bn.			
		3rd Bn.	1st Bn.	$\mathbf{K}/\mathbf{A}$	16/6/15
201322	Birch, Fred John	95th Bn.	4th Bn.	K/A	8/12/16
158538	Birse, William	81st Bn.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	10/10/16
171719	Bittle, Charles	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	4/2/17
9775	Bittle, R. Norman	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	2/5/15
916910	Black, Thomas	198th Bn.	75th Bn.	D/W	29/9/18
310310	Diack, Thomas	170th Bil.	istii bii.	D/ W	29/9/10

669583	Blackford, Leslie				
007505	Northwick	166th Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	6/11/17
9418	Blackhall, Joseph	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	14/6/16
9770	Blacklock, Fred	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	24/4/15
1826	Blackwell, Clarence				, -,
	Douglas	3rd Bn.	R.C.D.	K/A	15/8/16
785222	Bland, Arthur Alfred	129th Bn.	60th Bn.	K/A	14/8/17
172117	Blair, James	83rd Q.O.R.	19th Bn.	K/A	9/5/17
172367	Blakey, Frederick James	83rd Q.O.R.	12th Res. Bn.	Acc./K	27/12/16
323	Blockley, Fred	R.C.D.	2nd D.A.C.	K/A	29/9/18
171880	Bodycombe, Arthur George	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	1/10/16
108108	Boggis, William Frank	3rd C.M.R.	1st C.M.R.	K/A	2/6/16
Lieut.	Bole, James Gordon	19th Bn.			
		255th Bn.			
		Q.O.R.	C.M.G.C.	K/A	2/8/18
Lieut.	Bolte, Felix O.	35th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	2/9/18
9174	Bond, Frank	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	3/5/17
171035	Boughton, Richard Edgar	83rd Q.O.R.	24th Bn.	K/A	15/9/16
404270	Boxall, Alfred Geo.	35th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	19/9/17
406676	Boyce, George Fred	36th Bn.	58th Bn.	K/A	7/7/16
42445	Boyd, Thomas Rysley	3rd Bde.	3rd Bde.		
		C.F.A.	C.F.A.	K/A	21/4/16
670032	Boyer, Herbert B. Hunt	166th Q.O.R.	124th Bn.	D/W	30/7/17
451124	Boys, Reginald	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	K/A	1/5/16
172118	Bradfield, Carman D.	83rd Q.O.R.	2nd Div.		
			M.G.C.	K/A	15/8/17
916285	Bradley, Frederick Thomas	198th Bn.	75th <b>B</b> n.	K/A	2/9/18
916338	Bradley, Norman Wilfred	198th Bn.		D/W	12/12/18
171283	Brash, Edward Charles	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	7/6/17
669930	Brash, Harry Brooks	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	16/8/17
201125	Brazaon, Elie	95th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
766539	Brazier, Fred George	123rd Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	9/8/17
55106	Brazier, Thomas	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	10/12/16
201119	Brennand, Thomas	054h D.,	2041. D.:	TZ / A	0/0/17
171004	William Brine, Hubert	95th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	9/8/17
171884	•	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	15/9/16
9286 171435	Britton, John Alfred	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn. 4th C.M.R.	K/A	14/4/16
669746	Brookman, Albert Edwin Brooks, Percival	83rd Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	D/W K/A	8/8/16
172381	Broomhead, Robert M.	166th Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A K/A	30/9/18
9175	Broughall, Deric	83rd Q.O.R. 3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A K/A	20/9/16 2/5/15
56167	Brown, Alan	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A K/A	10/4/16
863115	Brown, Benjamin Joseph	255th Q.O.R.	116th Bn.	K/A K/A	28/8/18
670057	Brown, Fred	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A K/A	9/4/17
171741	Brown, Frederick	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A K/A	20/7/16
916308	Brown, Frederick	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A K/A	28/8/18
171436	Brown, Gordon Andy	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A K/A	18/10/16
9419	Brown, Harold	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A K/A	25/5/15
172123	Brown, John Buswell	83rd Q.O.R.	19th Bn.	Died	10/9/19
669051	Brown, Oliver	166th Q.O.R.	166th Q.O.R.	Died	11/11/16
228550	Brown, Walter Everard A.	198th Bn.	75th Bn.	K/A	4/9/18

171045	Brown, William	83rd Q.O.R.	21st Bn.	K/A	18/5/16
670117	Brown, William Taylor	166th Q.O.R.	C.M.G.C.	D/W	3/11/17
Lieut.	Bruce, Charles Tupper	13th Bde.			
		C.F.A.	3rd D.A.C.	K/A	5/5/17
451796	Bruce, William	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	K/A	25/4/16
766773	Bruton, Alfred William	123rd Bn.	123rd Bn.	D/W	10/8/18
171047	Buchanan, George	83rd Q.O.R.	18th Bn.	K/A	9/4/17
669662	Buckles, Robert	166th Q.O.R.	38th Bn.	K/A	9/4/17
172098	Buckley, Cecil	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	7/6/17
172111	Buckley, Edward	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	7/8/17
767181	Bull, William Arthur	123rd Bn.	123rd Bn.	K/A	21/4/18
766994	Bullock, Arthur Dudley	123rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	9/4/17
405206	Bullock, Walter	35th Bn.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	2/6/16
201126	Bullock, William Edward	95th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	9/4/17
669902	Bunting, William	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	8/6/17
Lieut.	Burger, Fred Max	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	14/10/18
172103	Burleigh, William Harold	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	6/10/17
404801	Burns, Basil	35th Bn.	20th Bn.	D/W	26/9/18
669703	Burns, John Aiken	166th Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/8/18
453732	Burrows, William Henry	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	D/W	18/9/16
26168	Burt, John	3rd Bn.	14th Bn.	D/W	8/6/15
Lieut.	Burton, James Lindsay	255th Q.O.R.	19th Bn.	K/A	8/8/18
157097	Burton, Sidney	81st Bn.	18th Bn.	K/A	2/10/16
9176	Bushey, Geo. Edward	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	26/5/15
16864	Buxton, Leopold George	3rd Bn.	7th Bn.	K/A	25/5/15
171288	Cain, George William	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	26/10/17
25930	Callahan, Matthew Joseph	3rd Bn.	14th Bn.	D/W	14/5/17
306606	Cameron, Allen Stanley	8 Bde. C.F.A.	8th Bde.	TZ / A	0./0./4.0
10007	C II 1 C 1	2.17	C.F.A.	K/A	8/8/18
10207	Cameron, Hugh Charles	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	23/4/15
171049	Campbell, Alexander	83rd Q.O.R.	21st Bn.	K/A	15/9/16
452590	Campbell, Daniel	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	Died while	
				Pris. in	
				Germany	4/10/16
27053	Campbell, Hugh	3rd Bn.			
		15th Bn.	15th <b>Bn.</b>	K/A	24/4/15
25934	Campbell, John Douglas	3rd Bn.			
		14th Bn.	14th Bn.	K/A	3/6/16
Major	Campbell, Leon Taylor,				
	M.C.	5th Bn.	5th Bn.	K/A	28/4/17
27056	Campbell, Robert	3rd Bn.	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	12/11	20/4/17
27030	Campoen, Robert	15th Bn.	15th Bn.	K/A	24/4/15
171050	Committee Williams			•	24/4/15
171052	Campbell, Williams	83rd Q.O.R.	26th Bn.	K/A	20/5/16
916306	Cantwell, William	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	10/8/18
55171	Capriel, Reginald H.	19th <b>B</b> n.	19th Bn.	K/A	14/9/15
404293	Caroline, Austin Aubrey	35th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	9/10/16
9652	Carr, Charles Clifton	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	Died while	
				a Prisoner	
				of war	2/5/15
					-1 - 1 - 0

171051	Carr, Stephen	83rd Q.O.R.	39th Res. Bn.	Died result of accident	
				in Eng.	4/3/16
451195	Carson, Samuel Lewis	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	Died	15/2/17
171055	Carson, Thomas David	83rd Q.O.R.	7 Fd. Co. C.E.		17/12/16
135673	Carter, Theodore	74th Bn.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	30/9/17
172127	Carway, Patrick John	83rd Q.O.R.	83rd Q.O.R.	D/W	23/2/16
171056	Casey, John	83rd Q.O.R.	24th Bn.	K/A	1/10/16
669065	Cass, Percy	166th Q.O.R.	38th Bn.	D/W	23/8/17
201135	Cavens, James	95th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	9/8/17
410469	Cayen, John	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	3/4/17
172138	Chadwick, Francis Norman	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	6/11/17
10109	Chambers, Fred	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	2/5/16
135059	Chambers, Samuel	74th Bn.	50th Bn.	K/A	4/6/17
455313	Chambers, William Alan	166th Q.O.R.	46th Bn.	K/A	21/8/17
766148	Champ, Fred George	123rd Bn.	2nd Entrench.		
			Bn.	D/W	5/8/17
6440	Chance, Edward	3rd Bn.			
		1st Bn.	1st Bn.	K/A	15/6/15
10110	Chaney, James	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	Died while	
				a prisoner	
				of war	31/10/18
404806	Chapman, George	35th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	15/9/16
171254	Chapman, Wesley				
	Summerville	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	D/W	1/4/17
670165	Chapple, Leonard	4444 0 0 5	4444 5	****	401014
	Charles Fred	166th Q.O.R.	124th Bn.	K/A	18/8/17
404307	Chesney, Samuel	35th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	3/11/17
159598	Church, Harold Thomas	81st Bn.	8th Brig.	T7. / A	10/0/16
CC0020	Classical and Table O. I.	1664 O O D	C.M.G.C.	K/A	12/8/16
669928	Claringbold, John Osborn	166th Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	3/10/18
1096069	Clark, Ernest	255th Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	Died while	
				prisoner in	1/1/18
9656	Clark, George B.	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	Germany K/A	2/5/15
157552	Clark, George Frederick	81st Bn.	P.P.C.L.I.	K/A K/A	30/10/17
Lieut.	Clarke, Charles Loring	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	17/6/15
172350	Clarke, Ernest	83rd Q.O.R.	2nd Can.	D/ <b>**</b>	17/0/13
172330	Clarke, Efficst	031d Q.O.K.	Eng.	K/A	22/7/18
Lieut.	Clarke, Paul Brooke	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	28/10/17
916290	Clifton, Reginald Dan	198th Bn.	1) til Bil.	K/A	1/10/18
Lieut.	Cockburn, George Angus	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	19/5/16
27584	Coe, Ardah Cecil	15th Bn.	15th Bn.	K/A	21/5/16
9539	Cole, John Joseph	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	15/6/16
157554	Collacott, James Herbert	81st Bn.	P.P.C.L.I.	K/A	7/1/17
201765	Collins, Fred Rupert	95th Bn.	4th Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
311358	Collins, Ivan James	8 Bde. C.F.A.	•	Died	22/10/16
171751	Collins, Richard Henry	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	23/10/16
405528	Collio, William George	35th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	27/8/18
172141	Colquhoun, Charles	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	2/10/16
	-	•			•

228305	Conklin, Robt. James				
	Davidson	198th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	29/8/18
201140	Conlan, Michael Patrick	95th Bn.	4th C.M.R.	D/W	13/7/17
404810	Connolly, Clarence M.	35th Bn.	75th Bn.	K/A	2/9/18
55173	Conroy, Edward	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	D/W	19/9/16
56096	Constable, George M.	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	13/11/15
9427	Cook, Alfred Francis	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	2/5/15
171604	Cook, John	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	4/10/16
171060	Cook, Robert Mackenzie	83rd Q.O.R.	24th Bn.	K/A	18/6/16
767200	Cook, Wilfred Arthur	123rd Bn.	123rd Bn.	D/W	9/5/17
135997	Cook, William Henry	74th Bn.	2nd Bn.	K/A	21/11/16
452041	Coombe, Alfred John	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	K/A	22/2/16
916276	Cooper, Arthur Chas.	198th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	25/9/18
9653	Cooper, Edward	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	27/5/15
542367	Cooper, George	198th Bn.		K/A	30/9/18
55184	Cooper, Harry Aiken	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	11/4/16
Lieut.	Cooper, Sydney Baker,				
	M.M.	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	27/8/18
669089	Cooper, William John	166th Q.O.R.		•	, ,
	• •	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	15/9/16
9838	Cope, Sydney James	3rd Bn.	R.C.R.	K/A	9/4/17
477195	Cope, Sydney James, M.M.	66th Bn.	R.C.R.	K/A	9/4/17
Lieut.	Copp, Harold William				
	Walter	255th Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	31/8/18
451170	Corin, Charles William	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	K/A	3/6/16
669778	Cornish, Ernest Wilfred	166th Q.O.R.		,	-,-,
00,,,0		83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
455799	Corr, William John	166th Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	D/W	12/9/17
171752	Cossar, Benjamin	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	6/11/17
916904	Cotterell, Thomas	198th Bn.	75th Bn.	D/W	15/10/18
670162	Coulter, Alex Allan	166th Q.O.R.	1st Labor	27	10/10/10
0.0102			Bn.	Died	26/5/17
10600	Coulter, John James	3rd Bn.	4th Bn.	K/A	23/4/15
136278	Court, William Gilbert	74th Bn.	75th Bn.	D/W	2/9/16
164645	Cowan, John Arpin	84th Bn.	11th Bn.	27	2///10
101015	committee and the	01011 2011	C.R.T.	Died	27/1/17
669093	Cowlinshaw, Henry		CHC.II.	Dieu	21/1/11
007075	Albert	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	15/8/17
135681	Cowper, James White	74th Bn.	1st Bn.	K/A	16/6/16
9543	Cox, Edwin Bingham	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	30/5/15
172396	Cox, Henry James	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	Died	14/9/16
171606	Cox, Thomas Henry	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	D/W	9/4/17
135121	Craig, David	74th Bn.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	31/10/17
540507	Craig, Geo. Alexander,	Div. Cycl. 3rd	Jui C.M.R.	K/A	31/10/17
340307	M.M.	R. from Draft	102nd Bn.	K/A	9/4/17
451811	Crawford, Gilbert	58th <b>B</b> n.	58th Bn.	K/A	13/11/17
Lieut.	Crawford, James Phillips	166th Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	27/9/18
25575	Crawford, Joseph	3rd Bn.			
		14th Bn.	14th Bn.	D/W	7/10/18
9425	Crighton, Maurice	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	24/5/15
681559	Crisp, Gordon Wray	170th Bn.	75th Bn.	K/A	1/3/17
				-	

9426	Croft, James Walter	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	6/3/15
Lieut.	Crombie, Vincent Roger	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	D/W	26/10/18
172129	Cromwell, Charles Edward	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	15/9/16
172135	Crook, John	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
135682	Crossley, Henry	74th Bn.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	15/9/16
Major	Crowther, William Beverly,				
	M.C.	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	3/5/17
135461	Cumming, David	74th Bn.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	1/10/16
Major	Curry, Walter Eyre	3rd Bn.			
		83rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	9/4/17
9304	Cuss, Albert George	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	10/7/16
172435	Dagg, George	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
25824	Dailey, Daniel Melvin	3rd Bn.			
		14th Bn.	14th Bn.	K/A	6/4/16
172155	Dalton, Charles Wm.	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	24/9/16
55188	Daly, Joseph	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	D/W	12/4/16
171758	Daniels, Reginald	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	13/9/16
453258	Dart, George	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	K/A	7/10/16
201149	Dawson, Alfred William	95th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	27/9/18
228271	Davey, Hector	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	1/9/18
9433	Davey, John Melvin	3rd Bn.	4th Bn.	K/A	23/4/15
192481	David, Charles Harold	92nd Bn.	16th Bn.	K/A	19/4/16
669119	David, Reubert Francis	166th Q.O.R.	21st Bn.	Died	10/7/18
228543	Davie, Francis Wm.	198th Bn.	75th Bn.	K/A	9/8/18
9661	Davies, Thomas Melville	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	2/5/15
157569	Davis, Albert Edward	81st Bn.	R.C.R.	K/A	8/7/17
201152	Davis, Floyd Elwood	95th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
192084	Davis, Frederick	92nd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	11/4/18
9311	Davis, Fred John	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	13/6/16
135691	Davis, John Charles	74th Bn.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	17/9/16
Lieut.	Davis, Reginald N.C.	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	24/5/15
202203	Davis, Richard Ernest	95th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	24/3/13
202203	Davis, Richard Efficst	95tii <b>Dii.</b>	1st C.M.G.C.	K/A	27/9/18
669869	Dearden, Henry	166th Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A K/A	30/8/18
1096249	Deer, James	255th Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A K/A	10/10/18
171261	Devlin, Percy Joseph	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A K/A	
27330		3rd Bn.	ord Dir.	K/A	16/10/16
27330	Dewar, James	15th Bn.	15th Bn.	Died	24/4/15
2/T :4	D. Wind Edmand V.C	31st Bn.	15th Bn.	Died	24/4/15
2/Lieut.	De Wind, Edmund, V.C.	318t <b>D</b> II.			
			Royal Irish	TZ / A	21/2/10
0.425	D'III' - mi	21 D	Rifles	K/A	21/3/18
9435	Dillion, Thomas	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	22/4/15
9553	Dilnot, Kenneth	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	23/5/15
404059	Dixon, Henry E.	35th Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	19/9/16
159063	Dobbins, James	81st Bn.	2nd D.A.C.	K/A	12/10/16
766173	Dobell, Fred Marshal	123rd Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	9/5/17
1096221	Dobson, Bernard Wilson	255th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	2/9/18
Capt.	Dobson, Wilfred	3rd Bn.	1st Bn.	K/A	9/7/16
669912	Dodd, James John	166th Q.O.R.	124th Bn.	K/A	18/10/17
Lieut.	Doheny, John Edward	20th Bn.	20th Bn.	D/W	29/4/16
Lieut.	Dolan, Henry Eric, M.C.	3rd Bn.	R.F.C.	K/A	12/5/18

	A	PPENDIX TW	0		307
201374 171453	Dolan, Joseph A. Donohue, Gordon	95th Bn. 83rd Q.O.R.	1st Bn. 19th Bn.	D/W Died	8/5/17
	,			Canada	19/12/18
171762 172354	Dornan, Benjamin Douglas, Charles	83rd Q.O.R. 83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R. 5th Div.	K/A	7/12/16
			Train	Died	15/7/18
135696	Douglas, Ernest Edward	74th Bn.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	16/9/16
158075	Douglas, Gordon Frederick	81st Bn.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	19/8/16
Lieut.	Douglas, John Gordon	19th Bn.	7th Bn. Seaforth		
			Highlanders	K/A	12/4/18
1096011	Douse, Henry Christopher	255th Q.O.R.	42nd Bn.	K/A	29/9/18
1096022	Douse, John Harrison	255th Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/8/18
135686	Dowsett, Albert	74th Bn.	15th Bn.	K/A	8/8/18
669539	Dudgeon, David	166th Q.O.R.			
		83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	D/W	29/11/16
404827	Dudley, William Howard	35th Bn.	18th Bn.	D/W	10/5/16
Lieut.	Duff, Edward Alganon	3rd Bn.	9th Bn.		
			Lincoln		
			Regt.	D/W	22/9/19
172152	Dunbar, William				
	Shepherd, M.M.	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	D/W	30/3/18
766365	Dunn, James William	123rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	31/8/18
404256	Dunn, Walter Ernest, M.M.		4th Bn.	D/W	24/4/17
171766	Dunning, Robert	83rd Q.O.R.	19th <b>B</b> n.	K/A	11/11/16
172161	Duquid, George David	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	30/10/17
9552	Durward, Quinton W.	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	17/6/15
9664	Dwyer, Sam	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	2/5/15
172162	Dyson, James	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	15/9/16
Lieut.	Eaton, Thomas Alden	166th Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	30/7/17
Lieut.	Eddis, Arthur George	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	27/5/15
55193	Edens, Ralph	19th Bn.	19th <b>Bn</b> .	D/W	7/7/18
193293	Edmunds, Harry James	166th Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	26/10/17
916089	Egan, Stanley Michael	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	8/8/18
Major	Ellis, Arthur William, Croix de Guerre	35th Bn.	3rd Bn.		
	Croix de Guerre	som Bn.	19th Bn.	D/W	12/4/17
916855	Ellia Harry Casil	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	D/W	13/4/17
916097	Ellis, Harry Cecil Ellison, John William	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A K/A	10/8/18
669126	Elrick, John Christie	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	*.	8/8/18
404828	Elton, Harold	35th Bn.	4th Bn.	K/A K/A	8/6/17
Lieut.	Esten, Gerald Phillips	3rd Bn.	9th <b>B</b> n.	K/A	11/4/17
Lieut.	Esten, Geraid Timps	ord Dir.	West Surreys	K/A	6/8/15
228113	Ewens, Grenville Henry	198th Bn.	75th Bn.	K/A K/A	2/9/18
1445	Facer, Herbert	Fwd. Battery	, Jui Dii.	K/A	2/2/10
1443	1 1001, 1101 0011	C.A.S.C.	28th Bn.	K/A	26/9/16
55202	Fairclough, Erving Rushton		19th <b>B</b> n.	K/A	10/8/16
135706	Fairley, Archie Glendenning		15th Bn.	K/A	7/9/16
2150	Follow Allen Crowford		1et Div	/	1/2/10

1st Div.

19th Bn.

Cyclists

1st Div.

19th Bn.

Cyclists

D/W

K/A

2/2/18

1/10/16

Falkner, Allan Crawford

Fallis, Samuel Edward

2150

55200

1006210	Ealla Elmand Was	25541 O O D	44 CMD	TZ / A	25/0/10
1096318 669129	Falls, Elwood Wm. Falvey, James Joseph	255th Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R. 75th Bn.	K/A	25/9/18
686	Feaver, Charles J., M.M.	166th Q.O.R. Eaton M. G.	A.M.C.	K/A	2/9/18
000	reaver, Charles J., M.M.	Battery	13th Fwd.	D/W	6/9/18
172173	Fensom, Ernest	83rd Q.O.R.	16 Res. Bn.	Died Eng.	15/2/17
55204	Ferguson, Robert	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	23/6/16
171078	Ferrier, Geo. Watt	83rd Q.O.R.	24th Bn.	D/W	20/9/16
407042	Ferry, Howard Thomas	36th Bn.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	2/1/16
171459	Field, Edward James	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A K/A	15/8/16
171615	Fielder, John Armstrong	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	3/4/17
404334	Finch, Lewis Melvin	35th Bn.	22nd Bn.	D/W	16/9/16
669718	Finlay, Wallace Meldrum	166th Q.O.R.	38th Bn.	K/A	30/10/17
55201	Finnie, William John	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	28/11/15
916244	Fisher, Frederick Geo.	198th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	10/11/18
171079	Fitzgerald, John	83rd Q.O.R.	2011 211	D/W	24/5/16
171770	Fitzgerald, John Richard	83rd Q.O.R.	13th Bn.	D/W	24/5/16
9442	Fitzgerald, Thomas	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	3/8/18
172174	Flett, Frederick Robt.	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	D/W	17/10/16
9165	Flint, Harold Roy	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	30/12/15
228306	Fogarty, Harold Cecil	198th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	27/8/18
10189	Forrest, Percy Alfred	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	19/5/18
171898	Forsey, Percy Henry	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	D/W	28/4/17
669868	Forsyth, Robert	166th Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	30/8/18
Lieut.	Forsyth, Roy Anderson	19th Bn.	R.F.C.	K/A	28/11/17
9676	Foster, George T.	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	29/5/15
172175	Foster, Thomas George	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	D/W	11/12/16
172442	Fowler, William Joseph	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	3/10/16
9672	Foy, Hugh	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	2/5/15
10120	Francis, George	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	2/5/15
171082	Frame, William Henry	83rd Q.O.R.	13th Bn.	Died	7/2/17
9445	Freebairn, Thomas Scott	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	17/6/15
26200	Freeman, Douglas	3rd Bn.			
		14th Bn.	14th Bn.	K/A	20/5/15
171301	Freeman, Douglas	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	15/9/16
669145	Freestone, Arthur Herbert	166th Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	D/W	11/4/17
452428	French, Herman Roy	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	K/A	5/6/16
669708	Frost, Frank	166th Q.O.R.	38th Bn.	K/A	15/1/17
171462	Frost, William Francis	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	4/10/16
113230	Frood, Clarence	8th C.M.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	2/6/16
171084	Furze, Frank	83rd Q.O.R.	24th Bn.	K/A	16/10/16
9504	Galloway, Alex.	3rd Bn.	4th Bn.	K/A	5/7/15
669147	Galna, John	166th Q.O.R.	4th Bn. C.R.T.	D/W	28/11/18
136029	Garbett, Charles	74th Bn.	42nd Bn.	D/W	15/8/16
171012	Garbutt, John Thomas	83rd Q.O.R.	24th Bn.	D/W	19/5/16
157583	Garscadden, James	81st Bn.	P.P.C.L.I.	K/A	10/9/18
404255	Garston, James	35th Bn.	46th Bn.	K/A	5/5/17
404349	Gate, William	35th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	3/6/16
9642	Geddis, Percy Manning	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	17/11/15
916445	Gibson, Donald	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	6/11/18
171088	Gibb, George	83rd Q.O.R.	21st Bn.	K/A	16/10/16
669154	Giddins, George Fred	166th Q.O.R.	38th Bn.	K/A	26/3/17

25840	Gifford, Allan	3rd Bn.			
		14th Bn.	4th Bn.	D/W	20/4/15
172017	Gilchrist, Geo. Harvey	83rd Bn.		-	4010140
451001	611. 5 1	Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	D/W	19/3/18
451221	Gilpin, Fred	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
171620	Gilray, John	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	30/10/17
669541	Glarvey, William	166th Q.O.R.	4th Labor Bn.	D/W	17/11/17
171090	Glass, William	83rd Q.O.R. 83rd Q.O.R.	21st Bn.	K/A	27/2/16
10124	Glocking, Peter	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	2/5/15
451224	Glover, Albert Law	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	Died	5/3/19
766584	Glover, Carl Fred	123rd Bn.	29th Bn.	K/A	21/8/17
9321	Goddard, Arthur	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	11/12/18
172411	Godfrey, Charles R.	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	29/9/16
171093	Godman, Walter Wm.	83rd Q.O.R.	22nd Bn.	K/A	17/9/16
145612	Golay, Harold Hugh	77th Bn.	87th Bn.	K/A	22/10/16
171621	Goldie, John	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	1/10/16
135709	Goldston, Edward Wm.	74th Bn.	42nd Bn.	D/W	24/9/16
9677	Goodall, Ernest	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	2/5/15
20391	Goodall, Harold	3rd Bn.		,	_,-,-
	,	10th Bn.	10th Bn.	K/A	26/7/15
404842	Goodfellow, James	35th Bn.	7th Bde.	•	
			C.M.G.C.	K/A	8/10/16
135722	Goodier, Alfred	74th Bn.	42nd Bn.	D/W	21/8/16
404844	Gordon, George	35th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	15/9/16
9200	Gordon, Henry Russell	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	13/6/16
135721	Gordon, Herbert	74th Bn.	42nd Bn.	K/A	16/9/16
404353	Gordon, William Hunter	35th Bn.	18th Bn.	K/A	17/7/16
669542	Gorman, Frank James	166th Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	28/8/18
451843	Graham Fisher	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	D/W	2/10/16
157587	Grandin, John Hamer	81st Bn.	1st Div.		
			Sig. Co.	K/A	17/8/17
Capt.	Grandy, Frederick Norman	198th <b>B</b> n.		K/A	28/8/18
916693	Grant, Cecil John	198th Bn.	75th Bn.	K/A	30/9/18
Lieut.	Grasett, Hugh McKay	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	13/6/16
916921	Grassick, Robt. Fred	198th Bn.	75th Bn.	K/A	11/8/18
14894	Gray, Alex.	3rd Bn.	<i>c.</i> 1. <b>a.</b>	***	10/0/10
4.4000	6 416 17 1	6th Bn.	6th Bn.	K/A	10/8/18
140087	Gray, Alfred Judge	75th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	13/6/16
171097	Gray, Charles	83rd Q.O.R.	22nd Bn.	D/W	29/4/16
171098	Gray, Leslie Phillips	83rd Q.O.R.	58th Bn.	K/A	20/9/16
766383	Green, Alfred William	123rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	3/5/17
404095	Green, Arthur R.	35th Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	16/6/16
916408	Green, Fred	198th Bn.	75th Bn.	K/A Died	2/9/18
171101	Green, Joseph Amos	83rd Q.O.R.	26th Bn.		6/3/18
669172	Greenwell, Mathew	166th Q.O.R. 198th Bn.	38th Bn.	K/A	9/4/17
Lieut.	Greer, Thomas Boyes		4th CMP	D/W	21/7/17
172188 55210	Grover, Thomas Henry Guest, Harry Jordon	83rd Q.O.R. 19th Bn.	4th C.M.R. 19th Bn.	D/W K/A	14/9/16 11/9/16
424858	Gurnett, Arthur Stanley	45th Bn.	28th Bn.	K/A	8/6/16
172201	Hacket, Thomas	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	3/5/17
1/2201	riacket, riioinas	ona Q.o.ic.	JIG DII.	IX/A	3/3/17

404100 201049	Hackett, Alfred Hackett, Raymond	35th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	24/9/16
	Geo. W.	95th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
404848	Hadden, George	35th Bn.	7th Bde.		
	-		C.M.G.C.	D/W	30/6/16
56202	Haider, Leslie	19th Bn.	19 Bn.	K/A	8/8/18
453607	Hain, Alex William	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
404357	Hale, Corrie	35th Bn.	14th Bn.	K/A	9/4/17
171106	Halford, Isaac	83rd Q.O.R.	24th Bn.	K/A	1/10/16
916361	Hall, Thomas	198th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/8/18
404849	Halliday, Andrews	35th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	12/11/17
916267	Hamilton, Arthur Edgar	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	21/9/18
9682	Hamilton, James Joseph	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	2/5/15
9202	Hamilton, John Steen	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
669638	Hamilton, Joseph	166th Q.O.R.		,	.,
	,	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	31/7/17
171110	Hamilton, William Albert	83rd Q.O.R.	21st Bn.	K/A	16/3/16
172199	Hanna, Ephraim Wesley	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	16/9/16
171472	Hanna, Hugh	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	27/7/17
669178	Hanna, Ray Franklin	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	9/4/17
Lieut.	Hannan, Sylvester F., M.C.	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	7/12/17
916749	Hanson, Joseph	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	10/8/18
669179	Hardacre, Arthur	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	10/6/17
405260	Hards, James Bowman	35th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	11/4/16
15040	Hardwick, Gerald	3rd Bn.	1st Can.	11/11	11/1/10
15010	nardwick, Geraid	6th Bn.	Div. Cav.	K/A	26/9/16
9402	Hardy, William James	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	10/5/18
171113	Hargrave, Franklin George	83rd Q.O.R.	29th Bn.	Died	27/1/19
451852	Harling, Harold	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	K/A	17/9/16
916167	Harman, Roy Vincent	198th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	30/8/18
158112	Harper, Hamilton Thos.	81st Bn.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	19/8/16
Lieut.	Harris, Hamilton Snow	3rd Bn.	Notts Derby	14/24	17/0/10
Licut.	Trainis, Traininton Show	Ma Dil.	Rgt.	K/A	1/7/16
916474	Harris, James Robt.	198th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	30/8/18
228530	Harrison, Arthur Herbert	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	D/W	23/10/18
9452	Harrison, Frank	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	26/5/15
172195	Harrison, Geo. Stanley	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	Died	27/2/19
669503	Harrison, James Chris.	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	15/6/17
201176	Hartrick, Fred James	95th Bn.	4th C.M.R.	K/A K/A	26/10/17
Lieut.	Harvey, Edward Charles,	95tii <b>D</b> ii.	4m C.M.K.	K/A	20/10/17
Lieut.	M.M.	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/9/16
669806	Harvey, Harold	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	18/8/17
669188	Hawkey, William James	166th Q.O.R.	124th Bn.	•	
	Hawkings, William Chas.	3rd Bn.	124tii <b>D</b> ii.	D/W	12/4/17
24724	Hawkings, William Chas.	13th Bn.	124h D.	TZ / A	0/4/17
201181	Howtin Lowis	98th Bn.	13th Bn. 3rd Bn.	K/A K/A	8/4/17
	Hawtin, Lewis		3rd Bn.	,	6/4/17
172192	Hay, John	83rd Q.O.R.		K/A	24/9/16
405319	Hayes, Fred	35th Bn.	1st Bn.	D/W	1/10/18
26209	Haylock, George Edward	3rd Bn.	1.4th D-	D/W	26/4/15
016707	Haming Engels Author P	14th Bn.	14th Bn.	D/W	26/4/15
916797	Heming, Frank Arthur E.	198th <b>Bn.</b>	3rd Bn.	K/A	30/8/18

172200	Henderson, Glenn Wm.	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	4/10/1 9
171478	Henderson, John George	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	6/11/17
1096135	Henry, Norman Samuel	255th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	2/9/18
404113	Henteg, John Gordon	35th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/9/16
404365	Hewlitt, Raymond C.	35th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	24/11/15
453581	Higgins, Daniel	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	K/A	25/4/16
Major	Higginbotham, George M.				
	M.V.O.	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	Died	11/3/15
451858	Hill, Charles Hannaford	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
171730	Hill, Charles Meredith	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	30/10/17
306625	Hill, John Goodison	12 Bde. C.F.A.	14 Bde.		
			C.F.A.	D/W	19/9/18
404298	Hill, Sydney Walter	35th Bn.	60th Bn.	K/A	30/10/17
157596	Hind, David	81st Bn.	18th Bn.	D/W	6/3/18
669199	Hiscock, Arthur Henry	166th Q.O.R.			
		83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
1096015	Hiscocks, William				
	Duncan	255th Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	18/12/17
669200	Hoare, Charles Henry	166th Q.O.R.			
		83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	24/2/17
135349	Hobley, Edward Wm.	74th Bn.	4th Bn.	K/A	8/1/18
135738	Hochaday, Thomas Wm.	74th Bn.	10th Bn.	K/A	15/8/17
Lieut.	Hocken, Richard Henry	198th Bn.		K/A	10/10/18
916767	Hodge, Bert	198th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/8/18
157599	Hogg, Ernest	81st Bn.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	16/7/16
669522	Holland, Albert	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	15/8/17
Lieut.	Holland, Geo. Kilvert	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	6/11/17
669204	Holland, Joseph	166th Q.O.R.	124th Bn.	D/W	20/10/17
9322	Holland, Richard	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	3/9/16
228332	Hollinger, William	198th Bn.	75th Bn.	K/A	2/9/18
172211	Holmes, Austin	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	26/10/17
157601	Honeyford, Ernest				
	Donaldson	81st Bn.	4th C.M.R.	D/W	16/4/17
404859	Hood, George	35th Bn.	20th Bn.	D/W	11/10/18
139150	Hood, Robert	75th Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	9/8/18
201399	Hooper, Percy John	95th Bn.	1st Bn.	D/W	10/2/19
916690	Hopkins, Ernest James	198th Bn.	20th Bn.	D/W	11/10/18
9793	Horn, Harold Grey	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	2/5/15
172203	Horrell, Alfred Augustus	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	14/9/16
20321	Horton, William Henry	3rd Bn.			
		10th Bn.	10th Bn.	K/A	16/4/17
135735	Houghton, Fred	74th Bn.	42nd Bn.	D/W	16/9/16
55219	Houghton, George				
	Richard	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	14/12/17
228540	Houston, John	198th Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	10/10/18
Lieut.	Houston, William David	4 Div. Supply	R.A.F.	K/A	27/8/18
916705	Howard, Norman Scott	198th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	26/8/18
9209	Howard, Stanley Thomas	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	27/4/15
171483	Howarth, Ernest Joseph	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	24/9/16
916697	Howarth, Wm. Riley	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	8/8/18

164500	Howe, Wm. Henry	198th Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	28/4/18
55121	Howes, Hugh James	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	14/10/15
669216	Howell, Gladstone	166th Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	Died	28/2/18
55631	Howett, George Alex.	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	14/9/16
171127	Hoyle, Charles Edward	83rd Q.O.R.	4th Bde.		
			C.M.G.C.	K/A	30/6/16
9521	Hudson, John Gibson	3rd Bn.	2nd Bn.	Died	13/3/17
542083	Hughes, David	198th <b>B</b> n.		D/W	12/10/18
171484	Hughes, Edward	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	9/4/17
171909	Hughes, Fred	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	D/W	16/10/16
1539	Hughes, Hugh Stanley	P.P.C.L.I.	P.P.C.L.I.	K/A	23/4/15
171632	Hughes, Percy	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	D/W	16/8/16
766608	Hughes, Wm. Thomas	123rd Bn.	29th Bn.	D/W	21/8/17
26629	Humphreys, Albert	3rd Bn.			
	Edward	14th Bn.	14th Bn.	K/A	21/4/17
404372	Hunt, Albert Henry	35th Bn.	14th Bn.	K/A	3/6/16
171317	Hunt, Harry	83rd Q.O.R.	2nd Bn.	D/W	23/10/16
171791	Hunt, Samuel Edward	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	13/9/16
404361	Hunt, Vernor K.	35th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	14/9/16
201194	Hunt, Wilson Edwin	95th Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	1/1/17
916685	Hunter, Isaac Dickson	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	26/8/18
916891	Hunter, Robert	198th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/8/18
157522	Hunter, Thomas	81st Bn.	2nd Bde.	K/A	1/8/17
	<b></b> ,		C.F.A.		-,-,
669523	Hurley, William	166th Q.O.R.			
00,020		83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	20/9/16
171635	Hyde, David	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	3/5/17
Chap.	11, 00, 2010	0010 Q10111		/	-1-1-1
and Hon	L				
Capt.	Inglis, George Leycester	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	Died	1/1/15
916028	Ingram, Adam	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	17/9/18
135744	Ireland, Thomas	74th Bn.	52nd Bn.	D/W	29/10/17
475895	Irwin, James Carter	, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,	P.P.C.L.I.	D/W	31/7/16
10212	Jackson, Cyril Healy	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	2/5/15
669222	Jackson, Edwin	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	9/4/17
678754	Jackson, Oswald Goulding	169th Bn.	116th Bn.	K/A	12/8/18
202135	Jackson, Robt. Henry	95th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	30/8/18
404757	Jackson, Robt. Moore	35th Bn.	20th Bn.	D/W	29/10/16
669224	Jackson, Thomas	166th Q.O.R.	75th <b>B</b> n.	K/A	9/8/18
171131	Jackson, Thomas	83rd Q.O.R.	26th Bn.	K/A	16/5/16
228491	James, Robt. Gladstone	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	10/8/18
751444	Jann, Leo	198th Bn.	75th Bn.	K/A	30/9/18
159581	Jarvis, Charles Walter	81st Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	13/9/16
55082	Jarvis, E. Raymond	19th <b>B</b> n.	19th Bn.	K/A	8/4/16
679267	Jaynes, Edmund Hayward	169th <b>B</b> n.	15th Bn.	K/A	9/6/17
669773	Jeffrey, Henty	166th Q.O.R.	Dur Dir.	11/11	7/0/17
007/13	Jenicy, Henry	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Rn	D/W	23/9/16
9797	Jeffry, Edward Harry	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	2/5/15
171319	Jenkins, John William	83rd Q.O.R.	124th Bn.	D/W	9/8/17
273124	Jenner, Oran Alfred	216th Bn.	3rd Res. Bn.	Killed	2/0/17
2/3124	Jenner, Oran Anreu	210th <b>Dil.</b>	JIU KCS. Dil.	air Raid	25/5/17
				an Kalu	25/5/17

171011	Innings William D.C.M.	92md O O D	2nd Do	D/W	
171911 451886	Jennings, William, D.C.M.	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn. 58th Bn.	D/W	12/6/16
228451	Jessop, Arthur	58th Bn.		K/A	13/6/16
	Johns, Edward	198th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	8/8/18
135750	Johns, Lewis Davis	74th Bn.	54th Bn.	K/A	14/10/16
171257	Johnson, Andrew	83rd Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	9/4/17
Capt.	Johnston, Eric Franklin	198th Bn.	044 D-	Died	18/11/18
171134	Johnston, Henry	83rd Q.O.R.	24th Bn.	K/A	17/8/17
201200	Johnston, Wm. Russell	95th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	5/5/17
766611	Jolly, Thomas Milne	123rd Bn.	123rd Bn.	K/A	21/10/17
135754	Jonas, Edward Walker	74th <b>B</b> n.	52nd Bn.	D/W	28/6/17
171639	Jones, Carol Hillery	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	23/7/16
670076	Jones, Charles	166th Q.O.R.	124th Bn.	K/A	25/7/17
404128	Jones, Eric Gerrard	35th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	13/6/16
404867	Jones, Ernest	35th Bn.	44th Bn.	K/A	3/6/17
9216	Jones, Richard Arthur	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	2/5/15
451243	Jordon, Geo, Henry	58th Bn.	4th Bn.	K/A	25/7/16
766411	Jordan, Keith Gilbert	123rd Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	9/8/17
9567	Jowsley, Fred William	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	23/5/15
172216	Judd, Henry Alfred	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	D/W	14/9/16
135749	Jukes, Hayden	74th Bn.	52nd Bn.	D/W	27/10/16
9684	Kaelin, Clarence Daniel	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	2/5/15
669871	Kaiser, Edgeworth Leslie	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	8/6/17
171493	Kallar, Roy	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	16/9/16
201204	Kayes, Samuel	95th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
1096083	Kearsley, Walter Hewlett	255th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	30/9/18
171325	Keating, William Ed.	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	1/10/16
135761	Keene, Harry D., D.C.M.	74th <b>Bn.</b>	11th Bde.		
			C.M.G.C.	K/A	8/8/18
916154	Keiller, James	198th Bn.	75th Bn.	K/A	9/8/18
	Kellar, William	83rd Q.O.R.	83rd Q.O.R.	Died	
				(Can.)	31/8/15
9217	Kelleher, Henry	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	24/4/15
171326	Kellett, Arthur	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
157110	Kelsey, Lorne Neil	81st Bn.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	9/4/17
163851	Kemshead, Leslie Ivor	84th <b>Bn</b> .	75th Bn.	K/A	3/4/17
632002	Kennedy, Neil	166th Q.O.R.	21st Bn.	K/A	12/11/17
228533	Kensett, Sidney Herbert	198th Bn.	19th <b>Bn.</b>	$\mathbf{D}/\mathbf{W}$	23/6/18
9096	Keown, Frank	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	25/12/15
452367	Kerr, Frank Lyon	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	K/A	20/9/16
916010	Kerr, Fred	198th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	11/10/18
171327	Kerr, Hayden Douglas	3rd Q.O.R.	83rd <b>B</b> n.	K/A	8/10/16
Lieut.	Kerr, Herbert Gladstone	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	25/5/15
228230	Kerr, Stephenson	198th Bn.		Died	
				(Can.)	27/3/17
171495	Keyworth, William	83rd Q.O.R.	48th C.M.R.	K/A	9/4/17
Capt.	Kidd, Clarence Errol,				
_	M.C.	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	Died	22/12/18
157613	Kidd, Herman Latter	81st Bn.	P.P.C.L.I.	D/W	8/10/16
766862	Kidd, William Walter	123rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	9/4/17
9526	•		4th Bn.	,	
9320	Kidman, Edward	3rd Bn.	401 BIL.	$\mathbf{K}/\mathbf{A}$	9/7/16

171144	Killan, John	83rd Q.O.R.	2nd Div.		
	~~~~		C.M.G.C.	K/A	9/4/17
171145	Killan, William	83rd Q.O.R.	4th Div.	** **	
451146	77' 1' 77 11	02 1 0 0 B	C.M.G.C.	K/A	20/9/16
171146	Kinchin, Harold	83rd Q.O.R.	24th Bn.	K/A	17/9/16
766416	King, Frank James	123rd Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	10/5/17
171795	King, William John	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	30/10/17
669238	Kinghorn, John	166th Q.O.R.	21 D	TZ / A	0/10/16
01/0/2	Wintered Andrew	83rd Q.O.R.		K/A	8/10/16
916063	Kinkaid, Andrew	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	D/W	10/8/18
201840	Kipp, Gordon Benham	95th Bn.	4th Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
Lieut.	Kippen, Arnold	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	2/9/18
171646	Kirk, Lawrence Frederick	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
135762	Kirkness, Charles	74th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	19/8/16
Lieut.	Kirkpatrick, A. Douglas	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	26/4/15
157614	Kirton, Albert Edward	81st Bn.	6th Bde.	TZ / A	2/0/10
7.660.60	W. Cl. 1.	100 - 1 D	C.F.A.	K/A	3/9/18
766863	Kirwan, Charles	123rd Bn.	9th Bn.	T.Z. / A	12/0/10
C700C4	TZ A1C 1	1664 O O D	Cav. Eng.	K/A	13/9/18
670064	Kneen, Alfred	166th Q.O.R.	25th Coy.	D!- 1	0/2/10
016001	TO THE COLUMN TO THE	100/1 D	C.F.C.	Died	2/3/19
916831	Knight, Charles, Thomas	198th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	2/9/18
9459	Knight, Frank Wm.	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	19/9/16
135767	Knight, William Harold	74th Bn.	52nd Bn.	K/A	17/4/17
404871	Koomas, Stephen	2541. D.:	2041- D.:	TZ / A	15/0/16
157615	Nicholas	35th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	15/9/16
157615	Lackey, Emerson William	81st Bn.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	26/10/17
172470	Laird, John	83rd Q.O.R. 198th Bn.	4th C.M.R.	D/W	9/11/17
916783	Lancaster, Geo. Harold	81st Bn.	2nd C.M.R. 4th C.M.R.	D/W K/A	10/8/18 9/10/16
157618	Lang, William		4th C.M.R.	Died	
172457 135772	Lappin, Frederick	83rd Q.O.R. 74th Bn.	21st Bn.	K/A	8/11/16
	Larcombe, Charles		75th Bn.	K/A K/A	25/4/17
1096179	Larkin, Arthur	255th Q.O.R. 3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A K/A	2/9/18
9686	Latimer, George	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	K/A K/A	24/4/15
451254	Latter, Percy Thomas Lawrie, Alex.	198th Bn.	19th Bn.	D/W	8/10/16
201066	*	123rd Bn.	19th <b>B</b> n.		23/1/18
766243	Lawson, Joseph Geo.	3rd Bn.	19111 DII.	K/A	4/11/17
47369	Lawton, Alfred, Ed.	17th Bn.	17th Bn.	D/W	11/11/15
172369	Labores Too Alfred	83rd Bn.	1/III DII.	D/ W	11/11/15
172309	Lebarge, Jos. Alfred		3rd Bn.	K/A	0/10/16
171150	Las William John	Q.O.R.	24th Bn.	K/A K/A	8/10/16 22/5/16
171150	Lee, William John	83rd Q.O.R. 116th Bn.	116th Bn.	K/A K/A	
Lieut.	Lennox, Chas. Simpson			•	17/7/17
Lieut.	Leonard, John, M.C.	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn. 3rd Bn.	K/A	13/7/18
9464	Le Thicke, Gerald Mann	3rd Bn.	ora bii.	Acc./K	27/0/15
01/2/10	Lauria Dan Hanhant	100th Dm	2nd Da	England	27/9/15
916348	Lewis, Dan Herbert	198th Bn.	3rd Bn. P.P.C.L.I.	K/A	31/8/18
152	Lewis, Samuel	P.P.C.L.I. 166th Q.O.R.		K/A	4/5/15
669249	Lewis, Sidney George	166th Q.O.R.	38th Bn. 4th C.M.R.	K/A	28/6/17
669983	Libby, Alfred Henry	•	4ul C.W.R.	K/A	9/4/17
514144	Light, William Arthur	198th Bn.		D/W	2/10/18

172036	Lind, Kenneth	83rd Q.O.R.	1st Can.		
			Sig. Coy.	D/W	4/4/18
10138	Lindner, William McLain	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	5/7/15
135775	Ling, Arthur	74th Bn.	7th Bn.	K/A	15/8/17
171917	Linton, Joseph	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	23/10/16
669252	Little, William Edgar	166th Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/8/18
9222	Littlewood, Benjamin	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	9/6/16
669833	Littlewood, George	166th Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	Died	21/5/17
9467	Lobb, Melville E.	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	2/5/15
9331	Lock, Edward James	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	11/2/16
669876	Lock, Henry Noble	166th Q.O.R.	38th Bn.	D/W	17/4/17
171502	Lock, William	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	30/10/17
669759	Loma, Frank	156th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	9/8/18
669253	Lomas, Ernest	166th Bn.	2.17	T7 / A	C 14 4 14 5
045444		83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	6/11/17
916444	Loney, John Joseph	198th Bn.	41 CACD	K/A	9/10/16
404878	Long, Harry Oliver	35th Bn.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	2/6/16
669254	Long, Harold James	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	9/4/17
9334	Long, Henry	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	24/4/15
172233	Long, William Henry	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	25/10/16
171802	Lonie, William	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	20/8/17
237404	Loomis, Roy Douglas	1004l. D.,	3rd Bn.	K/A	6/11/17
916889	Lord, Ernest Fred	198th Bn. 198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R. 3rd Bn.	K/A	29/9/18
273819 404380	Lossing, George Wm.	35th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	16/7/18
171154	Lovatt, Reginald	83rd Q.O.R.	2nd Div.	K/A	9/10/16
1/1134	Love, John	651u Q.O.K.	C.M.G.C.	D/W	21/5/16
135511	Lowe, Joseph Albert	74th Bn.	52nd Bn.	K/A	7/7/16
228564	Lowrie, Roy Frederick	198th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	12/5/18
802486	Lowrie, Stuart	135th Bn.	7th Bn.	K/A K/A	12/3/10
9576	Luck, Edward Thomas	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	19/2/16
916781	Lumb, Herbert	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	D/W	8/11/18
10214	Lyall, Richard Lawton	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	17/6/15
201427	Lydiate, George	95th Bn.	4th Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
9698	Lynn, Edward	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
10143	Lyon, Ivan Courtney	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	26/5/15
404882	Lyons, Michael	35th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	19/8/16
172407	Lyons, Thomas Robt.	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	5/10/16
916356	Mabott, Chas. Wm.	198th Bn.	19th Bn.	D/W	23/10/18
670203	MacClaren, Wm. Wallace	166th Bn.		-,	
	,	Q.O.R.	47th Bn.	K/A	11/8/18
228202	MacDonald, Alex. Falconer	198th Bn.	75th Bn.	D/W	9/9/18
201219	MacDonald, Edgar Ernest	74th Bn.	52nd Bn.	K/A	14/11/17
Lieut.	MacDonald, Mado Daniel	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	26/4/15
201430	MacDougall, Dan Herbert	95th Bn.	1st Bn.	D/W	14/10/18
Lieut.	Machell, Maurice Irving	19th Bn.	5th Bn.	,	
		Ki	ing's Own Shrop	shire	
		Li	ght Inf.	K/A	15/9/16
Lieut.	MacKenzie, Douglas P.	Div. Sig. Co.	R.F.C.	Killed in	
				Air Acc't	4/8/18
157629	MacKinnon, Ronald	81st Bn.	P.P.C.L.I.	K/A	9/4/17

27090 9473	MacMillan, Wm. Fred. MacMurchy, Wm. Crozier	3rd Bn. 15th Bn.	15th Bn.	K/A	24/4/15
,,,,	<b>,</b>	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	Died	16/2/18
55251	Mahon, Leslie Walter	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	11/4/16
669965	Mahoney, Thomas	166th Q.O.R.	38th Bn.	K/A	9/4/17
157639	Maidment, Edward	81st Bn.	P.P.C.L.I.	K/A	30/10/17
172244	Malcolm, Charles Secord	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	26/10/17
171505	Malcolm, George	83rd Q.O.R.	27th Bn.	K/A	9/4/17
2/Lieut.	Malcolm, Orley L.	C.A.S.C.	R.A.F.	K/A	26/9/18
171805	Manieux, Daniel	83rd Q.O.R.	19th Bn.	K/A	17/1/17
2468	Manning, Leonard	3rd Bn.	13th Bn.	K/A	23/5/15
172235	Manning, William Geo.	83rd Bn.		/	
	Z,	Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	D/W	22/9/16
404398	Mansfield, Fred	35th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	30/8/18
171652	Mansfield, Harvey Geo.	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	18/10/16
916575	Mansfield, John	198th Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	30/8/18
9223	Marriott, John Alfred	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	15/3/15
772799	Markham, Bert	125th Bn.	60th Bn.	K/A	14/8/17
669619	Marks, Charles Aubrey	166th Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	30/8/18
135796	Maroney, James Daniel	74th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	10/6/16
138663	Marsh, Fred, D.C.M.	75th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	31/8/18
916300	Marshall, Albert John	198th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	28/8/18
172240	Marshall, George	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	6/9/16
916044	Marten, Chas. McKenzie	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	10/8/18
171408	Martin, Charles	83rd Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	13/12/16
135782	Martin, David Leighton	74th Bn.	52nd Bn.	K/A	21/9/16
163478	Martin, Davis Geo.	198th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	8/5/18
172238	Mash, John	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	15/9/16
681104	Mason, Garfield	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	10/8/18
55114	Masson, Wm. Stanley	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	27/9/18
171157	Matthews, Harold Owen	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
451266	Matthews, Walter Frank	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	K/A	6/6/16
404889	Mattock, Robt. Clement	35th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	15/9/16
135613	Maunder, Harry John	74th Bn.	4th Bn.	K/A	10/8/18
135780	Mawson, Wm. Ewart	74th Bn.	58th Bn.	K/A	10/6/16
916190	May, Charles Percy	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	5/4/18
171334	Maylott, Elmer	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/8/18
157634	McAlister, Robert	81st Bn.	2nd D.A.C.	K/A	31/7/17
172256	McAree, Thomas	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	17/9/16
136086	McCann, John M.	74th Bn.	52nd Bn.	K/A	3/5/18
157635	McCauley, James	81st Bn.	P.P.C.L.I.	K/A	9/4/17
669259	McClelland, Richard	166th Q.O.R.	38th Bn.	K/A	17/8/17
171169	McClusky, James Henry	83rd Q.O.R.	5th Bde.	•	
		`	C.M.G.C.	K/A	16/10/16
669260	McConnell, Henry			,,	, ,
	Attbridge	166th Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	D/W	9/7/18
Lieut.	McCuaig, Robert Ernest		Tank Corps	Died	14/10/18
171255	McCullough, William	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	15/9/16
172252	McCutcheon, John	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	4/10/16
669665	McDonald, Charles	166th Q.O.R.	38th Bn.	K/A	9/4/17
9585	McDonald, David	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	2/3/17
	•			,	

171344	McDonald, John James	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
454486	McEachern, Douglas	166th Q.O.R.	46th Bn.	K/A	10/4/17
136088	McGaffin, James	74th Bn.	1st C.M.R.	K/A	15/9/16
117385	McGarity, Daniel Pat	12th C.M.R.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	21/6/16
171345	McGarry, James	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	Died	11/11/18
405347	McGorman, Alfred F.	35th Bn.	26th Bn.	D/W	30/3/16
452478	McGowan, Robert James	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	K/A	17/9/16
669266	McGrath, Eddie	166th Q.O.R.	38th Bn.	K/A K/A	9/4/17
669267	McGraw, Harry Austin	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	D/W	1/10/18
Lieut.	McHenry, Charles Fred	166th Q.O.R.	R.A.F.	Acc./K	1/10/16
Licut.	wieriemy, charles i red	100th Q.O.K.	K.A.I'.	in Egypt	8/6/18
171172	McIlwham, Alfred	83rd Q.O.R.	24th Bn.	K/A	2/10/16
404903	McKegney, William Ernest	35th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A K/A	28/8/18
454012	McKend, George	166th Q.O.R.	46th Bn.	D/W	7/5/17
Capt.	McKenzie, Walter Wade	83rd Q.O.R.	12th Res. Bn.	Died	
916582	McKinnon, Stuart Angus	198th Bn.	75th Bn.	K/A	8/2/17 2/9/18
2002508	McLachlan, John Laclan		12th Res. Bn.	Died	
Lieut.	McLaren, John Ferguson	255th Q.O.R.		D/W	26/10/18
91 <b>2</b> 96	,	58th Bn. 8th Bde.	58th Bn. 8th Bde.	D/W	20/4/17
91290	McLean, George Albert			TV / A	2/11/17
9337	Malannan Jaha	C.F.A.	C.F.A.	K/A	3/11/17
159142	McLennan, John	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	17/6/15
	McMullin Ernest Arthur	81st Bn.	1st Bn.	K/A	5/4/17
766261	McNeill, Edmund	100-d D.	104h D.	TZIA	0/5/17
470043	Vincent	123rd Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	8/5/17
	McPherson, Frank	166th Q.O.R.	46th Bn.	K/A	6/5/17
Capt.	Medland, Frederick Ross	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	23/4/15
916147	Mein, Ernest	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	D/W	9/10/18
916654	Melling, Samuel	198th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	8/5/18
Major- General	Margar Malaclas Smith		G.O.C. 3rd		
General	Mercer, Malcolm Smith C.B.	3rd Bn.	Can. Div.	TV / A	2/6/16
Major		95th Bn.	95th Bn.	K/A	2/6/16
9163	Meredith, John Redmond Merson, Edward	95th Bn.	95th Bn.	Died Eng.	25/11/16
9103	,	2nd Dn	2nd Do	TV / A	10/7/16
157642	Alexander Mathyan Charles	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	10/7/16
660795	Methuen, Charles	81st Bn.	P.P.C.L.I.	K/A	30/10/17
404394	Michel, Alfred James	166th Q.O.R.	124th Bn.	K/A	18/10/17
172239	Middleton, Robt. Eustice	35th Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	20/8/16
451267	Mildenhall, Cecil John	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	D/W	21/9/16
Lieut.	Miles, Arthur Henry Millar, Arthur Graemsby	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	K/A	14/6/16
172359	,	95th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	14/11/16
	Miller, Fletcher Oswald	83rd Q.O.R.	116th Bn.	K/A	23/7/17
135794	Miller, Geo. Smith	74th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	23/4/17
135795	Miller, Nigel	74th Bn.	19th Bn.	D/W	6/4/16
669284	Millichamp, Charles	1664 O O P	2d D	TZ / A	2/5/17
12542	Samuel Milla Alfred	166th Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	3/5/17
42543	Mills, Alfred	3rd Bde.	3rd Bde.	TZ / A	21/10/17
0603	Milla Anthon Mania	C.F.A.	C.F.A.	K/A	31/10/17
9692	Mills, Arthur Monis	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	24/4/15
172259	Mills, Charles William	83rd Q.O.R.	19th Bn.	K/A	12/8/16
172038	Milne, George Cecil	83rd Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	9/4/17

Lieut.	Minns, Alan Gurney	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	6/11/17
171925	Minor, Arthur	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	6/11/18
171926	Mitchell, Albert Victor	83rd Q.O.R.	19th Bn.	K/A	24/3/17
542093	Mitchell, Alfred Thos.	198 Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	10/8/18
451079	Mitchell, Dan	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	K/A	31/5/16
193333	Mitchell, Wm. Henry	92nd Bn.	42nd Bn.	D/W	15/9/16
Lieut.	Mitchener, John R.	P.P.C.L.I.	P.P.C.L.I.	D/W	27/9/16
157648	Moffitt, Thos. Wm. Hy.	81st Bn.	4th C.M.R.	D/W	10/8/18
306609	Montgomery, Clyde	8th Bde.	8th Bde.		
	Gregory	C.F.A.	C.F.A.	Drowned	6/2/19
171660	Montgomery, John	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	30/10/17
27590	Mooney, Harold Williams	3rd Bn.			
		15th Bn.	15th Bn.	K/A	24/4/15
228259	Moore, Harvey Campbell	198th Bn.	75th Bn.	K/A	30/9/18
228443	Moore, John Thomas	198th Bn.	75th Bn.	K/A	2/9/18
669291	Morgan, Fred W. L.	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	8/6/17
7817	Morgan, John Herbert	2nd Bn.	2nd Div.		
			Am. Col.	Died	1/12/18
171166	Morris, George	83rd Q.O.R.	21st Bn.	D/W	22/9/16
172422	Morrison, William L.	83rd Q.O.R.	2nd Bn.	K/A	6/11/17
135186	Morrow, Andrew				
	Johnstone	74th Bn.	52nd Bn.	K/A	21/9/16
201234	Morrow, Russel Wm.	95th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
2/Lieut.	Morse, Edward Hely		Devon	~ ~~	4 6 10 14 6
	Templeman	51st Bn.	Regt.	D/W	16/9/16
65192	Moss, Harry Hart	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	15/9/16
9389	Mote, Geo. Arthur, D.C.M.		3rd Bn.	D/W	6/2/17
172249	Moylan, Edward James	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	15/9/16
55254	Muir, Walter	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	2/7/16
Capt.	Muntz, Herbert Gerrard	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	28/4/15
916473	Muringer, Francis	100.1 7	• • • • • • •	TT ( )	20/0/10
405500	Christian W.	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	28/9/18
135793	Murphy, Frank	74th Bn.	52nd Bn.	K/A	2/8/16
9580	Murray, Alex.	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	28/12/15
172080	Murray, James, W.	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	D/W	9/10/16
172014	Murray, Osmond	02.100P	1 ID.	TZ / A	4/4/17
01/020	Le Verne	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	4/4/17
916030	Myers, Richard Stanley	198th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	14/10/18
171816	Nash, Alfred Ernest	83rd Q.O.R.	C.A.S.C.	D/W	27/7/17
404109	Nash, R. J. Kingsley	35th Bn.	3rd Bn. 24th Bn.	K/A	25/12/15
171176	Naylor, Lewis	83rd Q.O.R.	14th Bn.	K/A K/A	9/4/17
249592 171819	Neil, James Sheater Nelligan, John	208th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	1/10/18
Major	Nelson, Gregory Vincent	83rd Q.O.R. 83rd Q.O.R.	18th Bn.	K/A K/A	19/9/16 5/3/17
163890	Ness, Herbert James	84th Bn.	75th Bn.	K/A K/A	19/10/16
669888	Nethercott, Wm. John	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A K/A	8/6/17
773077	Nethowski, Charles	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	D/W	10/9/18
916674	Neureuther, Frederick	room Q.O.R.	/JIII BII.	D) W	10/3/10
2100/4	Alexander	198th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	3/6/18
Lieut.	Nevitt, Bertram	3rd Bn.	1st Bn.	K/A K/A	22/9/16
55261	Newell, Sam	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A K/A	27/8/18
33201	i towell, Balli	17011 1011.	17111 1111.	12/12	21/0/10

2	1	റ
J	T	ソ

	A	FFENDIA I W	9		319
Capt.	Newman, Frank Ross	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	D/W	23/10/16
669300	Nicholls, William	166th Q.O.R.	38th Bn.	D/W	30/10/17
26584	Noble, Nelson Albert	3rd Bn.			00,10,1
	,	14th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	12/6/16
669305	Norman, Claude	166th Q.O.R.		-,	, -,
	,	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	Acc./K	6/1/17
669305	Norman, Wm. Charles	166th Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	6/1/17
9293	Noverre, Philip Walter	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	24/4/15
10157	Nunn, William Penstone	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	Died while	
				prisoner	
				of war in	
				Germany	27/4/15
171928	Nutter, Ernest	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	4/10/16
157103	Nutter, Joseph	81st. Bn.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	1/10/16
Lieut.	Nye, Charles	3rd Bn.	Northampton-		
			shire Regt.	K/A	16/8/16
9392	O'Connor, Charles			*****	4-1-14-
220152	Lawrence B.	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	17/6/15
228452	Offenburger, Henry Fred	198th Bn.	198th Bn.	D: 1	10/7/17
157650	Onibia James McDaneld	01-4 D-	England	Died	12/7/17
157652	Ogilvie, James McDonald	81st Bn.	2nd D.A.C.	D/W	7/10/16
135818	O'Hara, Harold Robert	74th Bn.	3rd Bn. C.R.T.	D/W	2/8/18
814 <b>6</b> 31	O'Keefe, William John	139th Bn.	1st Entrench.	D/W	2/0/10
014031	O Reele, William John	139111 Bit.	Bn.	K/A	3/5/17
451275	Oldfield, William Albert	58th Bn.	26th Bn.	K/A K/A	28/9/16
171823	Oldham, Alexander	83rd Q.O.R.	2nd Bn.	K/A	21/3/18
Lieut.	Oldham, James Henry	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	24/9/16
725141	Ormerod, James A.	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	24/9/16
285324	O'Rourke, Michael	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	D/W	30/9/18
201243	Orr, Charles Henry	95th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	19/8/17
669931	Owen, John Wesley	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	8/6/17
171182	Pacey, Frederick Edward	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn. C.R.T.		25/5/17
157656	Paige, Archibald Thos.	81st Bn.	P.P.C.L.I.	K/A	8/10/16
678088	Painter, William James	169th Bn.	116th Bn.	D/W	26/8/17
669313	Palin, Thomas	166th Q.O.R.	3rd Tunnel	·	
			Co.	D/W	11/8/17
Lieut.	Palmer, Balfour Malcolm	198th Bn.		$\mathbf{D}/\mathbf{W}$	10/8/18
916555	Pancott, Henry Alfred	198th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	21/3/18
9359	Pannell, William Henry	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	25/4/15
425183	Papeworth, Thomas	166th Q.O.R.	124th Bn.	K/A	27/9/18
766903	Parker, Ernest	123rd Bn.	123rd Bn.	K/A	9/8/18
171184	Parker, George	83rd Q.O.R.	24th Bn.	K/A	16/4/16
171355	Parker, Harold Bruce	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	1/10/16
451020	Parker, Hilton	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	D/W	31/5/16
670180	Parker, William Henry	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	D/W	20/4/17
171519	Parkin, Ernest William	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	17/10/16
55092	Parkin, Geo. Richard	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	D/W	16/9/16
669326	Parnegi, William James	166th Q.O.R.		- /	~-1-1
007040		83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn	K/A	24/9/16
		USIA Q.O.K.	VIW 2011	/	24/2/10

916942	Parsloe, John S.	198th Bn.	198th Bn.	Died	
710712	Tursice, somi s.	190th Bh.	170th Bil.	Canada	27/3/17
10160	Parsons, Arthur Harold	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	25/5/15
455657	Partridge, Ernest Wm.	59th Bn.	R.C.R.	D/W	9/10/16
9478	Patter, Frank William	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	17/6/15
172271	Paterson, Geo. Cleland	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	24/10/18
171995	Patterson, Harold Kenneth	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	11/8/16
679283	Patterson, Moses	169th Bn.	116th Bn.	K/A	27/8/17
670070	Paxton, Samuel, M.M.	166th Q.O.R.	210011211	/	, 0, 1.
0,00,0	Tanton, Samuel, Illini	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	24/10/18
301768	Payne, John Dryden	C.F.A.	3rd D.A.C.	D/W	9/11/16
171670	Payne, Wilfred	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
201248	Peacock, Richard	95th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
157658	Pearce, James Thomas	81st Bn.	18th Bn.	D/W	21/9/16
171935	Pearce, Robt. John	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	1/10/16
9712	Pease, Ernest	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	2/6/15
9598	Pearson, Conrad Walter	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	13/6/16
916358	Pemberthy, John Jas.	198th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	30/8/18
55267	Penfold, Amos	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	19/7/17
9232	Pennington, Thomas	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	28/9/16
136118	Porteous, William Fred	74th Bn.	1st C.M.R.	D/W	25/8/16
201246	Perkins, George Henry	95th Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	13/10/16
135624	Perry, Bertram Reginald	74th Bn.	1st C.M.R.	K/A	15/9/16
Lieut.	Perry, Cullen Hay.	3rd Bn.	10th Bn.	,	, ,
	-		E. Surreys	D/W	3/2/18
171186	Peters, Herbert	83rd Q.O.R.	19th Bn.	K/A	23/9/16
9080	Peters, Howard L.	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	13/6/16
84243	Pettit, William Henry	3rd Bde.	3rd Bde.		
		C.F.A.	C.F.A.	K/A	24/4/16
157661	Pettigrew, James	81st Bn.	4th C.M.R.	D/W	12/4/17
916221	Philip, Robert	198th Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	4/4/18
157663	Phillips, George	81st Bn.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	1/10/16
916737	Phillips, Henry John	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	8/8/18
404424	Phillips, Thos. Valentine	35th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	18/12/15
669328	Pickford, Francis Robt.	166th Q.O.R.	P.P.C.L.I.	K/A	29/9/17
Lieut.	Pike, Arthur W.	255th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	9/8/18
25880	Pimblett, Alfred	3rd Bn.			
		14th Bn.	14th Bn.	K/A	26/9/16
171997	Pimlott, Harry	83rd Q.O.R.	116th Bn.	K/A	5/10/17
904705	Pittet, Paul	198th Bn.	75th Bn.	K/A	2/9/18
Lieut.	Platt, Henry Errol				
	Beauchamp	35th Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	5/5/16
457091	Pollard, Stephen Redpath	60th Bn.	60th Bn.	K/A	3/6/16
171360	Pollock, Robert	83rd Q.O.R.	2nd Bn.	K/A	5/11/17
172408	Polson, John Henry	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	D/W	23/10/16
486569	Pomphrey, W.		3rd Bn.	K/A	13/6/16
201469	Porter, Charles	95th Bn.	4th Bn.	K/A	8/12/16
Lieut.	Porter, Henry E. M.	162nd Bn.	R.F.C.	D/W	18/7/17
404429	Porter, Harvey Ernest M.	35th Bn.	R.F.C.	D/W	18/7/17
405387	Porter, Joseph Charles	35th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	24/4/16
Lieut.	Poste, Henry Thomas, M.C.	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	9/8/18

2	7	1
J	z	1

	**	LI DINDIN IV			021
135826	Postlewaite, Frank	74th Bn.	1st Bn.	K/A	28/4/16
405390	Powell, Geo. Herbert	35th Bn.	18th Bn.	K/A	12/4/16
171361	Powers, Edward Joseph	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	D/W	21/9/16
9153	Pratt, William	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	Acc'd	
	,			Drowned	5/6/15
26237	Prescott, Bert	3rd Bn.			, .,
	,	14th Bn.	14th Bn.	K/A	2/5/15
Lieut.	Prescott, Joseph Hammill	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	2/10/16
916476	Price, Jas. Thos.	198th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	26/8/18
669707	Pridham, Lawrence D.	166th Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	9/8/18
55104	Prior, Arthur Charles	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	4/10/16
451287	Putt, Thomas Frank	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	D/W	23/6/16
171941	Queensborough, Sidney	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	21/9/16
89981	Quinn, Michael J.	7th Bde.	7th Bde.	,	
		C.F.A.	C.F.A.	Died	5/5/16
135829	Quirk, Walter	74th Bn.	1st C.M.R.	D/W	16/9/16
26029	Rankin, Richard Wm.	3rd Bn.		,	
	,	14th Bn.	14th Bn.	K/A	3/6/16
157668	Ranney, Charles	81st Bn.		Died	13/1/17
55274	Rapson, Sidney Harry	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	D/W	8/5/17
136232	Rawlinson, Arthur William	74th Bn.	1st C.M.R.	K/A	30/9/16
157669	Ray, Albert Francis	81st Bn.	4th Bn.	Died	2/9/18
670164	Reading, Robert	166th Q.O.R.	124th Bn.	Died	25/1/19
Lieut.	Ready, Edward Charles	46th Bn.	Royal Berks	Died Pris.	,-,
			Rgt.	of War	2/5/17
171365	Reaman, John Allen	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	Acc'd	-1-1
				Killed	12/8/16
Lieut.	Reddock, Samuel Allan	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	26/5/15
Lieut.	Reddock, William Adam	166th Q.O.R.	54th Bn.	$\mathbf{K}/\mathbf{A}$	1/3/17
670081	Redpath, Wilfred	166th Q.O.R.	3rd C.M.G.C.	K/A	15/8/17
157670	Reed, Edward Charles	81st Bn.	P.P.C.L.I.	K/A	30/10/17
Lieut.	Reeve, Alan	3rd Bn.	R.F.C.	K/A	27/3/18
172285	Reeve, Frederick	83rd Q.O.R.	19th <b>Bn</b> .	$\mathbf{K}/\mathbf{A}$	9/5/17
55280	Remes, William Fred	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	11/4/16
83500	Renfrew, George Allan	4th Bde.	4th Bde.	/	/ ./
		C.F.A.	C.F.A.	K/A	7/11/17
9602	Rennie, Samuel Gordon,			/	.,,
	M.M.	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	27/9/18
201252	Renshaw, Aaron	198th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	28/8/18
670135	Reordan, Michael	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	3/11/17
157507	Reynolds, William James	81st Bn.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	1/10/16
55275	Richards, William Antell	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	$\mathbf{D}/\mathbf{W}$	30/1/16
775553	Richardson, Herbert	126th Bn.	60th Bn.	$\mathbf{D}/\mathbf{W}$	14/4/17
9488	Richmond, Stanley B.	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	24/11/15
Lieut.	Rickett, Neville Hamilton	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	$\mathbf{D}/\mathbf{W}$	31/12/15
135832	Riddlesworth, Albert	74th Bn.	42nd Bn.	$\mathbf{K}/\mathbf{A}$	9/4/16
157673	Rigg, Thomas	81st Bn.	P.P.C.L.I.	D/W	24/9/18
645	Ritchie, J. Allan	3rd Bn.	5 Fd. Coy.	- /	,-,
	,	R.C.D.	C.E.	K/A	13/5/17
172283	Ritchie, William Stuart	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	15/9/16
404922	Robb, Murray	35th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	15/9/16
					1-1-0

669834	Robb, Stanley	166th Q.O.R.			
009034	Root, Statiley	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	26/10/17
9489	Roberts, Joseph	3rd Bn.	P.P.C.L.I.	K/A	8/5/15
171720	Roberts, Meirion	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	D/W	27/9/18
404444	Roberts, William Henry	35th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	29/12/15
862397	Robertson, Adam	180th Bn.	123rd Bn.	D/W	9/11/17
9757	Robertson, John	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	23/4/15
1096214	Robertson, John	255th Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	D/W	31/8/18
916464	Robertson, Wm. Gordon	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	29/9/18
171999	Robertshaw, Earl Fred	83rd Q.O.R.	6th C.M.G.C.	Died	18/4/18
669892	Robinson, George Edward	166th Q.O.R.	38th Bn.	D/W	7/3/17
9239	Robinson, Harold	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	31/10/15
404190	Robinson, Thomas Sidney	35th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	31/8/18
916200	Robinson, Thos. Sydney	198th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	31/8/18
135833	Robinson, William D.	74th Bn.	11th Bde.		
			C.M.G.C.	Died	27/1/19
404446	Rodda, William	35th Bn.	3rd Bn.	Died	8/10/16
669729	Roddy, Hugh	166th Q.O.R.	38th Bn.	K/A	29/9/18
135855	Roger, Frank Arthur	74th Bn.	102nd Bn.	D/W	10/4/17
451921	Rollo, George	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	D/W	13/6/16
171945	Rooney, Robert	83rd Q.O.R.	19th Bn.	K/A	12/9/16
160706	Ross, Norman Ferguson	82nd Bn.	72nd Bn.	K/A	27/6/17
404765	Rowland, John Wesley	35th Bn.	58th Bn.	K/A	18/9/16
542493	Ruddick, Thos. Wesley	198th Bn.		K/A	26/8/18
669360	Rumsby, William Arthur	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	29/9/18
171368	Rusling, Charles Nelson	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	4/10/16
55277	Rutherford, Arthur George	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	23/8/16
55273	Ryan, Daniel H. F.	19th Bn.	19th <b>B</b> n.	K/A	11/4/16
Lieut.	Ryerson, John Egerston	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	K/A	19/9/16
135843	Rynehart, Joseph Thomas	74th Bn.	1st C.M.R.	K/A	12/8/16
136872	Sanders, Ernest Lloyd	74th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	4/11/16
669985	Sanders, John	166th Q.O.R.	166th Q.O.R.	Died	26/3/16
669366	Sanders, Reginald	166th Q.O.R.	2nd C.M.G.C.	K/A	12/9/17
404193	Sargent, Fred	35th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	9/12/16
136128	Saunders, Frederick	74th Bn.	1st C.M.R.	K/A	31/12/16
9393	Sawyer, Ernest	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	25/5/18
670179	Saxon, Leonard	166th Q.O.R.	3rd Tunnel Co.	•	21/5/18
55295	Sayers, Egerton	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	21/6/18
55283	Sayers, George Vosburg	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	19/1/16
201263	Scaife, Charles M.	95th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	12/6/17
201264 55292	Scarlet, Eley Scott Schoales, John R. M.	95th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A K/A	11/12/16 19/10/15
669762	Schofield, John, M.M.	19th Bn.	19th Bn. 3rd Bn.	•	
669763	Schofield, William	166th Q.O.R.	ord Bn.	D/W	11/8/18
009703	scholleid, william	166th Q.O.R. 83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
158179	Scott, Alfred William Geo.	81st Bn.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	1/10/16
Lieut.	Scott, Chas. Bevers	166th Q.O.R.	54th Bn.	K/A	27/6/17
Lieut.	Scott, Chas. Bevers Scott, Ernest James	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	3/5/17
453771	Scott, Lionel	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	D/W	23/4/16
201265	Scott, Lioner Scott, William	95th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	2/9/18
452505	Scott, William	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	K/A	8/8/18
732303	Scott, William	your pii,	Jour Dil.	II/A	0/0/10

135871	Scully, Ernest	74th Bn.	11th Inf.		
133071	Scany, Efficat	74tii Bii.	Brigade	K/A	27/9/18
171530	Seabourne, George	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	Died	4/2/17
171373	Searle, Edward Jos.	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	15/9/16
9492	Sears, Richard Roy	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	26/5/15
9155	Seeley, Roy Lancelot	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	25/5/15
136376	Self, Thomas William	74th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	13/4/17
135838	Setford, Albert	74th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	4/11/16
55701	Sharp, Herbert M.	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	14/9/16
9374	Sharpe, Lancelot Walter	3rd Bn.	2nd Bn.	K/A	13/6/16
157683	Shaver, Howard Sutton	81st Bn.	P.P.C.L.I.	K/A	15/9/16
868119	Shaw, Albert Henry	182nd Bn.	116th Bn.	K/A	24/3/18
171582	Shearer, Alexander G.	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/8/18
159227	Sheffleld, Jos. Victor	81st Bn.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	9/4/17
1096065	Shell, William	255th Bn.	4th C.M.R.	D/W	26/8/18
669549	Shepherd, Edward Edwin	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	30/9/18
404199	Shepherd, Harry	35th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	16/6/16
2803	Sheriden, Frank Philip	L.S.H.	2nd Div.	,	- 0/ 0/ - 0
2000		210121	C.M.G.C.	K/A	31/10/17
9246	Shields, Lawrence Scanton	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	24/4/15
171375	Shine, Samuel	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	17/10/16
171844	Shorten, Charles Thos.	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	20/7/16
172297	Sibthorp, Josiah James	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	Died	16/9/16
916574	Silverthorn, James Clinton	198th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	30/8/18
451307	Simmons, Ernest Newton	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
451308	Simpson, Alfred Justice	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	K/A	28/6/17
916879	Simpson, Jas. Mason	198th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/8/18
171201	Sims, George Henry	83rd Q.O.R.	22nd Bn.	K/A	18/6/16
25886	Sinfield, Alfred	3rd Bn.	ZZIIG DII.	12/21	10/0/10
2000	Zimiera, Timiea	14th Bn.	14th Bn.	K/A	21/4/15
157689	Skilling, Edward Donald	81st Bn.	1st Bn.	D/W	4/5/17
916298	Slade, Albert Henry	198th Bn.	75th Bn.	K/A	9/8/18
172016	Slade, William	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
25887	Slatter, Richard	3rd Bn.	14th Bn.	K/A	26/9/16
669664	Smailes, Luke Robson	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	D/W	10/5/17
172001	Smailes, Robert	83rd Q.O.R.	C.M.G.C.	K/A	7/10/16
916067	Smith, Albert Victor	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	26/8/18
916818	Smith, Alfred Wm.	198th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	26/8/18
157691	Smith, Arthur Joseph	81st Bn.	4th C.M.R.	D/W	27/10/17
171415	Smith, Francis R.	83rd Q.O.R.	2nd Bn.	K/A	3/10/16
135866	Smith, Frank	74th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	14/9/16
171002	Smith, John Edward	83rd Q.O.R.	24th Bn.	D/W	12/4/16
228395	Smith, Stanley	198th Bn.	19th Bn.	D/W	12/5/18
159183	Smith, Valentine	81st Bn.	19th Bn.	Died	5/3/17
55130	Smith, William Alfred	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	D/W	20/10/15
916762	Smollett, John	198th Bn.	19th Bn.	D/W	1/9/18
10092	Smyth Royal, Fred	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
Lieut.	Sneath, Thomas Herbert	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	D/W	9/9/16
669393	Snelgrove, Harold	166th Q.O.R.	124th Bn.	D/W	27/4/17
Lieut.	Snelgrove, Herbert Davys	20000 2.0.10	/ **** *****	-1	, -, -,
	Bernard		R.A.F.	K/A	15/8/17
				•	

À	À	A
ń	7.	4

## THE QUEEN'S OWN RIFLES OF CANADA

916316	Snelling, Fred T.	198th Bn.	75th Bn.	D/W	27/9/18
447209	Sorenson, James	56th Bn.	50th Bn.	D/W	18/11/16
669550	Spark, Robert Colvin	166th Q.O.R.	2011 2511	27	10/11/10
	•	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	: 3/5/17
669396	Speakman, Thomas	166th Q.O.R.			
		83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	14/3/18
136585	Spearing, Ernest James	74th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	24/9/16
916780	Speight, Albert	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	10/8/18
135855	Spence, Harold Wilson	74th Bn.	44th Bn.	$\mathbf{K}/\mathbf{A}$	28/10/17
Lieut.	Spence, Robert John	C.F.A.	8th <b>Bn.</b>	K/A	26/9/16
404938	Spencer, Frank Dermott	35th Bn.	20th Bn.	D/W	12/6/16
171205	Spencer, Harold	83rd Q.O.R.	24th Bn.	D/W	22/9/16
171536	Spokes, James	83rd Q.O.R.	2nd Bn.	K/A	4/5/17
157697	Spotten, George Arthur	81st <b>B</b> n.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	1/10/16
171537	Spragett, Charles	83rd Q.O.R.	20th Bn.	K/A	23/10/16
10169	Sproul, Hugh Charles	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	2/5/15
9371	Sproul, James	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
9490	Sproul, Noble	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	9/7/16
171688	Squires, Jack James	83rd Q.O.R.	24th Bn.	K/A	17/9/16
46341	Stafford, William	3rd Bn.	16th D::	D/W	2/7/15
172200	Stanley Coass Issues	17th Bn.	16th Bn.	D/W	2/7/15
172299 9724	Stanley, George James	83rd Q.O.R.	2nd Bn.	K/A	21/10/16
171210	Stanton, George J.	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn. 21st Bn.	K/A	17/6/15
916905	Starkey, John Stephen, Fred Wm.	83rd Q.O.R. 198th Bn.	19th Bn.	D/W	20/6/16
1 <b>5</b> 7698	Stephen, Joseph Cyril	81st Bn.	81st <b>B</b> n.	D/W Died	17/8/18 5/5/16
681122	Stevens, Arthur	170th Bn.	75th Bn.	K/A	1/3/17
9831	Stevens, Harry	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A K/A	2/5/15
9493	Stevens, James	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	11/8/16
171386	Stevens, William John	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
404212	Stewart, Hiram Lyman	35th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
9368	Stewart, Neill	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	11/10/16
171387	Stewart, William Peebles	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	6/11/17
670128	Stirling, Robert Mar	166th Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	26/10/17
670139	Stocks, George	166th Q.O.R.	124th Bn.	$\mathbf{D}/\mathbf{W}$	6/11/17
172473	Stone, Alfred B.	83rd Q.O.R.	2nd Bn.	K/A	27/10/16
916461	Storer, James	198th Bn.	75th Bn.	K/A	30/9/18
55296	Storey, William Joseph	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	11/10/18
250141	Stout, John P.	208th Bn.	116th Bn.	K/A	29/9/18
171212	Strachan, William, M.M.	83rd Q.O.R.	24th Bn.	D/W	7/9/18
56078	Stradling, Harry	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	10/8/18
916094	Strathdee, John	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	D/W	10/8/18
171217	Sturgeon, Joseph	83rd Q.O.R.	24th Bn.	K/A	1/5/16
135859	Sutton, Arthur Norman	74th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	16/8/16
171852	Swanson, Stewart Jeffry	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	4/10/16
172302	Sweetman, Ray Clifford	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	20/9/17
Lieut.	Swinnerton, Ayscean				
	Francis Robert	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	1/3/17
172307	Sword, Hugh Neilson	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/9/17
1096301	Symon, Frank	255th Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	2/9/18
172401	Tanton, Geo. Leonard	83rd Q.O.R.	2nd Bn.	K/A	12/4/17

171218	Tapp, Walter Alfred	83rd Q.O.R.	28th Bn.	K/A	7/6/16
623112	Tate, Mervyn Nicholson		44th Bn.	K/A	12/9/16
172344	Taylor, Adam Williams	83rd Q.O.R.	4th Div.	****	
451040	Trades Francis Poiss	5041- D	Sig. Corps.	K/A	7/12/16
451949	Taylor, Francis Price	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	K/A	13/6/16
669581	Taylor, Geo. C. Taylor, Gordon Campbell	166th Q.O.R. 198th Bn.	124th Bn. 19th Bn.	D/W	30/4/17
228157 9839	Taylor, Percy Edward	3rd <b>B</b> n.	3rd Bn.	D/W K/A	21/8/18 24/4/15
Lieut.	Taylor, Rupert Warren	35th Bn.	87th Bn.	K/A K/A	9/4/17
Lieut.	Temple, Claud Castleman	3rd <b>B</b> n.	67th Bii.	K/A	9/4/17
Licut.	Temple, Claud Castleman	7th Bn.	7th Bn.	K/A	2/10/16
9254	Thomas, Charles Alfred	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/6/16
9495	Thompson, Arthur	ord Bit.	Sid Bii.	11/21	0/0/10
J 175	Bouchette	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	17/6/15
201281	Thompson, Clarence	ora bii.	ora Din	12/11	17,0,10
	Everton	95th Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	5/10/18
9377	Thompson, Cyril	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	28/5/15
157509	Thompson, Joseph	81st Bn.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	1/10/16
454001	Thompson, Richard	166th Q.O.R.	46th Bn.	K/A	26/10/17
404621	Thompson, Vernon			·	
	Douglas	35th Bn.	4th C.M.R.	D/W	27/9/18
171224	Thomson, Richard	83rd Q.O.R.	21st Bn.	D/W	20/5/17
135890	Thornally, Harry	74th Bn.	102nd Bn.	D/W	3/2/17
669429	Thorns, Percy	166th Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	3/6/17
193386	Thornton, John Thomas	92nd Bn.	42nd Bn.	K/A	12/8/18
670185	Thrale, Henry	166th Q.O.R.	75th <b>B</b> n.	K/A	17/8/17
916486	Thrush, Frank	198th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	8/8/18
Lieut.	Thurston, Arnold	C.F.A.	2nd D.A.C.	K/A	<b>2</b> 6/6/1 <b>6</b>
669430	Tice, William Geo.	166th Q.O.R.	166th Q.O.R.	Died Eng.	30/7/18
171543	Tickner, Matthew	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	9/4/17
916672	Tigert, Oliver	198th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	8/8/18
20827	Tilley, Arthur	3rd Bn.			
151006	m:	10th Bn.	10th Bn.	K/A	22/4/15
171226	Timson, John Wins		4.6.1.75	77/4	016145
100.6015	Stanley	83rd Q.O.R.	15th Bn.	K/A	3/6/17
1096317	Todhunter, Clifford Henry	255th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	1/10/18
135884	Tomlinson, James	74th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	12/8/16
171695 404480	Toms, William	83rd Q.O.R. 35th <b>Bn</b> .	4th C.M.R. 3rd Bn.	Died K/A	14/9/16
Lieut.	Topp, John Usher Townsend, Alan Jarvis H.	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	8/8/18 19/9/16
766509	Tree, Thomas Bertie	123rd Bn.	123rd Bn.	Died	23/10/16
Lieut.	Trees, Christopher Frank	198th Bn.	1231 <b>u</b> Bii.	K/A	29/9/18
171546	Trollope, Wyndhain	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	D/W	24/4/17
135883	Trotter, Edward	74th <b>Bn.</b>	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	16/9/16
9285	Trull, Thos. Egbert	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	Died	15/2/15
228255	Tucker, George Andrew	198th <b>B</b> n.	Sta Dii.	Died Pris.	13/2/13
	zacasi, George Zindren	., от ты		of War	10/11/18
26018	Turley, George	3rd Bn.			,,
	· • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • • •	14th Bn.	14th Bn.	K/A	28/4/16
171547	Turley, William	83rd Q.O.R.	2nd Bn.	D/W	6/5/17
916197	Turner, Richard	198th Bn.	75th Bn.	K/A	9/8/18

681099	Turner, William Arthur	175th Bn.	75th Bn.	K/A	9/4/17
201286	Turney, Cecil	95th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
404485	Turquand, Aubrey de Vere	35th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	13/6/16
135886	Tweadle, James	74th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	16/9/16
171957	Tyson, James	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	24/10/16
Lieut.	Unwin, Harry Wallace	35th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	22/9/16
Lieut.	Vander Smisson, Wm.				
	Henry Victor	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	13/6/16
136440	Vanderwood, Stanley				
	Willis	74th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	D/W	25/5/17
9257	Van Ryan, Artzenum H.	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	2/5/15
135891	Varden, Leslie B.	74th Bn.	42nd Bn.	$\mathbf{K}/\mathbf{A}$	18/4/16
916430	Vasiliachuk, Michael	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	Died	1/11/18
171229	Vass, John, D.C.M.	83rd Q.O.R.	26th Bn.	K/A	6/11/17
1490	Vennuar, Walter	8th Bn.	8th Bn.	Died	18/9/15
916335	Verity, Harry	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	29/9/18
157720	Vincent, Eugene Patrick	81st Bn.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	16/9/16
201936	Vini, Charles Wm.				
	Augustus	95th Bn.	4th Bn.	Died	8/10/16
201290	Waite, Frank	95th Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	10/5/17
669507	Walker, Donald Henry	166th Q.O.R.	124th Bn.	Died	17/2/17
799926	Walker, John Todd	134th Bn.	15th Bn.	K/A	8/8/18
916642	Wallace, Jas. Rayson	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	D/W	12/8/18
157527	Waller, John	81st Bn.	Canadian		
			Labor Pool	K/A	8/8/18
548579	Walsh, Owan		60th Bn.	K/A	20/4/16
201291	Walsh, Robert	95th Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	9/12/16
9380	Walsh, William Jos.	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
405805	Walt, Charles Aubrey	35th Bn.	3rd Bn.	$\mathbf{K}/\mathbf{A}$	15/9/16
916505	Walter, Sydney	198th Bn.	20th Bn.	K/A	28/8/18
404229	Ward, Henry	35th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
404485	Ward, James Albert	35th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	13/6/16
916310	Ward, Percy Williams	198th Bn.		K/A	8/10/18
452530	Ward, Sam	58th Bn.	58th Bn.	Died	19/3/16
171233	Wardell, Harry Thomas	83rd Q.O.R.	24th Bn.	K/A	17/9/16
Capt.	Warden, Walter George	3rd Bn.	Somerset		
			Light Inf.	K/A	2/7/16
171243	Warden, William	83rd Q.O.R.	24th Bn.	K/A	14/6/16
228424	Warner, Fred Elias	198th Bn.	19th Bn.	D/W	11/8/18
135908	Warner, William James	74th Bn.	102nd Bn.	K/A	1/10/18
172325	Watkins, Frederick	83rd Q.O.R.	19th Bn.	K/A	20/9/16
10177	Watson, Charles	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	30/4/15
Lieut.	Watson, James Cameron	255th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	30/9/18
135598	Watts, William	74th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A	29/9/16
669449	Waywell, Geo. Alex	166th Q.O.R.	38th Bn.	K/A	11/1/17
669770	Webb, Albert	166th Q.O.R.	38th Bn.	K/A	2/1/17
669835	Webb, Frederick	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	30/9/18
10179	Webster, Clarence				
	Fitzgerald	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	24/4/15
172405	Wells, Robert	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	Died	14/9/16
916353	Welsford, John Ray	198th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	26/10/18

	A	APPENDIX TW	o		327
135058	West, Herbert John	74th Bn.	74th Bn.	Died	10/4/16
669451	Westaway, John	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	9/4/17
55316	Wheadon, Norman				
	Arthur, M.M.	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	D/W	10/4/17
9523	Wheaton, Edward	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	Died	23/12/16
172323	Wheeler, George	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	26/10/17
171864	White, John	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	3/9/16
9261	White, Norman D.	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	Died	-
				while pris.	
0722	William Parlacett	4 1 D	4 1 D	of war	29/10/18
9733	White, Robt. H.	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	23/4/15
9500	Whitter, Edward Leo.	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	30/8/16
669993	Whitworth, Ernest	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	15/8/17
228260	Whyte, Archibald McLeod	198th Bn.	19th Bn.	Died	8/2/19
Major	Wickens, Herbert Gourley	3rd Bn.	122nd Dn	K/A	20/9/17
767112	Wicksey, Edgar Gideon	123rd Bn.	123rd Bn.	K/A	10/11/17
171397 201942	Widdifield, Jos. Roy Wiggins, Robert Daziel	83rd Q.O.R. 95th Bn.	5th C.M.R. 3rd Bn.	K/A	1/10/16
670040	Wilcox, Geo. Sims Angus	166th Q.O.R.	2nd	K/A	6/11/17
070040	wheek, Geo. Sims Angus	100th Q.O.K.	C.M.G.C.	K/A	15/8/17
171554	Wilcox, William Henry	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	23/10/16
669872	Wilks, Harry Henry	166th Q.O.R.	124th Bn.	D/W	6/11/17
Lieut.	Wilkes, Maurice	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	K/A	14/9/15
Lieut.	Wilkinson, Harold Reid	Eaton M.G.	17th Bh.	11/11	11/2/13
	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	Batty.	R.F.C.	D/W	10/9/17
10181	William, Cecil Horace	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	23/4/15
171555	William, Thomas	83rd Q.O.R.	4th C.M.R.	Died	15/3/17
273458	Williams, Albert	216th Bn.	4th Bn.	K/A	1/10/18
172327	Williams, David	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/11/16
862130	Williams, Earl Jennyson	180th Bn.	4th Bn.	D/W	10/9/18
171240	Williams, Walter William	83rd Q.O.R.	24th Bn.	K/A	17/9/16
766967	Williams, William	123rd Bn.	60th Bn.	K/A	15/8/17
171556	Williamson, Arthur H.	83rd Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	9/4/17
Lieut.	Willard, William Hartley	83rd Q.O.R.		K/A	15/9/16
201943	Willis, Edward Lowry	95th Bn.			
		166th Q.O.R.		D/W	11/3/17
Lieut.	Willison, William Taylor	74th Bn.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	15/9/16
24539	Wilson, Adam	3rd Bn.	124 D.	TZ / A	02/5/15
171710	Wilson Tales	13th Bn.	13th Bn.	K/A	23/5/15
171710	Wilson, John	83rd Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	8/10/16
158201	Wilson, John	81st Bn.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	16/9/16
91657 916544	Wilson, John Wilson, Phillips Hamilton	83rd Q.O.R. 198th Bn.	3rd Bn. 2nd C.M.R.	K/A	3/9/16
916328	Wilson, Robt. Henry	198th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A K/A	10/8/18 8/8/18
135410	Wilson, Thomas Russel	74th Bn.	1st Bn.	D/W	4/5/16
669717	Wilson, William Henry	166th Q.O.R.	38th Bn.	K/A	3/1/17
669469	Wingrove, Arthur John	166th Q.O.R.	124th Bn.	K/A	6/11/17
669607	Winkworth, William Fred	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	13/1/17
916027	Wise, Robert	198th Bn.	2nd C.M.R.	K/A K/A	10/8/18
9846	Wix, John Robert	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	2/5/15
404243	Wood Louis Pearson	25th Dn	3rd Bn	V/A	12/6/16

3rd Bn.

K/A

13/6/16

35th Bn.

Wood, Louis Pearson

9846 404243

159205	Woods, Horace Albert	81st Bn.	4th C.M.R.	D/W	11/11/17
9969	Woods, John	3rd Bn.	3rd Bn.	Died	11/1/19
Capt.	Woods, John Robinson	35th Bn.	4th C.M.R.	K/A	26/10/17
669472	Woodward, John Thomas	166th Q.O.R.	124th Bn.	D/W	16/4/17
171714	Woodyer, Arthur Moses	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	30/10/17
669722	Woolcott, Henry	166th Q.O.R.	3rd Bn.	K/A	27/9/18
135897	Woolger, Sidney Frederick	74th Bn.	75th Bn.	K/A	18/11/16
55310	Woolley, John Edward	19th Bn.	19th Bn.	$\mathbf{K}/\mathbf{A}$	12/9/16
669569	Worsley, Robert	166th Q.O.R.	75th Bn.	K/A	30/9/18
513186	Wray, Henry Edward	No. 2 Training	5		
		Depot	58th Bn.	D/W	29/8/18
55317	Wright, Harvey	19th Bn.	19th <b>B</b> n.	K/A	11/5/16
766744	Wright, John Alfred	123rd Bn.	123rd Bn.	K/A	23/14/17
916268	Wyatt, Herbert Vernard	198th Bn.		K/A	1/10/18
669870	Yeates, Hugh Murray	166th Q.O.R.	P.P.C.L.I.	$\mathbf{K}/\mathbf{A}$	27/8/17
916528	Yeoman, Frank	198th Bn.	3rd Bn.	D/W	7/9/18
404500	Yewman, Frank	35th Bn.	3rd Bn.	K/A	3/2/18
171403	Young, J. E. Wilfred	83rd Q.O.R.	5th C.M.R.	K/A	25/8/18
172342	Young, John	83rd Q.O.R.	2nd Bn.	K/A	11/4/17

# WORLD WAR II, 1939-1945

D400767	The C		0.07	** / 4	-1-14
B138767	Rfn	Adamson, R. K.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
<b>B</b> 119116	Rfn	Aiken, J. E.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	7/4/45
B63500	RSM (WOI)	Alexander, G. R.	Q.O.R. of C.	Died	11/9/43
B65045	Rfn	Allaway, F. G.	Q.O.R. of C.	Died	19/5/43
B139235	Rfn	Anderson, R. F.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	8/7/44
B57341	Rfn	Apted, W. R.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	9/7/44
B138327	Rfn	Archer, B. D. E.	Q.O.R. of C.	Drowned	1 10/8/45
B59167	Rfn	Armitage, S. E.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	25/7/44
B65605	Cpl	Armstrong, G. R.	48th. Hghrs	K/A	15/4/45
	Lieut	Arrell, K. S.	48th. Hghrs	D/W	27/12/43
C103118	Rfn	Atchison, J. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B131294	Rfn	Atkinson, E. H.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	10/4/45
B118410	Rfn	Auger, A. G.	Q.O.R. of C.	Acc/K	4/9/44
A60002	Rfn	Bailey, D. R.	Q.O.R. of C.	$\mathbf{K}/\mathbf{A}$	6/6/44
A28639	Rfn	Baker, A. B.	4 Q.O.R. of C.	/	0,0,
			(R.C.A.S.C.)	Acc/K	26/11/45
B64889	Rfn	Bales, G. E.	Q.O.R. of C.	Acc/K	18/11/42
B126350	Rfn	Barlow, F.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	18/7/44
B120330	Rfn	Barnard, D. M.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
D13/903	Lieut	Barnes, R. H.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/10/44
B64068	Rfn	,	Royal Rifles	K/A K/A	
		Barnett, C. G.	•		21/12/41
C121142	Rfn	Barrett, J. M.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	25/10/44
B63702	Pte	Bateman, R. E.	Tor. Scots	D/W	25/7/44
D < 2.2.2.2	Capt	Bean, H. G. W., MC	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	14/2/45
B63322	Rfn	Beatty, R. E. C.	4 Q.O.R. of C.	Acc/K	7/3/46
B64131	Rfn	Beaver, A. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	1/10/44
B64640	L/Sgt	Becker, F. W.	Westminster Regt	K/A	24/5/44
B42854	Rfn	Beirnes, R. B.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	18/7/44
B157584	Rfn	Bell, G. A.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	26/2/45
C34137	Rfn	Benford, E. P.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B119003	Rfn	Bennett, H. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	1/10/44
D71300	A/Cpl	Berry, M. S.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	14/8/44
B63868	A/Cpl	Blencoe, R. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	30/3/45
C120696	Rfn	Bolster, W. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	$\mathbf{K}/\mathbf{A}$	6/6/44
B115219	A/Cpl	Bonnell, E. G.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	10/8/44
B112617	Rfn	Boucher, R. E.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B64772	Rfn	Boynton, D. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B24060	A/Sgt	Bray, J. T.	Irish Regt	Acc/K	6/8/44
B115198	Rfn	Bresette, L. H.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	18/7/44
B64985	Pte	Brezino, J.	R.H.L.I.	K/A	21/2/45
B64840	Pte	Brickles, S.	48th Hghrs	K/A	2/4/44
K92058	Rfn	Bridges, L. L.	O.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B64765	L/Cpl	Brock, O. E.	48th Hghrs	K/A	23/5/44
L91715	Rfn	Brown, R. A.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/2/45
B56077	Rfn	Brown, W. R.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/2/45
B64303	Sgt	Browne, J. S.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A K/A	14/8/44
C100258	Rfn	,	•		
C100238	KIII	Bruyere, H. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44

^	~	^	
4	-4	1	

# THE QUEEN'S OWN RIFLES OF CANADA

B42653	Rfn	Bullock, P.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	17/6/44
H69865	Cpl	Burke, O. R.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	17/10/44
H69762	Rfn	Burke, T. C.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	10/8/44
B67918	Rfn	Burnett, R. G.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B146999	Rfn	Burns, W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A K/A	10/4/45
B64737	Rfn	Butler, E. D.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B65673	Pte	Butterfield, J. H.	Algonquin Regt	D/W	13/3/45
D167438	Rfn	Buzak, R. A. N.		, D/W	13/3/43
D10/436	KIII	Buzak, R. A. N.	Q.O.R. of C.	Acc/K	27/8/44
B116330	Rfn	Calbert, H. C.	(R.C.E.M.E.)	,	26/2/45
B66122	Rfn	Calbert, W. C.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A K/A	6/6/44
B159468	Rfn	Calnan, E. A.	Q.O.R. of C.	,	
B150333	Rfn	,	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	3/3/45
В130333	Cpl	Cameron, J. E.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	18/7/44
B134348	Rfn	Campbell, H.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	17/10/44
	Rin	Campbell, J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	17/6/44
B55762	Rfn	Carmichael, C. E. K.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	18/7/44
B115764	Rfn	Carr, J. E.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	10/8/44
B24397		Catling, J. R.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
DC47C2	Lieut	Chadbolt, D. D.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/2/45
B64763	L/Cpl	Chadwick, A. T.	Essex Scottish	K/A	28/8/44
D42115	Lieut	Chambers, J. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/2/45
B43115	Rfn	Chambers, W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B145292	Rfn Rfn	Charette, R. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	17/8/44
H69954		Charlet, E.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	20/10/44
B130290	Rfn	Cheeseman, A. M.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	9/7/44
B68757	A/Cpl	Cholette, I.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	23/4/45
B88881	Rfn	Clark, G. T.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
D120206	Lieut	Clark, J. M.	Regina Rifles	K/A	17/9/44
B139286	Rfn	Clark, O. E.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	2/4/45
B149790	Rfn	Clough, W. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/8/44
B64183	A/Cpl	Clyne, H. B.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/2/45
B38171	Rfn	Coates, H. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B64220	Cpl	Cockburn, A.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	16/4/45
B64519	Rfn	Cole, L. R.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B64954	Rfn	Coles, N. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	27/10/44
B63846	Rfn	Collin, J. T. D.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	4/7/44
B115869	Rfn	Connacher, T.	Q.O.R. or C.	K/A	9/7/44
B144191	A/Cpl	Cook, E. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	17/6/44
B64270	Rfn	Cook, H.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B64558	Pte	Copeland, G. H.	Perth Regt	K/A	17/1/44
C53615	Rfn	Cornwall, S. L.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	10/8/44
B149958	Rfn	Corvec, M. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B46495	Sgt	Cosens, A., VC	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/2/45
B64471	A/Cpl	Coulter, A. D.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B63890	A/Cpl	Craig, L. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B138483	Rfn	Cranfield, E. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	17/6/44
B38182	A/Cpl	Crawford, D. F.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	20/9/44
B143830	Rfn	Crawford, G. A.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B117602	Rfn	Crawford, T. E. C.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/4/45
C30755	Rfn	Cregan, D. L.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	17/9/44
K48936	Rfn	Cremeens, J. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	9/9/44

B133828	Rfn	Cresswell, S. A.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B113975	A/Cpl	Crew, A. T.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	9/7/44
B79703	Rfn	Crocker, A. E.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B117972	Rfn	Crocker, A.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/2/45
B137034	Rfn	Cross, E. J. A.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	17/9/44
C120572	Rfn	Cross, George M.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B149901	Rfn	Cross, Glenn M.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/2/45
B135730	Rfn	Culnan, J. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B64756	Rfn	Cunningham, E. A.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	6/6/44
C120291	Rfn	Dafoe, R. D.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	20/12/44
B63746	Cpl	Dainty, J. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B66059	A/Cpl	Dalzell, G. E.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B161243	Rfn	Davidson, H. L.	Q.O.R. of C.		
		ŕ	(C.B.R.U.)	Acc/K	2/4/45
B65612	A/Cpl	Davidson, S.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B621145	Rfn	Davies, H. E.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	31/3/45
B127791	A/Cpl	Davies, W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	20/9/44
B114064	Rfn	Davis, J. O.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B64137	Rfn	Dawes, N. R.	Regina Rifles	$\mathbf{K}/\mathbf{A}$	28/8/44
B64794	Rfn	De Blois, S.	Q.O.R. of C.	$\mathbf{K}/\mathbf{A}$	17/9/44
B36737	A/Cpl	Dearness, W. A.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	27/2/45
B37496	Rfn	Dent, T. B.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	25/10/44
B138786	Rfn	Desjardins, L.	O.O.R. of C.	K/A	25/4/45
K68613	Rfn	Docking, J. H.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B83617	Rfn	Doherty, A. P.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
C9916	Rfn	Dowling, D. M.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	3/3/45
B52450	Rfn	Doyle, E. J.	3 Q.O.R. of C.	Acc/K	27/6/43
B64119	Cpl	Drew, C. R.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B75430	Rfn	Drohan, W. C.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B24480	Rfn	Duguay, G.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	3/3/45
B634567	Rfn	Duralia, M.	O.O.R. of C.	D/W	27/4/45
B158266	Rfn	Durrand, D. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	17/9/44
B136200 B24429	Rfn	Dyck, J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	3/3/45
B44572	Rfn	Dyson, R. I.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/2/45
C102988	Rfn	Eaman, F. E.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B64307	A/L Sgt	Easton, T. L.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	17/9/44
A117893	Rfn	Elford, S. A.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	15/10/44
B146376	Rfn.	Ellis, L. R.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	18/7/44
B126474	Rfn	,	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	3/3/45
B63769	L/Sgt	Ellwood, J. E.	Irish Regt	K/A	31/8/44
	Rfn	English, W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A K/A	9/7/44
B65845	Rfn	Evans, K.	-	K/A	10/4/45
B163666	Rfn	Ewoniuk, G.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A K/A	9/9/44
B118422		Falls, A. I.	Q.O.R. of C.	,	
C102755	Rfn Rfn	Falls, W. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B66115		Farrell, J. H.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	19/7/44
B145438	A/Cpl	Fidge, J. M.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/2/45
A103892	Rfn	Fisher, A. C.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	9/9/44
B65807	Cpl	Flannery, J. S.	R.H.L.I.	K/A	25/7/44
D(2(10	Lieut	Fleming, R.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B63618	CSM	Forbes, J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B64324	Sgt	Forshaw, J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	10/8/44

D2064	D.C.	E		T) /51/	20/10/44
D3964	Rfn	Forsyth, F. R.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	28/10/44
B115307	Rfn	Foster, R. R.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	8/9/44
G53534	A/Cpl	Fraser, E. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/2/45
B136751	Rfn	Fryday, G. A.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	4/5/45
B65680	L/Cpl	Funk, A. J.	Algonquin Regt	K/A	8/8/44
B155379	Rfn	Gagne, S. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	17/12/44
B112706	Rfn	Garrett, E. K.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B44201	Rfn	Geddes, A.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	14/3/45
B63615	Cpl	Gibson, J. C.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
C40134	Sgt	Gibson, P. E.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	5/7/44
B132854	A/Cpl	Gilchrist, T.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	18/7/44
B134031	Rfn	Godfrey, J. A. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	22/10/44
B46911	Rfn	Goldsmith, H. F.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	8/4/45
B65820	Pte	Gordon, A. N.	Algonquin Regt	$\mathbf{K}/\mathbf{A}$	10/8/44
B65733	Pte	Gordon, D. E.	Algonquin Regt	$\mathbf{K}/\mathbf{A}$	10/8/44
B64462	A/Cpl	Gourlay, D. F.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
	Lieut	Grant, E. L. N.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/2/45
B134354	A/Cpl	Grant, J. R.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B160788	Rfn	Gray, A. F.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	5/3/45
	A/Major	Greathed, A. J.	2 C.A. Pool	D/W	21/1/45
	Capt	Green, E. P. T.	P.P.C.L.I.	Acc/K	1/5/44
B65909	Pte	Grubb, C. M.	Algonquin Regt	K/A	10/8/44
B68844	Rfn	Gummow, C. R.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	23/12/44
B80150	Sgt	Gumuly, T.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	21/9/44
B63715	A/Cpl	Hadley, G. A.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/6/44
U1844	Rfn	Hall, S. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	6/6/44
B134001	Rfn	Hamilton, F. T.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B64465	Rfn	Handrahan, J. G.	Q.O.R. of C.	Acc/K	28/2/42
B63775	Sgt	Harker, J.	48th Hghrs	$\mathbf{K}/\mathbf{A}$	4/9/44
B63616	Sgt	Harris, F. B.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
C120256	Rfn	Harter, H. R.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	19/8/44
B65578	Rfn	Hastie, J. R.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B64095	Rfn	Hawkins, H. H.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	18/7/44
B63699	A/Cpl	Hawn, H. A.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	24/6/44
	Lieut	Hazzard, D. K.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	5/7/44
B52460	Rfn	Hearty, V. A.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	19/12/44
B64370	Rfn	Heinecke, P.	Q.O.R. of C.	Died	30/5/42
B64622	Pte	Hickingbottom, H. W.	4th P.L.D.G.	K/A	13/1/45
B112940	Rfn	Higgins, C. E.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B66008	Rfn	Hildreth, A. E.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B64477	Rfn	Hodge, J. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B65974	Cpl	Hoelke, E. O.	Algonquin Regt	K/A	10/8/44
C30770	Rfn	Hoff, J. A. G.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	18/7/44
B134998	Rfn	Hogan, G. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B38023	Rfn	Holmes, F.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B134331	Rfn	Hood, C. S.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B65906	Rfn	Humenyk, J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	25/8/44
B63634	Pte	Hurst, W. H.	Calgary Hghrs	K/A K/A	13/8/44
B130257	Rfn	Hutchinson, R.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	23/7/44
B63695	Rfn	Ibbitson, G. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	9/7/44
B64050	Rfn	-	~		
D04030	Kill	Jackson, A. F.	Q.O.R. of C.	Acc/K	28/2/42

B63608	A/Cpl	Jackson, C. I.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B95943	Rfn	Jackson, G. A.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	22/7/44
•	Lieut	Jackson, J. D.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	9/7/44
B95983	Rfn	Jackson, W. L.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	16/4/45
B135693	Rfn	Jacobs, J. S.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
C65208	Rfn	Jacobson, C.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B158378	B A/Cpl	Jamieson, H.	Q.O.R. of C.	$\mathbf{K}/\mathbf{A}$	2/4/45
B63992	Pte	John, D. E.	1st C.O.M.E.R.U.	Died	1/10/44
B134307	7 Rfn	Johnson, D. N.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	18/7/44
B64373	Sgt	Jones, A. H.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	9/7/44
B155174	-	Jones, F. L.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	31/3/45
B149153	,	Jones, H. A.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	25/4/45
B65634	A/Cpl	Jones, J. C. C.	Royal Regt	K/A	28/8/44
B112360	, -	Jones, J. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	10/8/44
B162294		Kachafanas, W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/2/45
.510227	Lieut	Kavanagh, J. G.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/4/45
B159825		Keith, W. C.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/2/45
B112565		Kennedy, A. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B64926	Rfn	Kennedy, W. G.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B63626	CQMS	Killey, J. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	Died	
B69959	Rfn	Kinsman, H. L.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	24/12/41
B64008	Rfn	,	-	,	10/8/44
B103245		Kirkland, J. F. B.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
		Klacza, J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/2/45
A71123	Cpl Rfn	Knechtel, W. A.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	15/10/44
B65783		Kneller, T. E.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	10/8/44
B64345	Cpl	Knowles, L. S.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	9/9/44
B79266	Rfn	La Rose, K. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	3/3/45
B116232		Lacroix, R. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	28/6/44
B66047	Rfn	Laing, D. C.	Q.O.R. of C.	Died	21/4/42
B64823	Pte	Landridge, W. J.	North Shore Regt	K/A	4/7/44
G12186	Rfn	Lanteigne, J.	Q.O.R. of C.	$\mathbf{K}/\mathbf{A}$	20/9/44
C101523		Lapierre, M. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	$\mathbf{K}/\mathbf{A}$	10/8/44
C65492	Rfn	Lawson, C. L.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B124032		Lawson, R.	Q.O.R. of C.	$\mathbf{K}/\mathbf{A}$	26/2/45
B65607	Pte	Lee, H. R.	R.H.L.I.	$\mathbf{K}/\mathbf{A}$	12/8/44
B65967	Pte	Lemay, P. E.	F.M.R.	$\mathbf{K}/\mathbf{A}$	5/8/44
B64011	L/Sgt	Leszcynski, S. B.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	10/8/44
B143299		Lizon, J.	Q.O.R. of C.	$\mathbf{K}/\mathbf{A}$	6/6/44
B65700	Rfn	Lloyd, G. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	8/9/44
F7471	Rfn	Lloyd, M. P.	Q.O.R. of C.	$\mathbf{K}/\mathbf{A}$	26/2/45
D14335		Louis, R.	· Q.O.R. of C.	$\mathbf{K}/\mathbf{A}$	18/7/44
A11408		Loune, W. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	10/8/44
<b>B</b> 63578	Pte	Lowther, R. B.	Royal Regt	D/W	16/7/44
B163524	1 Rfn	Luscombe, N. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	25/4/45
B77250	Rfn	Lusty, J. S.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B65032	Rfn	Lyons, M.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	24/9/44
B162039	Rfn	Macara, R.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	4/4/45
B63568	Pte	Macartney, W. L.	48th Hghrs	D/W	17/9/44
B32910	Rfn	MacDonald, H. A.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	18/7/44
B118160	) Rfn	MacDonald, W. A.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	10/8/44
B135770	) Rfn	Macina, J. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44

	Lieut	MacLeod, K.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	18/7/44
M39517	Rfn	Maloff, W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	10/8/44
C103403	Rfn	Malone, A. B.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	15/12/44
B65863	Rfn	Manley, N. H.	R. Winnipeg Rifles	K/A	31/10/44
B64376	A/Cpl	Marshall, G. E.	Q.O.R. of C.	Acc/K	17/8/42
B64089	Rfn	Martin, J. G.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B65965	Pte	Matheson, A. D.	Q.O.C. Hghrs	K/A	21/7/44
B110148	Pte	Maxey, W. R.	Q.O.R. of C.		
			(R.C.A.S.C.)	D/W	20/7/44
B64328	Rfn	May, W. G.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B66119	Rfn	McCallum, R. G.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B155284	Rfn	McCombs, L. H.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	10/8/44
B68360	Rfn	McCombs, W. C.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	23/4/45
B65564	Pte	McCurry, A.	Algonquin Regt	K/A	10/8/44
B113564	Rfn '	McDonald, D. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	17/9/44
H69947	Rfn	McDonald, R. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	5/3/45
B64609	Rfn	McDonnell, A. S. G.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	12/6/44
B134432	Rfn	McEachern, L. D.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B65738	A/Cpl	McEvoy, J. B.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B65040	A/Cpl	McGuey, E. G. D.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
K75155	Rfn	McHardy, C. S.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B64594	Rfn	McInnes, D.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	7/6/44
B63677	A/Cpl	McKechnie, H. A.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
F9280	Rfn	McKenna, M. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/4/45
B63637	A/Sgt	McKenna, R. P.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	10/8/44
B43258	Sgt	McLaughlin, T. C.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	17/6/44
L27645	Rfn	McNabb, J. G.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
	Lieut	McNeily, J. R.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	18/7/44
B134571	Pte	McRae, A. H.	P.P.C.L.I.	K/A	23/5/44
	Capt.	McRae, H. S.	Q.O.R. of C.	Acc/K	30/4/43
	Lieut	McRoberts, B. H.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	25/7/44
D114787	Rfn	Mearns, J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	30/3/45
B134826	Rfn	Mercer, W. H.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	25/7/44
B63407	Rfn	Messing, E. J. E.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/2/45
B63763	Pte	Mitchell, E. V.	1st Cnd. Spec. Ser. Bn.	D/W	29/5/44
B65549	Sgt	Mitchell, J. M.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B139769	Rfn	Mittler, J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	3/7/44
B64502	Cpl	More, J. D.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B64213	L/Sgt	Morrison, G. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B64872	A/Cpl	Mountford, N. F.	Royal Regt	K/A	14/8/44
B64495	Pte	Mowbray, F. D.	1st C.C.O.D., R.C.O.C.		
K51677	Rfn	Mulhern, E. V.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B65075	Pte	Muntion, G.	North N.S. Hghrs	K/A	7/6/44
B65799	Sgt	Murray, W. G.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	9/7/44
B118080	Rfn	Mylles, A. R. L.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	11/4/45
B52575	Rfn	Nahwegezhik, C. MM	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	28/2/45
B110149	Rfn	Newman, C. G.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B135597	Rfn	Newman, J. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B64006	Rfn	Newton, G.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B65930	Pte	Odrowski, H. S.	R.H.L.I.	K/A	8/8/44
B158610	Rfn	O'Farrell, L. C.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	5/3/45
7130010	KIII	o i union, D. C.	2.5.10. 01 0.	/	0/0/40

D65024	Pte	Oldman T A	Essay Casts	TZ / A	20/0/44
B65024	Rfn	Oldman, J. A.	Essex Scots Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	28/8/44
B70418	Rfn	Oliphant, L. M.	•	K/A	9/7/44
B155267		Ostrom, J. K.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	1/3/45
T1 42200	Lieut	Ottaway, E. E.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	21/10/44
B143209	Rfn	Ouderkirk, G. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	16/4/45
DC4042	A/Capt	Owen, D. D.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	17/8/44
B64842	Pte	Paff, W. A.	R.H.L.I.	K/A	12/8/44
B65968	Pte	Page, V. H.	Algonquin Regt	K/A	10/8/44
B147464	Rfn	Papple, R. P.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
L154271	A/L/Sgt	Paradis, M. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	3/3/45
D. C. COO.	Capt	Parkinson, T. E.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	18/9/44
B66085	A/Cpl	Parks, T.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B126697	Rfn	Parson, G. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	25/4/45
B116298	Rfn	Patience, D. N.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	6/4/45
D139783	Cpl	Patrick, J. H.	Q.O.R. of C.	$\mathbf{K}/\mathbf{A}$	31/3/45
B36812	Cpl	Patterson, E.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/2/45
<b>B</b> 64479	Sgt	Payne, H.	Q.O.R. of C.	$\mathbf{K}/\mathbf{A}$	12/2/45
<b>B42738</b>	Rfn	Pennell, H. H.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	16/4/45
<b>B</b> 63749	Rfn	Peterson, F.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	2/7/44
B64225	Rfn	Pethick, D. R.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B138353	Rfn	Petraites, J. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B64670	Rfn	Pettit, C.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	20/7/44
B64014	L/Sgt	Phalen, J. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	$\mathbf{K}/\mathbf{A}$	5/7/44
	Lieut	Philp, D. M.	Q.O.R. of C.		
			(R.C.C.S.)	D/W	22/7/44
B134577	Rfn	Pierce, T. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
C101266	Rfn	Plante, P.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B157996	Rfn.	Pocock, D. C. B.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/2/45
B132218	Rfn	Potapchuk, W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B17334	Rfn	Prentice, M. E.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	2/4/45
B37383	Rfn	Prentice, T. R.	Q.O.R. of C.	$\hat{\mathbf{K}}/\mathbf{A}$	22/7/44
B65994	Pte	Presnail, W. P.	Royal Regt	K/A	26/7/44
	Capt	Price, J. G.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	8/9/44
B62976	Rfn	Protzik, W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	5/7/44
B143050	Rfn	Pumphrey, A. P.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B65507	Cpl	Quinlan, M. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
L13320	Rfn	Rachkewich, H.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	18/7/44
	Lieut	Ragen, A.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/2/45
	Lieut	Rayner, G. D.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	18/7/44
B66090	Rfn	Reed, D. P.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B79124	A/Cpl	Reed, G.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B65946	A/Cpl	Reed, R. R.	Algonquin Regt	K/A	5/10/44
B64233	A/Cpl	Reid, A. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	4/7/44
B157100	Rfn	Reid, D. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/2/45
C101873	Rfn	Renwick, A.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B147125	A/Cpl	Rhude, E. N.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A K/A	20/10/44
B138914	A/Cpl	Richardson, W. G. A.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	18/7/44
B136314	Rfn	Rielly, A. R.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	26/2/45
B119439	A/Cpl	Rintala, W. O.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W D/W	*. *.
B119439	Rfn	Robertson, R. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/4/45
B64108	A/Cpl	Robinson, R. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	,	13/8/44
104100	A/Cpi	Roomson, R. E.	Q.O.R. of C.	$\mathbf{D}/\mathbf{W}$	13/8/44

B74554	A/Cpl	Rocks, H. M.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
C101579	Rfn	Rollins, G. H.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B43508	Rfn	Rooney, J. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	17/6/44
F56912	Rfn	Rose, I. C.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	17/9/44
B119409	Rfn	Rosenberger, D. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	19/7/44
B64161	Sgt	Rothwell, E.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	25/10/44
B88231	Rfn	Roussain, W. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	23/6/44
B118673	Rfn	Rowe, F.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	26/10/44
D135305	Rfn	Russman, D.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	3/3/45
B65514	Sgt	Ryan, J. D.	R.H.L.I.	K/A	27/7/44
B84571	Rfn	Ryan, J. E.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/8/44
B64309	Rfn	Ryan, S. S.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B74755	Rfn	Sackfield, J. C.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	11/8/44
B64537	Sgt	Sampson, R. S.	Lake Superior Regt	K/A	1/3/45
	Capt	Sawyer, R. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	17/9/44
B44903	Rfn	Scott, I. E.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	17/9/44
B157668	Rfn	Sereres, J. A.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/2/45
C102756	A/Cpl	Shepherd, F. R.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	17/4/45
B65621	Rfn	Sherlock, H. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	30/9/44
B68048	Rfn	Shilson, W. H.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	22/12/44
D81532	Rfn	Showers, J.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	6/6/44
B107040	Cpl	Shuter, W. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	27/10/44
C120221	Rfn	Silverthorne, E. G.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	10/8/44
B63935	A/L/Sgt	Simpson, J. M.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B65704	Pte	Smale, R. E.	Algonquin Regt	D/W	14/3/45
B495002	RQMS	Smith, A. C.	2nd Q.O.R. of C.	Died	5/10/42
B143671	Rfn	Smith, G. E.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	25/10/44
K75883	Rfn	Smith, M. C.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	4/5/45
B67964	A/Cpl	Smith, R. C.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	18/7/44
B65901	Rfn	Smith, W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B63650	A/Cpl	Smith, W. A.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B65977	Pte	Sorenson, R.	Algonquin Regt	K/A	14/9/44
C110071	Rfn	Soubliere, V. A.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B42072	Rfn	Starostic, W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	17/10/44
G4935	Rfn	Steeves, P. F.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	25/10/44
A104737	Rfn	Steffler, J. H.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/2/45
B147767	Rfn	Stevens, S. H.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	28/7/44
	Lieut	Stewart, J. D. L.	Lorne Scots		
			(Q.O.R. of C.)	K/A	18/9/44
B66123	Cpl	Stewart, P. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	19/12/44
	Capt	Stewart, R. I. O.	Q,O.R. of C.	Acc/K	2/6/45
	A/Capt	Stewart, W. D.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	24/7/44
B63881	A/Sgt	Stiff, A. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	30/9/44
B64652	Rfn	Stock, H.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
	Lieut	Stoll, E. R.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	20/9/44
B112352	Rfn	Struk, S.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	3/3/45
B58588	Rfn	Studd, G. H.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	13/8/44
B64929	Rfn	Sturrock, A. E.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B63831	Sgt	Styles, F. L.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	9/7/44
B63853	A/Cpl	Sullivan, G. P.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
K38570	Rfn	Swedburg, D. R.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	30/9/44

B64207	Sgt	Syine, R.	North N.S. Hghrs		
	-		(R.C.A.S.C.)	D/W	15/6/44
B65758	Pte	Syme, J. G.	Loyal Edmonton Regt	K/A	19/12/44
B64385	A/Sgt	Tarzwell, G. D.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	9/7/44
B64565	Pte	Tavignot, R. C.	Perth Regt	D/W	2/1/45
D141641	Rfn	Taylor, K. A.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	9/9/44
B70183	L/Sgt	Taylor, L. H.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	20/4/45
B65828	Cpl	Taylor, W. C.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	11/8/44
D142366	Rfn	Thomas, E. R.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	3/3/45
A71071	L/Sgt	Thomas, L. R.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	17/9/44
B89061	Rfn	Thompson, K. L. G.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	14/8/44
K46678	Rfn	Thorell, O. H.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/2/45
B63953	L/Sgt	Tidy, T. E.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	4/7/44
C121348	A/Cpl	Tilson, A.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	27/10/44
B66003	Cpl	Tod, J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
D142321	Rfn	Tough, R.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	18/7/44
B64793	Pte	Traves, A. A.	R.H.L.I.	K/A	31/7/44
B115909	Rfn	True, B. H.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	4/7/44
C31664	Rfn	True, W. C.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	17/8/44
B127725	Sgt	Tucker, G. F.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	27/10/44
K76048	Rfn	Tuttle, C. C.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/2/45
B110630	Rfn	Underwood, T. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	6/6/44
C102085	Rfn	Vezina, G.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	10/8/44
D116795	Rfn	Walker, J. C. C.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	17/10/44
B117669	A/L/Sgt	Walsh, J. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	3/3/45
B64903	A/Cpl	Ward, R.	Royal Regt	D/W	19/7/44
B63805	Pte	Wardman, J. A.	Westminster Regt	D/W	2/3/44
B116569	Rfn	Warner, G. R.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	21/10/44
B119318	Rfn	Warner, L. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/4/45
B157616	Rfn	Watson, C. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/2/45
B63924	A/CQMS	Webber, C.R.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	12/2/45
B135616	Rfn	Welch, J. H.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B64486	A/L/Cpl	Wells, F. R.	Perth Regt	K/A	22/4/44
B63753	Rfn	Westerby, E.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	6/6/44
B68737	Rfn	Westlake, A. N.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B131131	Rfn	Westlake, T. L.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B65757	Pte	Whalley, C. M.	Algonquin Regt	K/A	25/10/44
B149466	Rfn	Wheeler, J. C.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/2/45
B119538	Rfn	Wheeler, L. M.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	25/4/45
B149165	Rfn	White, H. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	17/9/44
B64238	Rfn	White, W. S.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	16/4/45
B64022-	Rfn	Whitehouse, E. A.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
C120432	A/Cpl	Whitmore, L. E.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	27/10/44
B112119	Rfn	Wilkinson, F. J.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	10/8/44
B138240	Rfn	Willett, G. L.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	17/6/44
C26365	Rfn	Williams, A. O.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B64878	Rfn	Willis, S. G.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	10/8/44
B68974	Rfn	Willis, W. E.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	5/7/44
B65931	Pte	Willits, G. W.	R.H.L.I.	K/A	29/8/44
B64705	A/Sgt	Wilson, C.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	10/8/44
B145892	Rfn	Wilson, D. A.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44

2	2	O
. )	. Դ	n

## THE QUEEN'S OWN RIFLES OF CANADA

B131997	Rfn	Wilson, H. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/2/45
K15645	Rfn	Wilson, R. C.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/2/45
B118375	Rfn	Winters, G. V.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	12/8/44
B65622	Rfn	Woodhouse, W. E.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44
B9251	Rfn	Woodley, N. V.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	26/2/45
B160815	Rfn	Woodruff, G. C.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	7/4/45
B37706	Pte	Woods, J. A.	Q.O.R. of C.		
			(R.C.A.S.C.)	Died	9/6/45
B63938	Rfn	Worthington, F. W.	Q.O.R. of C.	D/W	6/6/44
B115539	Rfn	York, M. H.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	10/4/45
A115593	Rfn	Young, G. S.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	17/9/44
B64166	L/Sgt	Young, J.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	17/9/44
B135536	Rfn	Young, M. H.	Q.O.R. of C.	K/A	11/6/44

## KOREA, 1954-1955

ZB10338	Lieut.	Anderson, N. M.	Accidentally killed	25/8/54
SH5215	Rfn	Ferland, N. P.	Accidentally killed	31/3/54
SA2983	Sgt	Koch, G. W.	Drowned	4/8/54
ZC3939	Lieut.	Vipond, M. C.	Accidentally killed	18/3/55

#### APPENDIX 3

#### WORLD WAR I

#### Honours and Awards

Victoria Cross	4
Order of the Bath	2
Order of St. Michael and St. George	. 2
Distinguished Service Order	13
Bar to Distinguished Service Order	4
Military Cross	68
Bar to Military Cross	8
Distinguished Flying Cross	2
Order of the British Empire	9
Distinguished Conduct Medal	32
Meritorious Service Medal	18
Military Medal	173
Bar to Military Medal	12
Two Bars to Military Medal	1
Foreign Decorations	24

#### WORLD WAR II

#### Honours and Awards

1ST BATTALION, THE QUEEN'S OWN RIFLES OF CANADA

#### The Victoria Cross

## Sergeant Aubrey Cosens

#### The Most Excellent Order of the British Empire

Officer—Lieutenant-Colonel J. G. Spragge ED; Major E. A. Dunlop GM Member—Major W. J. Weir; Regimental Sergeant-Major E. W. Hartnell

#### The Distinguished Service Order

Brigadier J. G. Spragge OBE ED; Lieutenant-Colonel S. M. Lett; Major C. O. Dalton CD; Major H. E. Dalton; Major B. Dunkelman; Major R. D. Medland; Major O. A. Nickson

#### The Military Cross

Captain H. G. W. Bean; Captain A. M. Deans; Captain J. L. Hancock; Captain W. G. Herbert; Captain L. C. McKay; Lieutenant J. E. Boos

#### The Distinguished Conduct Medal

Company Sergeant-Major C. C. Martin; Company Sergeant-Major S. T. Scrutton

#### The George Medal

Major E. A. Dunlop

#### The Military Medal

Company Sergeant-Major C. C. Martin DCM; Sergeant J. S. Cameron; Sergeant E. Crain; Sergeant C. W. Smith; Sergeant R. J. Tessier; Sergeant R. Wilson;

Sergeant N. Zamaria; Corporal F. W. Hemingway; Corporal F. Tascona; Rifleman W. Chicoski; Rifleman W. G. Edmonds; Rifleman C. Nahwegezhik; Rifleman J. J. Robertson; Rifleman J. M. Watson

# The British Empire Medal Sergeant S. D. Watson

## Mentioned in Despatches

Brigadier J. G. Spragge DSO OBE ED; Lieutenant-Colonel S. M. Lett DSO; Major R. A. Cottrill; Major H. E. Dalton DSO; Major D. Hogarth; Major F. H. Medcalf; Major O. A. Nickson DSO; Captain J. S. Choppin; H/Captain J. C. Clough CCS; Captain J. A. Davidson RCCS; Captain C. W. Fullerton; Captain R. A. Gauthier; Captain W. G. Harvey; Captain R. C. Rae; Captain R. I. O. Stewart; Lieutenant N. A. Manchester; Regimental Quarter-Master Sergeant G. A. Wice; Company Sergeant-Major G. F. Collings; Company Sergeant-Major W. H. Ives; Company Sergeant-Major H. S. Webb; Company Quarter-Master Sergeant G. Saltstone; Company Quarter-Master Sergeant G. S. Sutherland; Sergeant A. Jackson; Sergeant W. A. Lennox; Sergeant R. Wilson; Corporal H. J. Brasier; Corporal F. N. Brisebois; Corporal R. J. Ritchie; Corporal J. M. Vincent RCCS; Rifleman T. G. Gold; Rifleman G. C. Talmadge.

## Commander-in-Chief, 21 Army Group, Certificate for Gallantry

Captain J. L. Pond; Company Sergeant-Major W. H. Ives; Company Quarter-Master Sergeant F. R. Gaines; Sergeant H. A. Jones; Sergeant R. Wilson; Rifleman E. D. Graff; Rifleman G. J. Murray

## Commander-in-Chief, 21 Army Group, Certificate for Good Service

Regimental Sergeant-Major E. W. Hartnell; Regimental Quarter-Master Sergeant G. A. Wice; Sergeant A. J. Cornett; Sergeant E. D. Shaw RCASC; Corporal Y. Agasse; Corporal J. Arnott; Rifleman J. L. Wagar

#### FOREIGN DECORATIONS

#### BELGIUM

Chevalier of the Order of Leopold II with Palm and Croix de Guerre 1940 with Palm

Captain J. L. Pond; Company Sergeant-Major T. J. Chivers; Sergeant A. T. Shepherd

#### FRANCE

Croix de Guerre avec Etoile de Vermeil

Major R. D. Medland

Croix de Guerre avec Etoile de Bronze

Sergeant A. J. Cornett; Sergeant D. M. Kingstone

#### THE NETHERLANDS

#### Bronze Lion

Lieutenant-Colonel S. M. Lett DSO; Major J. D. Pickup; Rifleman J. W. L. Johnstone; Rifleman H. H. Nugent

Bronze Cross
Sergeant N. J. Perry

United States of America

Bronze Star Medal

Sergeant L. C. Warner

Awards to Queen's Own personnel serving with other units or with staffs or formations. MID's are omitted from this roll.

The Most Honourable Order of the Bath Major-General R. B. Gibson CBE VD

The Most Excellent Order of the British Empire

Commander-Major-General R. B. Gibson VD; Brigadier D. G. J. Farquharson

Officer— Brigadier R. S. Malone; Colonel W. Line; Colonel J. G. K. Strathy; Colonel H. C. MacKendrick ED CD; Colonel J. W. McClain ED; Group Captain Graham Morrow; Lieutenant-Colonel A. G. Cherrier; Lieutenant-Colonel R. A. Harris; Lieutenant-Colonel B. L. Johnston VD; Lieutenant-Colonel G. F. C. Pangman ED; Lieutenant-Colonel T. E. Sisson

Member— Lieutenant-Colonel R. D. Jennings; Lieutenant-Colonel D. A. Keith; Major J. L. Dampier; Major J. M. Delamere; Major D. J. LeQuesne; Major J. R. H. Morgan; Major T. E. O'Reilly; Regimental Sergeant-Major H. Fox

The Distinguished Service Order

Lieutenant-Colonel J. N. Gordon; Lieutenant-Colonel J. E. C. Pangman ED

#### FOREIGN DECORATIONS

#### BELGIUM

Chevalier of the Order of Leopold with Palm and Croix de Guerre 1940 with Palm

Lieutenant-Colonel A. G. Cherrier OBE; Lieutenant-Colonel D. A. Keith MBE

Chevalier of the Order of Leopold II with Palm and Croix de Guerre 1940 with Palm Captain W. H. McKelvey

#### FRANCE

Croix de Guerre avec Etoile de Vermeil Captain R. L. Bickford

THE NETHERLANDS

The Order of Orange Nassau (with swords)

Commander— Brigadier D. G. J. Farquharson OBE; Colonel J. W. McClain OBE ED

Officer-

Lieutenant-Colonel G. F. C. Pangman OBE ED; Lieutenant-Colonel T. E. Sisson OBE; Major W. T. Barnard ED; Major J. L. Dampier MBE; Major J. L. Stewart MBE

Knight Officer—Captain J. E. C. Beatty

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA The Silver Star for Gallantry Paratrooper E. V. Mitchell

## APPENDIX 4

#### **BATTLE HONOURS**



"North West Canada, 1885", "South Africa, 1899-1900"

THE FIRST WORLD WAR, 1914-1919: "Ypres, 1915, '17", "Gravenstafel", "St. Julien", "Festubert, 1915", "Mount Sorrel", "Somme, 1916", "Pozières", "Flers-Courcelette", "Ancre Heights", "Arras, 1917, '18", "Vimy, 1917", "Arleux", "Scarpe, 1917, '18", "Hill 70", "Passchendaele", "Amiens", "Drocourt-Quéant", "Hindenburg Line", "Canal du Nord", "Pursuit to Mons", "France and Flanders, 1915-18".

THE SECOND WORLD WAR, 1939-1945: "Normandy Landing", "Le Mesnil-Patry", "Caen", "Carpiquet", "Bourguébus Ridge", "Faubourg de Vaucelles", "Falaise", "Quesnay Wood", "The Laison", "Boulogne, 1944", "Calais, 1944", "The Scheldt", "Breskens Pocket", "The Rhineland", "Waal Flats", "The Hochwald", "The Rhine", "Emmerich-Hoch Elten", "Deventer", "North-West Europe, 1944-1945".

(Battle Honours approved for emblazonment are italicized.)

#### APPENDIX 5

#### SUCCESSION ROLLS

Colonels-in-Chief Her Majesty Queen Mary 27 July 1928-24 March 1953

Her Royal Highness Princess Alexandra of Kent 9 January 1960

Colonel of the Regiment

Lieutenant-Colonel Baptist Johnston OBE VD 25 September 1958-3 February 1960 Colonel J. G. K. Strathy OBE ED

10 March 1960

#### Honorary Colonels

Field Marshal Earl Roberts of Kandahar, Pretoria and Waterford
VC KG KP GCB OM GCSI GCIE
17 August 1900-18 November 1914

General Sir William Dillon Otter KCB CVO VD 8 April 1915-8 May 1929

Major-General Sir Henry Mill Pellatt CVO VD
20 June 1929-8 March 1939

Major-General Robert Rennie CB CMG DSO MVO VD 9 March 1939-17 December 1949

> Colonel Reginald Pellatt VD 1 February 1951-31 January 1956

Lieutenant-Colonel Baptist Johnston OBE VD 1 February 1956-24 September 1958

Honorary Lieutenant-Colonels1

Major-General Robert Rennie CB CMG DSO MVO VD
15 December 1936-8 March 1939
Colonal Arthur L. F. Kinkmatrial VD?

Colonel Arthur J. E. Kirkpatrick VD<sup>2</sup> 9 March 1939-16 December 1946

Brigadier John G. Spragge DSO OBE ED 16 May 1947-1 April 1950

Lieutenant-Colonel Baptist Johnston OBE VD 1 February 1951-31 January 1956 Lieutenant-Colonel Ian M. Macdonell MBE VD

4 October 1956

## Commanding Officers

Lt.-Col. W. S. Durie Lt.-Col. C. T. Gillmor<sup>3</sup> Gen. Sir W. D. Otter KCB CVO VD Lt.-Col. A. A. Miller Lt.-Col. D. H. Allen 26 April 1860-15 November 1865
15 November 1865-28 May 1875
28 May 1875-21 December 1883
21 December 1883-4 February 1887
4 February 1887-30 August 1889

Lt.-Col. R. B. Hamilton Lt.-Col. J. M. Delamere Maj.-Gen. Sir Henry Pellatt CVO VD Maj. Gen. M. S. Mercer CB Maj.-Gen. R. Rennie CB CMG DSO MVO VD Col. G. C. Royce VD Maj.-Gen. J. Gunn CMG DSO VD Col. A. J. E. Kirkpatrick VD Col. R. Pellatt VD Col. J. W. Langmuir MBE VD Maj.-Gen R. B. Gibson CB CBE VD4 Lt.-Col. P. R. Hampton ED4 Lt.-Col. I. M. Macdonell MBE VD Col. H. C. MacKendrick OBE ED CD<sup>5</sup> Brig. J. G. Spragge DSO OBE ED<sup>5</sup> Lt.-Col. S. M. Lett DSO<sup>5</sup> Lt.-Col. F. G. Rolph<sup>6</sup> Col. J. W. McClain OBE ED Lt.-Col. W. T. Barnard ED CD Lt.-Col. H. E. Dalton DSO CD Col. J. N. Gordon DSO CD7 Lt.-Col. J. I. Mills CD

30 August 1889-26 March 1896 26 March 1896-26 March 1901 26 March 1901-20 February 1912 20 February 1912-2 June 1916

2 June 1916-18 March 1920 18 March 1920-12 March 1921 12 March 1921-9 April 1922 9 April 1922-8 April 1925 8 April 1925-8 April 1930 9 April 1930-14 April 1935 14 April 1935-15 April 1937 15 December 1936-13 April 1939 14 April 1939-1 June 1940 24 May 1940-15 April 1942 16 April 1942-24 August 1944 25 August 1944-30 November 1945 1 December 1945-14 May 1946 15 May 1946-18 May 1947 19 May 1947-16 May 1951 17 May 1951-29 October 1952 30 October 1952-1 May 1954 2 May 1954-24 October 1956 25 October 1956

#### World War II Commanders of Battalions other than the 1st Battalion

Lt.-Col. B. L. Johnston OBE VD Lt.-Col. H. G. Barnum MC ED Lt.-Col. F. G. Rolph Lt.-Col. R. H. Sankey Lt.-Col. J. N. Medhurst OBE ED A/Lt.-Col. R. A. Gauthier

Lt.-Col. R. L. Bickford CD

2nd Bn, QOR of C (Reserve) 10 July 1940-9 May 1945 2nd Bn, QOR of C (Reserve) 10 May 1945-21 November 1945 2nd Bn, QOR of C (Reserve) 22 November 1945-30 November 1945 3rd Bn, QOR of C (CASF) 21 May 1942-15 August 1943 4th Bn, QOR of C (CAOF) 8 June 1945-25 December 1945 4th Bn, QOR of C (CAOF) 26 December 1945-10 May 1946

## Commanding Officers, Regular Army

1st Battalion, The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada Lt.-Col. J. M. Delamere MBE CD<sup>8</sup> Lt.-Col. C. P. McPherson CD

Lt.-Col. C. H. Lithgow CD

16 October 1953-9 September 1954 10 September 1954-4 August 1957 3 October 1957

#### 2nd Battalion, The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada

Lt.-Col. W. H. V. Matthews MC CD Lt.-Col. R. F. MacKay MC CD Lt.-Col. R. J. Wilkinson MC CD

16 October 1953-31 August 1956 1 September 1956-9 August 1959

10 August 1959

## The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada Regimental Depot

Major C. M. Rehill CD Major C. J. Doerkson CD Major D. M. Creighton CD 1 March 1954-15 October 1955 16 October 1955-31 May 1957

1 June 1957

<sup>1</sup>Honorary lieutenant-colonels were appointed for the two battalions existing between 1906 and 1936. All of these officers subsequently became honorary colonels or lieutenant-colonels of the regiment. Regular Army battalions do not have honorary lieutenant-colonels. The appointment is retained, however, in the Militia. This ruling applies to The Queen's Own from 16 October 1953 on.

<sup>2</sup>Colonel Kirkpatrick was honorary lieutenant-colonel of the 2nd Battalion, QOR of C, effective 5 December 1931. The two battalions were reorganized into one on 15 December 1936 by G.O. 162. The same order made Colonel Kirkpatrick a honorary lieutenant-colonel (supernumary) of the regiment. This appointment he held until Major-General Rennie succeeded Major-General Pellatt as honorary colonel. Colonel Kirkpatrick then became honorary lieutenant-colonel of the regiment effective 9 March 1939.

<sup>3</sup>In some cases the lieutenant-colonelcy was not granted for some time after command was assumed. This was the case with Lieutenant-Colonel Gillmor and explains why he was outranked at Ridgeway.

<sup>4</sup>Effective 15 December 1936 by G.O. 162 the 1st and 2nd Battalions were amalgamated to form a single battalion under the command of Lieutenant-Colonel P. R. Hampton. The Regimental Headquarters of the previous battalions was not disbanded until 15 April 1937. Thus, in effect, a colonel and a lieutenant-colonel were commanding the one battalion. The situation was resolved by having Colonel Gibson command until 15 April 1937. Lieutenant-Colonel Hampton then took over.

<sup>5</sup>These three officers commanded the 1st Battalion, QOR of C, during its period of active service.

<sup>6</sup>G.O. 445, effective 30 November 1945, deleted all numbered battalions. The regiment only remained. Thus, on 1 December, Lieutenant-Colonel Rolph, previously in command of the 2nd Bn QOR of C (Reserve) became the commanding officer of The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada.

<sup>7</sup>On the formation of two regular battalions of the regiment, the parent Toronto unit became the 3rd Bn QOR of C. Thus, Colonel Gordon commanded The QOR of C until 15 October 1953; from 16 October he and his successors commanded the 3rd Bn QOR of C.

<sup>8</sup>Lieutenant-Colonel Delamere, although nominally in command, was seconded for the period shown. Major McPherson acted as temporary commanding officer.

#### APPENDIX 6

#### THE BUFFS



The Buffs trace their origin to the trained bands of the City of London. These bands were a type of Militia. In 1572 Queen Elizabeth I decided to help the Netherlands in its struggle against Spain. So, on 1 May, 1572, after a review of the trained bands by the Queen, Captain Henry Morgan selected 300 men. These he took to the Netherlands. This was the beginning of a force which remained on service abroad for seventy-six years. The power of Spain was finally broken but the force stayed on in Holland until 1665. Then the Dutch wished the English troops to swear allegiance to Holland. This the English refused to do, so the force returned to England. King Charles I then decided to call the trained band the Holland Regiment.

For the first two years the regiment was regarded as marines and, as such, fought in several naval actions. Then it became a "land" regiment. One hundred years after the founding, a Royal Warrant gave the Holland Regiment permission to seek recruits in London by beat of drum. This is the origin of the privilege that The Buffs possess of marching through the City of London with drums beating, bayonets fixed and colours flying. During 1689 the Holland Regiment became the 3rd Regiment of Foot with Prince George of Denmark as its Honorary Colonel. The title, The Buffs, was made official in 1708. It refers to the colour that was predominant in the uniform of the period.

The regiment fought in Flanders against the French from 1689 on. During the War of the Spanish Succession The Buffs took part in four striking victories: Blenheim, 1704; Ramillies, 1706; Oudenarde, 1708; Malplaquet, 1709. Intermittent campaigning in Scotland, Spain and Holland followed. It is interesting to note that, at Dettingen, 1743, King George II commanded the army in person. No English king has done so since.

The Seven Years War, 1756-63, saw The Buffs engaged in the West Indies and Portugal. The American War of Independence, 1775-82, found the regiment in South Carolina. In 1782 the title, East Kent Regiment, was added to The Buffs.

The French Revolution broke out in 1789. The chief engagement was at Nijmegen, Holland. The next station was the West Indies. From 1796 to 1801 some ten major islands were captured. Peace was declared in 1802 so The Buffs returned to England. The Peninsula War started in 1807. In 1808 the regiment left for Portugal. Corunna, Oporto, Talavera in 1809; Albuhera in 1811; Vittoria and the Pyrenees in 1813; Orthes and Toulouse in 1814 all witness the bitter fighting

that fell to the lot of The Buffs. Following the end of the war, the regiment was rushed to America and was present at Plattsburgh and Saranac; then to France where they arrived just after the Battle of Waterloo, 1815.

Garrison duty in France, Ireland and Australia was followed by a transfer to India and action at Punniar, 1843. England, Ireland and some Mediterranean stations filled in the years before the Crimean War. At Sevastopol, 1855, two Victoria Crosses were won. The war over, once again the regiment set sail for India. During 1857 a second battalion was raised at Limerick, Ireland. This battalion led a separate existence for ninety-one years.

By 1860, the 1st Battalion had arrived in China. Here, Private Moyse, taken prisoner by the Chinese, died rather than "kow-tow" to his captors. Sir F. H. Doyle immortalized the episode in the poem, "The Private of The Buffs". Malay and India followed before the battalion returned to England in 1879.

In the meantime, the 2nd Battalion had served in South Africa against the Zulus in 1879. This was the last time in which colours were carried into action. Hong Kong and Egypt were the next two stations. The 2nd Battalion then served throughout the South African campaign, finally reaching England in 1902. A 3rd Battalion (Militia) also served in the South African campaign. The 1st Battalion returned to India from England. Chitral, 1895; Malakand and Tirah, 1897, were the principal campaigns. In the last mentioned action L/Corporal Smith won the Victoria Cross. Finally, in 1904, after service in Burma and Aden the 1st Battalion reached Dover. The 2nd Battalion, now stationed at that town, arranged, as might be expected, some first-rate celebrations to mark the reunion of the two battalions.

1910, of course, was a year of particular interest to The Queen's Own. The army manoeuvres of that year found the 1st Bn. The Buffs and The QOR of C brigaded together. The friendship that arose among all ranks culminated in an affiliation between the two regiments in 1914.

The outbreak of World War I found five battalions of The Buffs in being; others were rapidly formed. The following summary indicates the battalion and the theatres of war.

1st Battalion—France and Flanders from September 1914:

2nd Battalion-France and Flanders, Salonika:

3rd Battalion—Training Battalion:

4th Battalion—Aden, India; established the 2/4th Training Battalion in England:

5th Battalion—India, Mesopotamia:

6th Battalion-France and Flanders:

7th Battalion—France and Flanders:

8th Battalion-France and Flanders:

9th Battalion—Training Battalion:

10th Battalion-Palestine, France and Flanders.

In all, the regiment suffered casualties totalling 315 officers and 5,373 other ranks killed; 1,041 decorations were awarded; and 49 battle honours granted. This is truly a magnificent record.

After the war, all battalions were demobilized with the exception of the 1st and 2nd. The 1st Battalion was stationed in turn in Ireland, Constantinople, Gibraltar, Egypt and India; 1930 was spent in Burma as a rebellion had broken out. A return to India followed. The 2nd Battalion was stationed successively in India, Iraq, Aldershot and Palestine. During 1935, the year that King George V cele-

brated his Silver Jubilee, the title "Royal" was bestowed on The Buffs. Thus the

proper designation became The Buffs (Royal East Kent Regiment).

Increasing international tension resulted in the creating of several new battalions in 1938 and 1939. As ever, the outbreak of war found The Buffs prepared. Again, all that can be given is a summary of the battalions and the theatres of war.

1st Battalion— Egypt; motor battalion in 8th Army; Italian campaign:

2nd Battalion—France in September, 1939; survivors who escaped via Dunkirk reorganized; Egypt, Teheran, India, Malaya:

4th Battalion—France in November, 1939; escaped via Cherbourg; England, Malta, Dodecanese Islands;

5th Battalion—France in April, 1940; 70 survivors reorganized; North Africa landing, November, 1942; Sicily, Italy:

7th Battalion—converted to armour as 141st Bn, RAC; Crocodiles (flame-throwing tanks) chief weapon; fought directly with The Oueen's Own in the Breskens Pocket:

8th Battalion—converted to artillery:

9th Battalion—Training battalion:

10th Battalion—Training battalion:

11th Battalion—converted to Light Anti-Aircraft; France.

Between 1939 and 1945, 108 officers and 1,207 other ranks gave their lives for the cause of free men everywhere; 242 British and 26 foreign decorations were won. It should be remembered too that The Buffs fought in eleven theatres of operations. As in World War I, the record is truly magnificent.

Following World War II all battalions, with the exception of the 1st and 2nd were demobilized. The two regular battalions were reduced to cadre strength. Finally, in 1948, the 1st and 2nd Battalions were amalgamated. The Buffs Depot is at Canterbury. Every day a soldier marches to Canterbury Cathedral and enters the Warriors' Chapel. Here rests the "Book of Life" in which are inscribed the names of the fallen, both of The Buffs and The QOR of C. Precisely at 11 o'clock one page of the book is turned; the soldier steps back, salutes, and marches briskly away. That is all; yet thousands of visitors have witnessed the ceremony and few fail to be moved by its stark simplicity and underlying meaning.

The reorganization of the British Army provides that, in 1960, The Buffs will amalgamate with The Queen's Own Royal West Kent Regiment. Details of the name of the combined regiment and the badge to be adopted are not yet decided. In the meantime, let it be remembered that the motto of The Buffs, "Veteri Frondescit Honore—With its ancient honour it is ever green"—has, for almost four hundred years, been the inspiration of tens of thousands of its loyal sons. Over eighty battle honours, not including World War II, attest to this. To read the history of The Buffs is to read the history of some of the most stirring chapters of the British story; and no finer story has ever been recorded.

#### APPENDIX 7

#### THE KING'S ROYAL RIFLE CORPS



The KRRC was formed on Christmas Day, 1755. The circumstances were unusual. General Braddock, on 8 July 1755, had suffered defeat from the French and Indians. Contributing factors towards the defeat were the slow and ponderous movements, the heavy equipment, the scarlet jackets and the sheer rigidity of Braddock's force. In an endeavour to correct this a regiment of four battalions was raised in America. It was styled The 60th, Royal American Regiment. The men were found from British volunteers and from the local German and Swiss settlers. At first, the uniforms were the normal buckskin and homespun, dyed green and brown. Black horn buttons were used because the settlers made them locally.

Lieutenant-Colonel Henry Bouquet, a Swiss by birth, commanded the 1st Battalion. Primarily, it was Bouquet who translated the new ideas into action. He designed light equipment, simple drills and open formations. His discipline was firm but elastic. Individual initiative, constant alertness and concealment became the battalion's credo.

By 1758 the struggle between England and France for supremacy in America was at its height. At Ticonderoga, 8 July 1758, the 1st and 4th Battalions received their baptism of fire and suffered heavy casualties. This was offset by a string of decisive victories for all four battalions: Fort Frontenac, 27 August 1758; Louisburg, 6 July 1758; Quebec, 13 September 1759; and Montreal, 8 September 1760. It is easily seen that the 60th played a prominent part in that period of Canadian history.

The Indian rising under Pontiac took place in 1763. The outstanding engagement was Bushy Run, 5-6 August 1763, which saved Fort Pitt on the Ohio River. The result of the defeat of the French and Indians was that the British Crown now ruled over all the territory west of the Allegheny Mountains and south of the Great Lakes.

From 1762 to 1809 many engagements against the French and Spanish were fought in the West Indies and in Panama. The 60th took part in practically every major engagement. Three outstanding victories were Martinique, 27 January 1762; Havannah, 13 August 1762; and Martinique again on 24 February 1809.

At the outbreak of the American War of Independence in 1775 the 3rd and 4th Battalions were sent to Florida. Here, with an improvised body of mounted

infantry, they distinguished themselves at Savannah on 9 October 1779. This war finally ended in 1783.

The new ideas had proven so successful that in December 1797, the famous 5th Battalion was raised in England at Cowes, Isle of Wight, under Lieutenant-Colonel Baron Francis de Rottenburg. The 5th Battalion was uniformed in rifle green and designated "Rifles". De Rottenburg wrote a book on the rifle system which was approved for general use in the British Army. In particular, Lieutenant-General Sir John Moore, who had served in America with the 60th, was much impressed. The second commanding officer of the 5th Battalion was Lieutenant-Colonel Robert Crauford who became the famed leader of the Light Division during the Peninsula War.

During this war, the regiment had eight battalions but only one, the 5th, saw active service. Sixteen battle honours were won. A few of the better known are Talavera, 27-28 July 1809; Salamanca, 22 July 1812; Vittoria, 21 June 1813 and Toulouse, 10 April 1814. The reason that one battalion obtained so many battle honours was that Sir Arthur Wellesley thought so well of them that he attached a company to each brigade under his command.

In general, peace reigned between 1815 and 1847. In 1830 the title of the regiment was changed to "The 60th The King's Royal Rifle Corps". Between 1848 and 1895 fourteen minor wars occurred in all of which The KRRC was engaged. The chief of these were the Sikh War, 1848-9; the Kaffir War, 1851-3; the Indian Mutiny, 1857-8; the China War, 1860; the First Afghan War, 1878-80; the Zulu War, 1879; the first Boer War, 1881; Egypt, 1882 and 1884 and the Indian Frontier, 1891-2. During this period mounted infantry was introduced by the 3rd Battalion.

On two occasions remarkable discipline was displayed at sea. The *Birkenhead*, carrying a detachment of the 2nd Battalion, sank on 26 February 1852. While awaiting the end, the detachment stood calmly on deck in parade formation. The *Warren Hastings* was wrecked on 14 January 1897. Using rope ladders over the bows all the women, children and sick on board were passed into lifeboats by The KRRC and other British troops. Then the men left themselves. Thanks to this splendid display of discipline only two lives were lost.

The 1st Battalion, under Lieutenant-Colonel R. J. Fielden, was selected, in 1870, to lead the Red River Expedition. The Queen's Own is proud that it was represented on that occasion and that thereby the first steps were taken in securing the West for Canada. During that year the French were quickly routed by the Germans. Immediately German methods became popular in certain influential British military circles. The argument was that a machine-like collectivism coupled with a rigid iron-clad discipline should be the ideal. As this was quite contrary to rifle practice, The 60th spent much time and effort in combatting the Teutonic influence.

The first Afghan War, 1878-80, was marked by the famous march from Kabul to Kandahar. The 2nd Battalion took part in this. The route, 440 miles long, lay over hostile, mountainous and virtually unmapped country. During that march two actions were fought, a fortress captured and, finally, Kandahar occupied; all this in thirty-five days. The regimental motto "Celer et Audax" was interpreted literally.

The South African War, 1899-1902, saw various battalions of The KRRC engaged from start to finish. In particular it should be noted that the 1st, 2nd and

3rd Battalions each had a mounted infantry company and that in 1901 the 25th (The King's Royal Rifle Corps) Mounted Infantry Battalion was formed. It is of interest to note that the only son of Field Marshal Earl Roberts, the Honorary Colonel of The Queen's Own Rifles, won the Victoria Cross while serving with the 3rd Battalion at the Relief of Ladysmith.

At the outbreak of World War I, 1914-18, The KRRC had four regular and two reserve battalions. By the end of the war thirteen additional battalions had been raised for the new army. The 1st and 2nd Battalions were present at Mons in August 1914. From then, until the end of the war, the regiment was represented in practically every major action on the British front. The 3rd and 4th Battalions took part in the Macedonian Campaign, 1916-18; the 18th and 21st Battalions served in Italy, 1917-18, and three platoons took part in the expedition to North Russia, 1919.

The total contribution of The KRRC towards victory in World War I is literally overwhelming; 12,824 officers and men were killed or died. Eight Victoria Crosses head the list of innumerable honours and awards. Seventy-one battle honours were awarded. Rifle officers holding command and staff appointments included one general, two lieutenant-generals, twelve major-generals and twenty-seven brigadier-generals.

Between wars the regiment was gradually reduced to two battalions of regulars. The two battalions saw considerable overseas service. While at home they did well in sporting and shooting competitions. At the outbreak of World War II, in addition to the two regular battalions, the regiment had six territorial battalions. All were motor and were thus part of armoured formations. During the war the regiment fought in six theatres of operations:

France, 1940—1st, 2nd and 7th Battalions. North Africa, 1940-3—1st, 2nd, 9th and 11th Battalions. Greece and Crete, 1941—1st and 9th Battalions. Italy, 1943-5—1st, 2nd and 11th Battalions. North-West Europe, 1944-5—2nd and 12th Battalions. Greece, 1944-5—11th Battalion.

Amongst many epic engagements that of Calais, 1940, ranks with the finest. To create a diversion on the flank and thus assist the British Expeditionary Force falling back on Dunkirk, the 30th Infantry Brigade was sent from England to Calais. The brigade consisted of the 1st and 7th Battalions KRRC, 2nd Battalion The Rifle Brigade and the 3rd Battalion The Royal Tank Regiment. The stevedores at Calais refused to work so the brigade was forced to go into action with one quarter of its transport and ammunition. From 23 May to 26 May two enemy armoured divisions were held at bay. It was a magnificent stand against overwhelming odds; a stand that enabled Winston Churchill to say, "Thus it was that the port of Dunkirk was kept open".

During the war The KRRC lost 164 officers and 1,026 other ranks. Honours and awards included the Victoria Cross 1, KCB 1, CB 4, KBE 1, CBE 7, OBE 16, MBE 23, BEM 15, DSO 22, MC 73, DCM 13, MM 106.

The reorganization of the British Army in 1958 involved the amalgamation of certain units and the grouping of the resultant units with the remainder into brigades. Each brigade was given a distinctive name. In the case of rifle and light infantry units the brigade is The Green Jacket Brigade. It is composed of The

Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry, The King's Royal Rifle Corps and The Rifle Brigade. The brigade depot is at Winchester.

The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada became allied with The King's Royal Rifle Corps effective 11 June 1956. To be allied with a regiment possessing such an outstanding record as outlined above will ever remain a cherished honour. Once again is emphasized the proud privilege of being "Rifle".

### APPENDIX 8

#### SOME CHARACTERISTICS OF A RIFLE REGIMENT

Many claim that Sir John Moore was the real originator of the Green Jacket tradition. At any rate he raised and trained the famous Light Brigade at Shorncliffe, England, along these lines. Expanded to a division the Light Brigade fought magnificently in the Peninsular Campaign. The Light Brigade was composed originally of the 95th Rifles (now The Rifle Brigade) and the present Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry. The 60th, The King's Royal Rifle Corps, joined the Light Division as soon as it was formed.

Sir John had served with the 60th Royal Americans (sometimes called The British North American Regiment) and was particularly impressed with their scheme of training. It follows that he laid particular stress on marksmanship, reconnaissance, and outpost duties. The code of discipline laid down was much more humane than that in force in the armies of the period. All training aimed at the full exploitation of the individual soldier's versatility and resourcefulness. Sir John was a firm believer in flexible drill and tactics; and he also advanced the theory, novel for the times, that by taking first thought for the well-being of the men, officers and men would achieve a co-operation based on respect rather than fear. Where else, to ensure that only properly rested men go on sentry duty, does the guard commander ask, "Answer for your nights in bed—correct or otherwise?"

Dress, arms and accourtements were always based on the principle of concealment, not adornment. The smartness of a rifle battalion is inherent; it does not need lavish embellishment. Thus the rifle green and black with a little scarlet relief has been the standard dress since the beginning.

During the Napoleonic wars England was badly outnumbered both in cavalry and infantry. To offset the former disadvantage the Light Division was trained to take over two of the traditional cavalry rôles, those of reconnaissance and protection. The resemblance of rifle full dress to hussar full dress—busby, sabretache, frogged jacket—is a link between the "foot cavalry" and the cavalry proper.

To form a vanguard, riflemen often had to travel fast to reach the proper distance ahead of the main body; if they were performing a rearguard action then, when the task was finished, again they had to move fast to rejoin the main body. Thus it came about that the regular pace of 120 to the minute, the ceremonial pace of 140 to the minute, and doubling on certain occasions became established.

The original purpose of Colours was to serve as a rallying point. The nature of the rifleman's task obviated the need of a marked rallying point; and, or course,

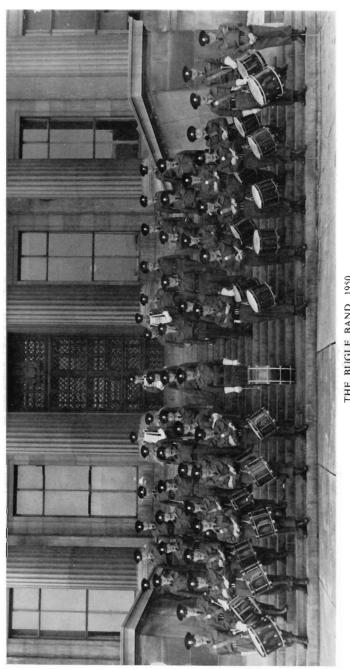


EX-MEMBERS OF BISLEY TEAMS, QUEEN'S OWN RIFLES

When Reserve units and Association members along with the Active Regiment Q.O.R. of C. joined in their Long Branch Rifle Shoot, the above group of ex-Bisley men of the Regiment were on hand. Their past records exemplify the interest taken in shooting by all ranks of the Regiment.

Left to right: Front Row—Capt. George Creighton, Wm. Meadows, Sgt. E. G. Stock, Sgt. W. C. Morrish, Cpl. H. C. Tyers.

Standing—C.S.M. N. J. McLeod, Capt. George Weir, Major J. Dempster, V.D. (Adjutant of last year's team); Col. R. B. Gibson, V.D., Commanding—Officer of the Regiment; Major R. S. Harrison, M.C.; Capt. A. Lucas, Lieut. R. Storrar.



THE BUGLE BAND, 1950 Bugle-Major R. Wilson MM

a flag flying in the breeze would nullify the essential concealment of a scouting mission. Thus, no rifle regiment carries Colours. The battle honours of an infantry regiment are on the Colours. The battle honours of The Queen's Own are on the drums. Nevertheless, the horn occupies the traditional place of honour in a rifle regiment. This is because, in action, calls sounded by the horns controlled the skirmishers.

In the early days the rifle musket was made shorter than the standard infantry weapon and the bayonet longer. For noiseless surprise, the bayonet was fitted with a handle. Hence the term "sword" arose. The command to-day is still, "Fix—Swords"; never "Fix—Bayonets". Swords were never fixed when a rifle regiment was engaged in its normal reconnaissance duties. The glint of steel would give away the position. So to-day, on ceremonial parades, a rifle battalion presents arms without fixing swords.

This matter of "swords" instead of "bayonets" is neatly illustrated by an incident that occurred when the 3rd Bn, KRRC, were nearing Cawnpore during the Indian Mutiny, 1857. An agitated officer met the battalion exclaiming, "Leave everything but your ammunition; fix bayonets and follow me." To which Captain Atherly, in command of the leading company and evidently a stickler for the correct word, replied, "We haven't any bayonets; only swords." "Well, fix what you have, but hurry!"

Variations in rifle drill are all based on practical reasons. Rifle slings are worn loose. The slope, a relic of pike-carrying days, is not used because it makes a man more conspicuous. The Green Jackets originated the march at ease with the rifle butts over the shoulder, muzzle pointing down in front; incidentally, a very easy way to carry a rifle. To salute with a rifle, the rifle is brought to the "Shoulder Arms" position and the sling tapped smartly with the left hand. A marching sentry alternates the "Trail" with the "Support". In either position a quick snap shot can be made. The "Recover Arms" is an old movement used by The 60th Royal American Regiment.

When standing easy, a rifleman comes to the "Stand at Ease" position on the command "Stand to your Front". "Attention" is never used. Such a command is redundant to one whose creed it is to be ever alert. Instead, the name of the unit or sub-unit is divided into a cautionary and executive, e.g., "Queen's Own—Rifles". On the command, "Quick—March", the rifles are automatically brought to the trail; a time-saving device. It should be emphasized that noise and banging have no place in rifle drill. A rifleman's training is to avoid noise; and his rifle is valued too highly to subject it to unnecessarily rough treatment.

The Officers' Mess of every good regiment has customs peculiar to itself. In The Queen's Own, for example, an officer, on first entering and on leaving the Mess, comes to attention and bows slightly. This serves both as an acknowledgement to the senior officer present and a salute, as has been said, "to the better men than I who have gone before and will not enter this Mess again". At Formal Mess, the Commanding Officer's Horn is placed on the table in front of the CO. Contrary to common custom, the wine is never passed "in air" but always set down to one's left with a distinct "plop". In addressing the Mess a speaker always commences with "Mr. President". The reason for this is that, at dinner, the Mess President is in charge. The officers, as it were, are in Committee of the Whole. Many other customs exist which are, perhaps, of interest only to the officers themselves. Yet from this seeming trivia emerges a sense of order and discipline; a matrix of good manners and regimental tradition.

Imitation is the sincerest form of flattery. The underlying principles of the rifles—speed, concealment, initiative, dispersion—are now standard practice. In no other regiment is the link between peace-time custom and war-time necessity so close. These are the factors, based on experience, not sentiment, that are of use in battle. It is a remarkable tribute to the prescience of Sir John Moore and others that some one hundred and fifty years ago principles were laid down that are just as applicable today in the nuclear age as they were then, in the muzzle-loading age.

#### APPENDIX 9

#### RIFLES AND RIFLE SHOOTING

#### CHANGING PATTERNS IN RIFLES

It might be of interest to comment briefly on the different rifles with which the regiment has been armed. The development of rifles is continuous. Every component of the rifle and the charge has undergone many changes. Some were retained; some dropped. Thus there is much overlapping. At any stage it will be found that two or more types of rifles were in use. Advances in sporting firearms sometimes heralded advances in military firearms. Public opinion, on occasion, played a part. For example, the widespread volunteer movement of 1859-60 in England practically forced the War Office into the adoption of a breech loader. It is well to remember too, that from 1800 on, the service reports of The Rifle Brigade had much to do with the adoption or rejection of new rifles.

The Enfield, as issued to the regiment in 1860, was of .577 calibre, muzzle-loading, and with a three-groove barrel. It weighed almost nine pounds and a long sword could be fitted. The charge was fired by means of a percussion cap placed on a projection fitted with an ignition chamber leading to the powder. The ball or bullet, which was rammed down the muzzle, had a little iron cup in the hollowed base. On firing, the gases forced the cup into the bullet, thus giving a gas-tight fit which helped to give both range and accuracy. At best, though, its accuracy was limited.

In 1867, the Spencer repeating rifle was issued. One company of The Queen's Own had used these rifles at Ridgeway in 1866. The Spencer was an American rifle, of .560 bore, and much used in the American Civil War. This weapon had a tube magazine placed in the butt. The trigger guard lever operated a falling block which loaded the cartridge into the breach. It had one bad defect. The heavy recoil drove the cartridges in the tube magazine back on one another. Sometimes the point of one cartridge fired the cap of the cartridge ahead and an explosion resulted. The box magazine, a later development, laid the cartridges, slightly staggered, one on top of the other.

The Snider-Enfield replaced the Spencer in the fall of 1867. This became the standard rifle for many years. Many of these were Enfields adapted by cutting out a section of the barrel and fitting in a breech block which lifted and swung to the right. The percussion cup holder and ignition hole were part of the cover. The

rifle was loaded by ramming the ball down the muzzle. The paper powder case was then opened and the charge positioned. The breech was closed; the cap placed; and the rifle was ready to fire. Later, a brass body cartridge was introduced; and an obliquely placed striker took the place of the ignition chamber and cap holder. The bore was still .577 inch; the bullet weighed 480 grains; the powder 70 grains. This gave a muzzle velocity of 1,240 feet per second. The lead bullet had a clay plug to give expansion. In 1877, the five grooved Short Snider-Enfield was introduced.

It is well to note that breech loaders did not come into use primarily to increase the rate of fire. The chief reason for the abandonment of the muzzle loader was that it fouled badly, and was very difficult to clean. In point of fact, the breechloading idea was quite old; what had been lacking previously was the fine machining necessary to prevent blow-back.

In 1871 the British adopted the Martini-Henry rifle. The Martini-Henry was issued to The Royal Canadian Regiment but was not a general issue to the Militia. The bore was .450 inches and, in general, it was a more accurate rifle than the Snider-Enfield. The North-West Rebellion, 1885, brought out clearly that the Winchesters used by the rebels were better rifles than the Snider-Enfields used by the Militia. Ceaseless pressure was kept on Ottawa to bring about an improvement.

In England modifications continued with the box magazine, and the needle and bolt action of the Lee-Metford. Further modification produced the Lee-Enfield. The Queen's Own were issued the long Lee-Enfield and the Maxim single-barrelled machine gun in 1897. The Maxim held the field until the Vickers and Lewis took over just before World War I. The short Lee-Enfield was adopted in 1902. The Lee-Enfield had the new .303 calibre; fired a 215-grain cupro-nickel covered bullet; and used only 30.5 grains of the new cordite. The muzzle velocity was 2,000 feet per second. Thus the rifle had less weight, less recoil, greater penetration and a flatter trajectory than the previous model. The increased accuracy was very marked. During 1910 the Canadian government equipped the Army with the Ross rifle. The Ross was a finely-machined target rifle but it could not stand service conditions. Rapid firing usually caused the extractors to fail. The troops, together with public opinion during World War I, forced the withdrawal of the Ross and the adoption of the short Lee-Enfield.

The short Lee-Enfield was supplanted in 1939 by the No. 4 Mark I\*. This too was .303 calibre, used a rim-fire cartridge and had a manually-operated bolt. The magazine was of the bolt type and held ten staggered rounds. It was claimed that the chief reason for replacing the S.M.L.E. was that it was not built for fine shooting. Bedding was required to stop barrel vibration. This statement is disputed by some, particularly the Australians. Australian marksmen still use the S.M.L.E. but equipped with a heavier barrel bedded in wood. It is true, however, that the No. 4 performed satisfactorily throughout World War II.

By 1958 the Militia was using the Fabrique Nationale (FN) Browning. It is a light auto-rifle (LAR) of 7.62 mm or .300 calibre. It fires accurately as a single shot weapon and may be used as a semi-automatic. The FN is now made in Canada and is called the C1. Eventually the C2, a fully automatic weapon, will replace the Bren. From the foregoing it is seen that, in the last one hundred years, The Queen's Own has used, counting the long and short variations as one, six different types of rifles and five different types of machine guns—the Gatling, the Maxim, the Lewis, the Vickers and the Bren. The Sten and Thompson are rated as sub-machine guns.

#### LOCAL HEADQUARTERS SHOOTING

From 1860 to 1892 all shooting was done on the Garrison Common ranges. There were, of course, some interesting exceptions. During 1861 it is recorded that one or two of the companies practised shooting in the Rosedale Ravine between Sherbourne and Huntley Streets! The Garrison Common ranges were on the lake front due south of the present Canadian National Exhibition grandstand. In 1892 the Long Branch ranges came into use. The railways provided special trains for the shooting men; and from 1903 to 1957 the regiment enjoyed the amenities of a large bungalow that the regiment erected on the ranges. The land was sold by the government a few years ago so, in 1957, shooting ceased. There are now no ranges close to Toronto. Rifle practices must be held at Winona or Camp Borden. Thus, except for the organized trip, shooting for the Toronto Militia is a dead issue.

From 1860 to 1862 the regiment competed in the Fifth Military District Rifle Association; in 1863 the Toronto or Tenth Military District took over. The first complete record of a regimental match is dated 1865. The match attracted eighty competitors and offered \$300.00 in prizes. A week later Major-General Napier distributed the prizes at a regimental parade to which the general public

was invited. This pattern was followed until 1953.

It should be emphasized that, unless a man was serving, or had served in the regiment, he was not allowed to shoot for The Queen's Own. At no time were commissions ever bestowed or known shots brought in simply to shoot in competition. It follows that there have been ups and downs in the success story; but the record remains untarnished.

A regimental best shot badge and a marksman's badge were introduced in 1868. These badges were issued up to the end of World War II. From then on it became very difficult to interest young men in shooting; indeed, there weren't very many young men in the Militia to interest. Golf, the automobile and summer resorts had greater drawing power. So rifle shooting languished.

It speaks well of the enforcement of safety rules when it is recalled that throughout the years only one serious accident ever took place. That was in 1870 when, on 15 April, Rfn. G. Nussey was accidentally shot and killed by Rfn. Gascoigne. Judging distance was introduced in 1880. Many cups were donated for regimental matches; for example, The Victoria Rifles Challenge Cup, the Zimmerman Cup, the Dufferin Rifles Challenge Cup, Toronto Silver Plate Challenge Cup, Industrial Exhibition Challenge Cup, the Mail Challenge Trophy, the Delamere Practice Cup, the Ed. Freysing Cup and medals, the Dr. Winnet Trophy and medals and many others. The oldest shooting trophy in Canada, the Grand Trunk Trophy, is in the permanent possession of the regiment.

Printed programmes first appeared in 1887. The prizes varied from a marble clock to half a ton of coal. There were matches to be fired from a standing position, a kneeling position and a prone position. For those who had never won anything there was a special Nursery Match. Either the long Snider or the short Snider

was permitted.

Apart from cups and shields the prize list was obtained by donation from merchants, banks and friends of the regiment. In 1877 the prize list totalled \$534.00; in 1878, \$650.00 and in 1880, \$750.00. Even after allowing for a little inflation in pricing such amounts are indicative of very generous public support. Militia Headquarters also encouraged shooting by donating cash prizes.

A very popular marching and firing competition was introduced in 1896. The

competition took place during November and was open to all units. A team of one officer, one sergeant and ten riflemen marched from High Park to the ranges, a distance of about ten miles, over the unpaved waggon roads of the day. The march had to be completed in two and a quarter hours. On arrival the team fired at two sixfoot square targets at various distances, starting at 600 yards. The intervening distances were covered at the double. The rules varied somewhat from year to year; but it always remained a very popular competition. This match became rather a Queen's Own specialty. For example, in 1902, there were seven QOR teams entered. 1st, 3rd and 4th places were secured. Another seven teams in 1903 managed 2nd, 4th and 5th places.

To show the interest taken in the old days, it is noted that, in 1902, 437 men fired in the regimental match; in 1903, 451 fired. In 1907, thirty range practice days attracted 2,516 competitors; 83,000 rounds of ammunition were fired that year. The regimental average value per shot was 2.59. The regimental best shot was Sgt. J. P. White who averaged 4.40; 5.0 was the maximum. That the standard was maintained is shown by the fact that, in 1913, the first fifty men averaged 93.3 per cent; and the first 80 men, 96.9 per cent.

From time to time matches were arranged with other regiments. Two of the earlier ones must suffice. In 1879, a team of officers and a team of sergeants met corresponding teams from The 13th of Hamilton. The officers lost by 113 points; the sergeants won by 65 points. There is doubtless a moral to be pointed here. In 1906, a similar match was held with The 74th Regiment of Buffalo. This The QOR won by 935—837.

As has been stated, everyone was expected to help in organization and training. For long and useful service in this, and in other spheres, the name of Major A. C. Lucas ED comes first to mind. Lieutenant-Colonel F. H. Wood VD, Lieutenant-Colonel R. H. Harrison MC, Major W. Taylor VD, and Major J. T. Dempster VD, also laboured long in the cause. Yet no list, even of the most casual type, would be complete without reference to C.S.M. Ernest Payne. For some thirty years at the Armouries, he instructed recruits in the rudiments of shooting. It was a tedious, unglamorous job. Yet, as Major Lucas once remarked, "Ernie did more than any of us to teach and encourage rifle shooting."

For many years the Annual Regimental Shoot at Long Branch was a gala affair for all ranks and their friends. The competitors were matched according to experience so as to give everyone a chance; the ladies of the I.O.D.E. served refreshments in the bungalow; the bands played; the children had plenty of space in which to romp; in short, the whole affair was a big family party. Those days are gone; and more's the pity.

## ONTARIO RIFLE ASSOCIATION

Since its inception on Garrison Common in 1870 the Ontario Rifle Association, with the exception of the war years, has held an annual meet; and at every meet The Queen's Own has been represented. It follows that a complete list of team and individual prizes would be impressive. Major trophies that have been won at various times are the Tait Brassey, the Gzowski, the Jubilee Challenge Trophy, the Kirkpatrick Cup, the Ladies Challenge Cup, the City of Toronto match and the Walker match. Between World War I and World War II many successful years were experienced. As an example, in 1927, ten major trophies were won at the O.R.A. and the D.C.R.A. C.S.M. N. J. McLeod, in 1929, won the

Militia Aggregate; in 1930, Captain R. S. Harrison MC won the All-Comers Aggregate, the N.R.A. medal and the Mercer Aggregate. At present, 1959, a two-day shoot is held annually at Camp Borden for serving soldiers. The O.R.A. is held at Ottawa over a four-day period.

#### DOMINION OF CANADA RIFLE ASSOCIATION

The D.C.R.A. held its first match in 1868 at La Prairie near Montreal. A team of six from the regiment competed. In 1870 the match was held at Fredericton, New Brunswick. Eleven competitors entered from the regiment and won nineteen individual prizes. Again it would be a formidable task to list the team and individual prizes won throughout the years. A few of the team prizes won include the British Challenge Shield, Gzowski Cup, the Coates Cup, City of Ottawa Challenge Cup and the Woods trophy. It is interesting to note that Staff-Sergeant Walker, in 1881, was the first Queen's Own man to win the Grand Aggregate and that, in 1886, Rfn. Bartlett won the MacDougall Challenge Cup for the third time. In more recent times Lt. R. Storrar won the Grand Aggregate in 1930. The Governor-General's Medal, the supreme prize, was won by Major R. S. Harrison MC in 1935, by C.S.M. N. J. McLeod in 1936 and by Captain A. C. Lucas in 1938. In 1932, Sergeant E. G. Stock tied with two others in this match. As he had the best score at the longest ranges he was awarded the top money. He then shot off for the medal and lost. If the present rules had been in force in 1932 Sergeant Stock would have won both the medal and the money. The excellence of the shooting in those days is illustrated by the results obtained in 1938. In that year Captain A. C. Lucas won the Governor-General's gold medal and Sergeant W. C. Morrish the Mac-Dougall trophy. In fifteen team events, eight firsts, four seconds, two thirds and one fourth were obtained. It is believed that this is a record never approached before or since.

#### **BISLEY**

Bisley has always been the ultimate goal of the Empire's best shots. From 1870 on the practice was established of selecting the Wimbledon (later the Bisley) Team from the scores obtained at the D.C.R.A. The first Wimbledon Team had four QOR men on the roster—Ensign Burch, Sgt. MacDonald, Rfn. Jennings and Dr. Oronhyatekha. The last-mentioned was a full-blooded Indian and a medical doctor.

Before the turn of the century, the following appeared on the Bisley Team—Lt. F. F. Manley, 1879; S/Sgt. F. Walker, 1881-2; S/Sgt. W. Ashwall, 1883-5-8-9; Sgt. F. Kennedy, 1883; S/Sgt. G. Lewis, 1884; Rfn. W. S. Duncan, 1888; Lt. J. H. Knifton, 1891; Col.-Sgt. W. Meadows, 1895; Captain M. S. Mercer, 1895; Lt. A. D. Crooks, 1898-1900; and Captain R. Rennie, 1899-1902. In 1899, Captain R. Rennie, with 100 out of 105, made the highest score that had been made up to that time in competition for the Rajah of Kolapore's Cup.

Just after the turn of the century the following names are recorded,—Captain A. T. Kirkpatrick 1900; Lt. J. M. Davidson 1901; Sgt. G. M. Whiteley 1906; C.S.M. G. Creighton 1909; Rfn. J. Leask 1906-8; Colour Sgt. H. Creet 1910 and Sgt. A. G. Bullock 1913-14. In more recent years Major R. S. Harrison MC, Major A. C. Lucas ED, Lt. R. Storrar, C.S.M. N. J. McLeod, Sgt. E. G. Stock, Sgt. W. C. Morrish and Cpl. D. Whitehead represented the regiment. C.S.M. N. J.

McLeod, in 1933, won the All-Comers Aggregate, tied for second in the Grand Aggregate and came third in the King's Prize. Major A. C. Lucas was selected four times to shoot on the Canadian team competing for the Rajah of Kolapore's Cup. Twice the team won this top Commonwealth trophy.

The Bisley team has often been commanded by a Queen's Own Officer; for example Lieutenant-Colonel C. T. Gillmor 1874, Lieutenant-Colonel W. D. Otter 1883, and Lieutenant-Colonel J. M. Delamere 1900 and 1908. Others have acted as adjutants from Major W. D. Otter 1873 through Major M. S. Mercer, Captain G. Creighton and others to Major J. T. Dempster 1935.

#### CONCLUSION

It can readily be seen that The Queen's Own has always played a leading part in rifle shooting. For many years the revolver club was prominent as well. The Association had special members' matches with Lt. F. H. Stark in charge for a decade. Quite often a ladies' match was a feature of the annual shoot. Rifle-shooting combined in a happy way both recreation and military training. Skill, experience and self-control were pre-requisite to placing in a match, let alone winning it. These qualities, developed in times of peace, served the regiment well in time of war and that was the object of it all.

#### APPENDIX 10

#### DRESS

As The Queen's Own has always been a rifle regiment the changes in dress throughout the years have been in detail only. The broad outline of rifle green and black with some minor scarlet relief has remained constant. The dress regulations were originally set forth as follows:

The Canada Gazette, Quebec.

December 20th, 1861

Rifle Corps or Companies

Rifle Green Tunics, single Braided, with Scarlet facings and Black Cord Shoulder Strap; collar and cuffs slightly braided.

Rifle Green Trowsers with two stripes of Black Braid on a scarlet stripe down the Legs; the Highland Companies are recommended to wear Tunics, or Jackets, and Trews the same as those used in the regular service, the material and facings of the Tunic or Jacket to be in conformity with the other Rifle Corps.

The buttons of the tunics of each arm of the force to be of the same description as those worn in the Regular Service enscribed with the words, "Volunteer Militia Canada".

Head Dress

His Excellency is pleased to leave the description of the future Head Dress to be decided by the forces themselves: . . .

Standing Orders in which the order of dress is detailed have been issued as

follows: first by Lieutenant-Colonel W. S. Durie on 12 December, 1862; second, by Lieutenant-Colonel C. T. Gillmor on 19 January, 1870; third, by Lieutenant-Colonel W. D. Otter on 31 March, 1880; and fourth, by Colonel Reg. Pellatt on 22 May, 1925. An amendment to the last mentioned dated 16 April, 1930, brought in the service dress knickerbockers or "plus fours" for dismounted officers. This amendment also specified barathea instead of serge for service dress. The "plus fours" lasted until battledress was introduced in World War II.

Subsequent to the formation of two Regular Army Battalions of The Queen's Own, Colonel Reg. Pellatt, in his capacity as Honorary Colonel of The Regiment, was asked to submit a set of dress regulations to NDHQ. A Dress Committee was set up in March 1955 consisting of Colonel Reg. Pellatt VD (Chairman), Colonel H. C. MacKendrick OBE ED, Lieutenant-Colonel J. N. Gordon DSO CD, Lieutenant-Colonel J. I. Mills CD and Lieutenant-Colonel W. T. Barnard ED CD (Secretary). Many points of detail had to be discussed; for example, it was the wish of Queen Elizabeth that, in future, the St. Edward crown be used on insignia instead of the Tudor crown; several new orders of dress had to be considered, and so on. After many meetings, some of which were attended by the two Commanding Officers of the regular battalions, a draft set of dress regulations was submitted. Photographs, secured through the good offices of Major J. R. H. Morgan MBE, of such items as busbies, busby lines and cross belts, were included.

Since this submission many details have received minor modification. One major point of dispute was that NDHQ, for some inscrutable reason, wished QOR officers to wear scarlet mess jackets. However, the point was made and the colour is now the traditional rifle green. Later, Colonel Pellatt received a letter from Central Command, Oakville, to the effect that, in future, matters of dress would be handled through The Queen's Own Rifles Depot at Calgary in consultation with the C.O.'s. of the three battalions. When the dress regulations referred to above are authorized they will be the fifth set in one hundred years of regimental history.

In 1862, the regiment consisted of ten rifle companies. Nos. 1, 2, 3 and 9 wore rifle-green uniforms with scarlet facings; 4 and 5 wore light gray with scarlet facings; 6 wore brown with scarlet facings; 7 wore dark gray with scarlet facings; 8 wore light gray with no facings; and 10 wore Highland uniform. It should be pointed out that the Trinity College Company, No. 8, originally wore gray with scarlet facings. These were the colours worn by their English counterpart, the Cambridge University Rifle Company. No. 9, the University Company, originally wore gray: and No. 6, the Victoria Rifles Company, started off with a gray uniform, red trimmings and a cluster of cock's feathers set on the shako. On parade a richly variegated spectacle must have been presented. No wonder that Lieutenant-Colonel Durie and his officers regularized the matter in Standing Orders drawn up that year. By the fall of 1863 the regiment was uniformly attired in rifle green and shakos.

In his letter of 1 May 1863, approving the first set of Standing Orders, Lieutenant-Colonel A. M. de Salaberry D.A.G.M. notes that the emblem or device, i.e. cap badge, submitted bears the wording "Queen's Own Rifles" and not "Queen's Own Rifles of Toronto" the then designation. It is not believed that any badge was ever struck with the latter wording. Later, in 1882, when authorized, "Queen's Own Rifles of Canada" appears on the badge. The early officers had a high and prophetic sense of destiny. The motto "In Pace Paratus"—"In Peace Prepared" also dates from 1863. No motto could express more clearly the aim of the regiment—and a hundred years of history proves that the aim has never been forgotten.

There is an interesting bit of regimental folk lore in connection with the badge.

Soon after the formation of the regiment a company commander, during a march out, picked up a maple leaf and stuck it in his cap. His men followed suit. The idea spread. "Why not have a leaf of this typically Canadian tree as the regimental badge?" Thus the maple leaf was submitted and approved. Nothing could have been more fitting. Badges have sometimes been black, sometimes silver. All badges now are in silver or white metal.

Credence is given to the above story in that, on 21 August 1859, a Toronto committee, considering the approaching visit of the Prince of Wales in 1860, suggested that all loyal citizens should join in the welcoming procession wearing a maple leaf. *The Globe* later reported that this was done; a few citizens wore silver maple leaves but the majority simply pulled a leaf from a tree.

Some thirty years ago the Department of Militia and Defence decreed that all numerals should be erased from badges. This was resisted by The Queen's Own because of the historical significance of the 2 and because certain exceptions were being made anyway. Finally, after the outbreak of World War II, authority was received to retain the 2.

The original head dress was a shako with a rifle-green ball in front. On the shako was worn a large regimental badge. In old orders these are referred to as "shako plates" or "battalion plates". Dress regulations of 1870 laid down that the shako was to be rifle green with a straight peak, no chin strap and a silver battalion plate. At the same time a coloured Field Service cap (Glengarry pattern) was authorized to be worn by officers in undress uniform. Later, all ranks wore this cap. The officers' original winter head dress was a wedge shaped hat of gray (later, black) astrakhan fur. For summer wear a peaked forage (i.e. flat) cap was worn. Later, about 1866, the peaks were removed, thus giving the head dress a "pillbox" effect which, at the time, was quite in vogue in military circles. The rifle busby, as worn today, was authorized on 1 July 1877, but was in use well before that date. For example, on 27 October 1875, the band was outfitted in proper rifle busbies at the officers' expense. During 1886, a white helmet was adopted. This idea came from Ottawa. The helmets were worn for seven or eight years thereafter as the regular head-dress. Then the supply dwindled and was never renewed. So this shocking innovation died a deserved, if somewhat lingering, death. Khaki berets were worn during World War II. A rifle-green beret was authorized on 1 December 1948. This was replaced for ordinary parades by the flat peak cap during late 1956.

The heavily braided and frogged full-dress jacket was costly, so the "patrol jacket was introduced on 12 May 1864. This so-called undress uniform was worn at ordinary parades. The colour was, of course, rifle green. Mess kit proper was adopted on 1 May 1867. Unlike most regiments QOR officers do not, in patrols or full dress, show an edge of white shirt collar above the tunic. It was noticed, in early days, that variously coloured shirt collars showed above the then rather low tunic collars. The effect was bizarre, to say the least. Thus, on 19 May 1865, a regimental order was published ordering a black leather tab to be sewn so as to conceal the gap between the two front edges of the tunic collar. The order went on to say that on no consideration was a portion of the shirt ever to show above the collar. That order has never been cancelled.

A summer serge uniform was authorized on 1 April 1868. The colour was still rifle green. Apparently The 60th wore khaki for the first time in Afghanistan during 1880. The Queen's Own wore it for the first time as a regiment in 1910. The original Queen's Own contingent in World War I wore khaki with a rifle-green

collar and a green edging on the cuffs. Since that time khaki, of course, has been predominant.

The crossbelt is directly related to the original function of a rifle regiment. The whistle was used for signals and the pouch carried an officer's field glasses. The Rifle Brigade, up to 1914, wore two straps on the Sam Browne; first, because of the correspondence to the two straps on a rifleman's equipment; secondly, to signify that even in peacetime the equipment was not stripped.

The black QOR shoulder titles made their first appearance in 1863 although the men's jackets had no shoulder straps until 22 March 1867. During the years that the regiment had its own Cadet Corps special cap and collar badges were made with the word "Cadets" above the garter. The shoulder titles also bore "Cadets" above the OOR.

Various cloth badges to denote special skills have been authorized for wear. In general these badges were awarded for marksmanship, good service, attendance and so on. The emblem, a Maltese cross or a crown, was woven on scarlet silk on a black background. Details are given in the Standing Orders referred to previously. Incidentally, no satisfactory reason has ever been given to explain why riflemen are so fond of the Maltese cross.

Officers' rank badges were originally worn on the collar. A different arrangement of stars and crowns was introduced in 1880. During 1902 the present system of rank badges was introduced. By 1903 the NCO's were wearing their rank badges on both sleeves and colour-sergeants had replaced the colours above the chevrons with a crown. Today, all crowns, stars and chevrons are black on a scarlet background. There are no lance-corporals in a rifle regiment. If a man is paid as a lance-corporal he still appears in orders as an acting corporal and wears two stripes. This practice is followed by The K.R.R.C. and The Rifle Brigade.

The black button, with the horns in relief, is the correct QOR button. Chrome buttons were in use for a short time but finally dropped as alien to rifle traditions. In the beginning a gold stripe crept in to mark the colour-sergeant and the battalion sergeant-major. This was done away with on 8 October 1866.

The original officer's greatcoat or "watchcoat" was dark gray with a gray (later, black) astrakhan collar. This, with the wedge fur cap, explains the Russian cossack appearance of some of the early officers. For many years a cape was also worn with the greatcoat. In October, 1870, the double-breasted greatcoat with the skirt four inches below the knee became the standard pattern.

All leather equipment must be black. On 26 February 1866, an order was issued that certain men who had brown cap pouches were to blacken them immediately. The black shows today in Sam Brownes, rifle slings, cross belts, ties and so on. Black gloves have always been worn except at dances and levées, where white gloves are taken into use. The Director of Music wears white gloves so that the beat can be observed more easily against the dark uniform.

Examination of plates showing the rifle dress of old shows that the tightly fitting overalls of officers were strapped under the boots. This is still so today. For foot wear the officers wore half Wellingtons. The men wore boots and black leggings. The latter have now given way to short black puttees. Walking-out sticks were brought into use for all ranks at Stratford on 12 June 1866. This custom probably reached its height during World War I. Since then, so far as other ranks are concerned, the law of desuetude has accounted for their complete disappearance. It seems strange now but, in the early days, it was considered very unsoldierly to smoke when walking out in uniform.

It is perhaps fitting, in an historical review, to mention that friend of the old-time soldier—the horse and his furniture. In full dress when, of yore, he bore a mounted officer of The Queen's Own, a properly furnished horse carried a saddle—black regimental saddle with black leather crupper: a shabraque (a Turkish word meaning saddlecloth)—black lambskin 3'4" in length, 1'9" in front and 12" in rear; front and rear with rounded corners covering saddle and wallets; scarlet cloth edging 1" deep; moleskin lining; black leather seat: wallets—pocket shape; black leather with silver studs: bridle and breastplate—black leather; head stall lined with scarlet cloth with scallopped edges; silver whole buckles and silver bit bosses with a regimental badge thereon: plume—black and scarlet horse hair; 18" long with silver ball socket: chain—bright steel with swivel rings and spring lock: girths—rifle green.

The mounted officer wore black riding-breeches and black riding-boots fitted with box spurs. The sabretache, which is a sort of leather pocket, was made of black leather, ornamented with a silver regimental cipher, and suspended from the sword belt by three slings of black goat skin, each ½" wide.

The full dress of today was the everyday dress in the early years. It was designed for a very practical reason, that of concealment. For some two hundred years that principle has obtained. At no time were accessories added simply for display. The spirit of a rifleman needed no adornments to enhance it. Today, in this extrovert age, the complaint is sometimes heard that the uniform is too drab; it needs livening up. The argument is untenable for two reasons: first, the rifle uniform emphasizes the man; he is not reduced to being a hanger on which brightly coloured odds and ends may be hung; secondly, there is no reason for a regiment's existence except to serve the country in war; and it has not yet been demonstrated that, when the bullets are flying, the ratio of enlistment is in direct proportion to the gaudiness of the full-dress uniform.

#### APPENDIX 11

#### THE MILITARY BAND

The employment of instruments of music in war is referred to quite often in the Book of Psalms. Throughout subsequent history the standards and organization of military bands kept pace with the knowledge and tastes of the period. Frederick the Great of Germany greatly encouraged the formation of army bands and, to a great extent, the early British bands were modelled on the German pattern. At first the bandmaster and the musicians were hired civilians. Later, the bandmaster remained a civilian but the musicians were soldiers. By 1873 all were soldiers. In the earlier days, the officers met all the expenses of the band. Later, the officers contributed a portion of the expenses.

In December, 1862, Mr. A. Maul, a clarinetist, was appointed bandmaster of the regiment The band had started, however, in 1860. The Rifles Band, it is recorded, played at a ball given for the Prince of Wales during his visit to Toronto in that year. The officers established a band fund, instruments were bought and practices commenced. In 1863, the band gave a concert and ball which netted

their funds \$286.00. It is of interest to know that the overture to Part I of this concert was *Lodoiska* by Kreutzer; and that of Part II was *Norma* by Bellini. During the same year Captain Murray lent the band \$360.00. This sounds like financial suicide but, in time, the money was all repaid.

Mr. Chataupka took over in November 1866. At a concert given under his direction in the Music Hall, on 25 April 1867, the General Officer Commanding, Major-General Stisted CB and Miss Delmage gave a flute and piano duet, Sanguir per una by Rossini. G.O.C's. were versatile fellows in those days!

Mr. R. W. Robinson, late H.M. 16th Regiment, succeeded Mr. Chataupka in November, 1867. He kept the band in a constant turmoil, lost many of his musicians, and finally, in October, 1872, was released. A programme dated 18 May 1869, of a concert given by Mr. Robinson notes that during the intermission there would be demonstrated chemical experiments, parlour magic, and microscopic wonders—a weird mélange.

The band was badly disorganized so the officers sold the instruments (including sarrusophones and bombardons) and put the money in the Band Fund. In the rifleman's code, difficulties call for an immediate solution; so a fife-and-drum band was enlisted. Such bands were very popular at the time. So from 1872 to 1875 this really quite ancient form of music held sway.

In November 1875, Mr. William Carey took over. The officers subscribed \$1,240.00 for new instruments. Before the instruments had arrived Mr. Carey had enlisted twenty-five men who had an interest in music. The new bandmaster must have been a remarkable man. The enlisted men were all beginnrs; yet, after two months, they headed the regiment in a march out. By 1879 they were giving concerts and, as a side line, produced a minstrel show. The practices were long and arduous but the leader had the personality to hold his men. It is a tribute to his remarkable teaching ability that, of his original twenty-five, all but a few subsequently earned their living as professional musicians.

Mr. Carey was succeeded in September, 1879, by a veritable giant among bandmasters, Mr. John Bayley, late H.M. 46th Regiment. He brought the band to great heights of musical perfection and rapidly gained international recognition. Every week brought more requests for appearances than could be fulfilled in a month. Canada was toured from east to west, and as Alfred Zeally, co-author of Famous Bands of The British Empire remarks, "They charmed their way through most of the United States."

During this period, 1879, 1900, the band appeared under many auspices. Some were profit-making—municipal engagements, promenade concerts, conversaziones, engagements at the Grand Opera House; others simply promoted the name of the regiment through the medium of good music—joint appearances with The 10th Royals, The 48th Highlanders, the Grand Trunk Railway Band, and helping out at charities, benefits and amateur concerts. From 1878 to 1881 the band gave concerts of sacred music on Good Fridays at Shaftesbury Hall. Yet no regimental parade or function was ever neglected.

It is appropriate to note at this point, that, in the British Army, in 1881, the bandmaster's rank was raised from sergeant to warrant officer. A few years later commissions were granted. The title, Director of Music, is reserved for properly qualified commissioned rank.

As a nursery for instrumentalists, some of whom gained international fame, Mr. Bayley's band was unique. Amongst these men was Herbert Clarke, world-

famous solo cornetist, who started in the twelfth cornet chair in The Queen's Own. In nine years he had worked his way to the solo cornet chair. He left this to take the solo cornet position in the famed Gilmore Band of New York. Composers also appeared. Perhaps the chief among these was W. Fred Wilson who, amongst other numbers, wrote "The Queen's Own Rifles Rockaway". This composition has no kinship with modern Rock 'n Roll but is a dance number somewhat in the Lancers tradition. The piece was published in both Canada and the U.S.A. and enjoyed a wide success in the eighties.

In 1901 Mr. Bayley was succeeded by Mr. G. L. Timpson who worthily carried on the good work of his predecessor. He conducted the band in England during the famous 1910 trip and won acclaim from those connoisseurs of military music, the English. During this trip, the band of The Coldstream Guards, under Captain Mackenzie-Rogan, headed The Queen's Own on several occasions. In return, when Captain Mackenzie-Rogan visited Toronto in 1911, a full parade of The QOR escorted him to the train on his departure. Captain Mackenzie-Rogan was deeply appreciative of this gesture.

Mr. B. H. Barrow took over in 1914. He did very good work under great difficulties, as his band was constantly being disrupted by men going active. Indeed, it has been claimed that Mr. Barrow's strenuous work undermined his health to such a point that, in 1920, he was forced to retire.

Captain R. B. Hayward, late The Royal Irish Rifles, became the Director of Music in 1921. Captain Hayward had the unique distinction of being the only bandmaster in the British Army to obtain a combatant commission. He became adjutant of his regiment and fought in the Soudan, South Africa, Crete and Flanders. Under this gifted, experienced soldier the previous high standard of the band was maintained. Captain Hayward was a scholarly musician; he was in charge of instruction of wind instruments at the Toronto Conservatory of Music and a composer in his own right.

In 1922 and 1923 the band won the First Class "A" Contest for the Canadian championship at the Canadian National Exhibition. As a result, each player received a medal and the band's funds were enriched by \$1000.00. During that period the band also provided the accompaniment for the 2,300 voice Exhibition Choir and the Toronto Skating Club's Annual Carnival at the Maple Leaf Gardens. In 1925, Captain Mackenzie-Rogan, Director of Music, The Goldstream Guards, had been brought over to organize the military tattoo and to adjudicate at the Canadian National Exhibition. One evening, at the Exhibition, he conducted the bands of the 1st Norfolk Regiment, British Army, and The Queen's Own in a rendition of "Heroes of Canada March". This had been composed by Dr. Albert Ham and dedicated to H.R.H. Princess Patricia. In the words of Mackenzie-Rogan himself the playing evoked "rapturous applause". It is of interest to note that, during his stay in Canada, Captain Mackenzie-Rogan was the guest of Sir Henry Pellatt at his summer home at King.

Captain R. B. Hayward was succeeded by James J. Buckle in September 1928. Mr. Buckle came in as band sergeant-major a rank he had held in The Queen's Royal (West Surrey) Regiment. He was commissioned on 16 June 1931 and later became Captain J. J. Buckle, Director of Music. Captain Buckle did a first-rate job through the difficult "hungry thirties". Jimmy was a very popular member of the Officers' Mess and built a reputation as a raconteur in regard to his soldiering days at Peshawar and such legendary places. One could draw a parallel here between these

marvellous yarns and Winston Churchill's remark regarding King Canute and the tide, "It may not be true, but it ought to be."

During the war years 1939-45, Captain Buckle did a magnificent job in maintaining a highly efficient band for the 2nd (R) Battalion, QOR of C. The demands on the time of the band were numerous and varied. All obligations were filled willingly and there is no doubt that the band played a leading rôle in furthering the common cause. To the regret of all, ill health forced Captain Buckle's retirement in November 1945.

Bandmaster O. Marsh organized the band of the 1st Battalion on mobilization in 1940 and carried on until the return from Newfoundland. He was then unfortunate enough to be boarded out on medical grounds. Bandmaster Crowe took over. Both bandmasters did first-rate work. Finally, in England, The Queen's Own band was chosen as Headquarters Band, 3rd Canadian Infantry Division. Apropos of active service bandsmen it is worthy of note that the majority of these men, both in World War I and World War II, belonged to the Salvation Army. The "Sally Ann" did more for the Army than just supply writing paper and coffee!

Following World War II, Colonel J. W. McClain was largely instrumental in persuading Captain W. T. Atkins, in August 1947, to become Director of Music. No finer choice could have been made. Captain Atkins was a graduate of Kneller Hall, had served in the British Army and was that rare combination of first-class soldier and first-class musician. He quickly re-organized the band and soon it had a name with which to conjure. Performances at the Horse Show at the Royal Winter Fair, hockey nights at the Maple Leaf Gardens and Park Concerts quickly established the band in public esteem. So rapidly did the fame of the band grow that Captain Atkins received some very flattering offers from the United States. Fortunately for The Queen's Own, Captain Atkins possessed a very keen sense of loyalty. No one has better exemplified in action the meaning of the words of Rudyard Kipling uttered at a banquet in England in January, 1915: "No one, not even the adjutant, can say for certain where the soul of the battalion lives; but the expression of that soul is most often found in the band."

In England now there is but one military band to a brigade. Each battalion in the regular Army may have its own fife and drum, pipe or bugle band. At present, in Canada, the Militia is in a state of transition. No one knows what may eventuate; but as long as Captain Atkins remains the musical future is bright.

#### REGIMENTAL SONGS

THE RIFLE BRIGADE SONG — circa 1800
Author and Tune Unknown

Oh, Colonel Coote Manningham, he was the Man For he invented a Capital Plan He raised a Corps of Riflemen To fight for England's glory.

He dressed them all in jackets of green, And placed them where they could not be seen, And sent them in front, an invisible screen, To fight for England's glory. Song of the Queen's Own Rifles, 1866 Music—Major F. E. Dixon Words—Sgt. John Campbell, No. 6 Coy This song was still popular in the 80's.

Up, comrades, up! 'tis our bugle—
The assembly, it sounds loud and clear!
Of time, as of fare, let's be frugal,
And on with our old fighting gear.
Though our feet be sore with the marching,
And hunger won't leave us alone,
Though with thirst our lips be parching,
We're prepared—are we not—Queen's Own?

#### **CHORUS**

Though our feet be sore with the marching,
And hunger won't leave us alone,
Though with thirst our lips be parching,
We're prepared—are we not—Queen's Own?

#### Ħ

On! Comrades, On! travel faster;
On! not a moment's delay;
'Twill bring but disgrace and disaster,
And may make many sad hearts to-day.
On our quick march, perchance, are depending
Victory and the lives of the brave;
The quicker—the sooner it's ending,
And rest comes with peace or the grave.

#### **CHORUS**

Then, though feet be sore with the marching And hunger won't leave us alone; Though with thirst our lips be parching, We will march—will we not—Queen's Own?

#### Ш

Home! comrades, home! rifles slinging,
Hearts bounding high with delight;
Flags are flying, the joy bells are ringing,
As they welcome us home from the fight.
Now off to our peaceful vocations,
The workshop, the desk, or the gown;
We are sure of good quarters and rations,
Till the next time they need the Queen's Own.

#### CHORUS

Now off to our peaceful vocations,

The workshop, the desk, or the gown;
We are sure of good quarters and rations,

Till the next time they need the Queen's Own.

MARCHING SONG, WORLD WAR II
Words—Traditional
Music—Tune of "Solomon Levi"

We're the boys of The QOR,
You hear so much about,
And everybody stares at us,
Whenever we march out.
We're not a bit stuck up about
The famous things we do;
So everybody likes us,
And we hope you like us too.
As we go marching
And the band begins to P-L-A-Y.
You can hear us shouting
"The boys of The QOR are on their way."

SONG OF THE QOR, WORLD WAR II

Words—Captain David G. Mills Music—Cornell University Song

From the dark of ancient history, From the nation's core, Came a regiment of rifles, Called The QOR.

Holding all the old traditions Sanctioned by the Queen We've won glory through the ages With the rifle green.

Now the drums of war are calling Champions of the free We have answered! We are with The QOR of C.

Lift the chorus, beat it onward, Proudly swell the tone: Hail to thee, our Mother Regiment, Hail, O Hail, Queen's Own!

#### APPENDIX 12

#### THE BUGLE BAND

The horns, i.e., bugles, have the place of honour in a rifle regiment. This arises from the fact that, in action, orders were given to the widely scattered scouts and skirmishers by this medium. Nor is such a use outmoded. The 7th Parachute Battalion rallied by the bugle call after their drop east of the Orne River on D Day, 6 June 1944. So too, in the same action, did the famous six platoons of the 2nd Battalion, Oxford and Bucks Light Infantry, now a unit in the Green Jacket Brigade. It is well to remember here that the 1st Canadian Parachute Battalion which dropped at the same time included several volunteers from The Oueen's Own.

In the early days of rifle regiments the band consisted of horns only. Drums were not then used to beat the marching pace. The leader of the band is styled Bugle-Major. He does not carry a staff. The appointment of Drum-Major does not exist amongst Green Jackets.

Francis Clark, who joined the regiment in 1860, was the first Bugle-Major. The actual appointment was given on 2 September 1865. In those days it was imperative that one or more buglers be attached to each company. Otherwise, the training of riflemen would be greatly handicapped. The idea of a band was quite secondary. By 1866 the band idea was slowly taking form as two bass drums had been acquired. In that year the buglers served at Ridgeway; so did one of the two bass drummers.

Bugle-Major Clark died in October, 1876. By that time one Charles Swift, who had joined the regiment in 1866, had made a name for himself as a bugler and drummer. He took over the band and by 21 April 1880 was confirmed as Bugle-Major. In a few years he had a first-rate band; later, his band was considered the finest in the British Empire. Such an achievement was the result of hard work willingly performed by men under the direction of a born leader in his field. Swift could produce a richness of tone in the horns perfectly complemented by the flams, drags and strokes of the drums. Drill with the horns and drum sticks reached the same perfection as the foot drill. As well, the development by Swift of the crook adjustment for the B flat horn, enabled the key of F to be used. Now the music could be varied by stirring marches and thunderous combinations played by bugle band and military band together.

In 1885, Bugle-Major Swift and sixteen selected buglers served throughout the North-West Rebellion. At home, Sgt. T. Bain soon brought the band up to its original strength. Snare drums were introduced in 1888 and proved an immediate success. Throughout these years, besides completely fulfilling its military duties, the band put on numerous exhibitions in Canada and the United States. Everywhere, the playing was acclaimed; and everywhere imitators of Swift's system and methods sprang up. In 1897, in recognition of his many years of faithful service, Bugle-Major Swift was awarded Queen Victoria's Diamond Jubilee Medal.

The outbreak of the South African War again saw the buglers in action. Bugler D. Williams made a name for himself by sounding the charge at Paardeburg. Bugler E. McCormack served with Lord Strathcona's Horse. As well, a number of buglers went to Halifax to initiate a garrison band.

The Canadian contingent for the coronation of King Edward VII, originally

intended for 26 June 1902, included The Queen's Own bugle band under Bugle-Major Swift. This was made possible by the generosity of the Commanding Officer, Lieutenant-Colonel H. M. Pellatt, who personally paid all expenses. The band, fifty strong, consisted of buglers, side drummers, tenor drummers and bass drummers. Unfortunately, The King's illness forced postponement of the Coronation until 9 August. However, this did give the band opportunity for many public performances, including two shows staged at the Alhambra. Praise came from all quarters. The Duke of Connaught complimented the band personally; *The Times* published a laudatory article; and Swift himself was besieged by British bandmasters enquiring about his methods and equipment. Canada, in a rather unexpected fashion, was brought well to the front.

On New Year's Day 1906, Sir Henry Pellatt entertained the bugle band at his home. During the festivities Bugle-Major Swift was presented by the officers with a handsome watch and chain to mark the 40th anniversary of his service with the regiment. A long-standing commitment to the Canadian National Exhibition prevented the band from going on the 1910 trip to England. However, a proper complement of duty buglers—in fact sufficient for a small band—was provided under Sgt. R. W. Taylor. Sgt. Taylor, who was killed in World War I, was a brother of Major Ward Taylor, the famous drummer cum paymaster. At that time Ward was a corporal drummer in the band.

World War I saw Queen's Own buglers and drummers serving in many overseas battalions from the 3rd Battalion on. They gave a lilt to many a tedious route march and fought gallantly in the trenches. With the advent of peace the band carried on as before. After serving in the regiment for sixty-two years, Bugle-Major Swift, now Captain Swift, died on 16 May 1922. He was sincerely mourned by the regiment, by the hundreds he had assisted with their band work and by the thousands to whom his artistry had given pleasure.

Sgt. J. U. Woolley carried on for a short time; in 1923 Bugle-Major Frank Gardiner took over. Under his leadership the band never swerved from the path laid down by the old master—Captain Swift. During 1930, Mr. E. B. Collett, a one-time member of the band, presented the regiment with a set of silver horns, two bass drums and two tenor drums. It was a munificent gift and the silver horns did much to enhance the appearance of the band. Bugle-Major F. Gardiner retired in 1939. Between 1860 and 1939 The Queen's Own had had but three Bugle-Majors. This is a magnificent record of service.

Bugle-Major R. Wilson succeeded Bugle-Major Gardiner. With the advent of World War II several members of the band went active with other units. Amongst these was the son of Sgt. Mercer. Sgt. Mercer himself had been with the band for forty-five years. On mobilization, thirteen members of the old band, including Bugle-Major Wilson, joined the 1st Battalion, QOR of C. Bugle-Major Wilson worked hard with this nucleus and by the time Sussex, New Brunswick, was reached he had a band of twenty-four. They did yeoman work in New Brunswick and, later, in England; and, as ever, were a joy to the battalion and a bane to the Orderly Room.

In England, the band personnel were attached throughout the battalion and took their training accordingly. On D Day, 6 June 1944, seventeen of the original twenty-four landed on the Normandy beaches. During the war, eight who had played in the band were killed in action, ten were wounded and four were sent to hospital because of battle exhaustion. Two became anti-tank gun sergeants, one a transport sergeant, one a medical sergeant, and one the Officers' Mess Sergeant. Bugle-Major Wilson was mentioned in despatches, received the Commander-in-

Chief's certificate, and was finally awarded the Military Medal; truly, a fighting leader of a fighting band.

After World War II, Bugle-Major Wilson MM, and several of the overseas band, returned to the Militia. In 1947 the band changed over from the old valveless horn to a valved type. Glockenspiels, which are by no means an innovation in a rifle regiment, were also added. Old-timers deplored the change but it was inevitable. Recruits would not learn to play the old-type horn; the new one was all the rage. Such was the vigour and enterprise put into the work that, up to the time of Bugle-Major Wilson's retirement in February 1954, the band had won, in open competition, seven firsts and two seconds.

It was in keeping with the identification of the regiment in all aspects of the life of the city that, on the enthronement of the Right Reverend F. H. Wilkinson D.D. as Lord Bishop of Toronto on 18 October 1955, the buglers of his old regiment should be asked to sound the fanfare. The music was composed especially for the occasion by Dr. Healey Willan. So interested was Dr. Willan that he came down himself to take the final rehearsal. It was a signal honour indeed for the buglers to be conducted by Canada's foremost musician; a man honoured by Canada, England and the United States for his outstanding contributions to music. Later, the same fanfare was sounded by the buglers at the consecration of the Venerable George Boyd Snell M.A., Ph.D., D.D., as Suffragan Bishop of Toronto. Incidentally, Dr. Willan, whose son was an officer in the regiment, wrote a march for The Queen's Own.

Bugle-Major Jack succeeded Bugle-Major Wilson but held the appointment for a short time only. His successor, Bugle-Major Kaiser, took over at a difficult time. Many had joined the bugle band with the object of taking part in competitions rather than of rendering service to the regiment. The two aims need not prove incompatible but it took time and patience before a proper perspective was achieved.

In 1958 Bugle-Major Kaiser was succeeded by Bugle-Major G. J. Callaghan. Once again the band shared, as of old, in the traditional life of the city when, in an unusual but striking act of symbolism, the reveille was sounded at St. Paul's Anglican Church on Easter Sunday, 29 March 1959.

Mention should be made of The Queen's Own Buglers' Association. This group was formed on 11 May 1934, and is still functioning actively. Major W. R. Taylor was the first president and Sgt. John U. Woolley the first Secretary-Treasurer. Twenty-six years later Sgt. Woolley is still Secretary-Treasurer. The aim of the Association is to bring together twice a year all ex-members of the bugle band; in April for a business and social meeting and in December for a Christmas party. At present there are some two hundred members. Directly and indirectly the Buglers' Association has been of very definite value to the band in particular and to the regiment in general.

Throughout the hundred years of the regiment's history the bugle band has played well and fought well. The battle honours of The Queen's Own are emblazoned on the drums. May the buglers and drummers of the future ever be mindful of the fact that they march with history.

#### APPENDIX 13

#### THE QUEEN'S OWN RIFLES OF CANADA ASSOCIATION

A meeting was called at Casa Loma by Sir Henry Pellatt on 1 October 1916, to consider the formation of an organization devoted primarily to the sending of food and clothing to Queen's Own men who had been taken prisoners-of-war. The name, Q.O.R. Ex-Members' Association, was adopted. Sir Henry became the chairman; the secretary-treasurer was Col.-Sgt. Walter J. Barr; and, at first, Miss Constance Boulton acted as secretary; later Captain H. M. George took over the duties. A strong executive was formed, and during the war years the Association flourished. Hundreds of parcels were sent to Germany through the Red Cross and much other useful work accomplished.

When the war ended the Association became dormant. Then on 8 March 1922, under the chairmanship of Major-General W. D. Otter, a group convened to discuss what steps could be taken to revive the organization now that the spur of war was gone. It was decided that the name be changed to The QOR of C Association; that all ranks, serving and non-serving, be eligible for membership; and that the motto be, "Once in The Queen's Own, always in The Queen's Own". The Association would decide, from year to year, what regimental project it would support. It also affirmed, as a basic unifying principle, that there is no bond between men so strong as their consciousness of a common sacrifice on behalf of their country.

The preliminary work done, on 3 February 1923, the revived organization was launched under the presidency of Colonel Arthur Kirkpatrick. From the first, the custom of an annual re-union dinner was established. At the inaugural dinner, 29 March 1923, held at the King Edward Hotel, over 1,000 were present. Veterans of every battle from Ridgeway on sat down to re-create the glories of the past. At all these dinners, the serving members of the regiment attended in a body; the buglers sounded the calls and the military band provided appropriate music. As well, a *Year Book*, outlining the activities of the regiment for the past year, was distributed. Every aspect of the dinner was always carefully planned and properly carried out. Naturally, the event became one to which all looked forward eagerly.

From 1948 to 1958 the dinners were held in the University Avenue Armouries on the Saturday closest to D Day, 6 June. In 1959 the dinner was held in an hotel, and in conformity with the practice of the two regular battalions, on the Saturday closest to 26 April, the birthday of the regiment. This will probably set the pattern for some years to come.

During March, 1923, a Memorial Building Fund was established with an initial subscription of \$500.00 from James Pearson, barrister, a former officer of the regiment. Later it was decided that, instead of a building, a monument be erected in Queen's Park. Finally, with the consent of the Rector and Wardens of St. Paul's Anglican Church, the decision was made that the Memorial be established at St. Paul's. A special body, The Queen's Own Rifles Memorial Association, was incorporated early in 1928 to handle the financing. Brigadier-General J. G. Langton VD, was elected President. To assist him he had a galaxy of prominent men as vice-presidents and directors. Dr. H. A. Abbott acted as secretary; Mr. E. W. McNeill as treasurer; Mr. R. S. Cassels as solicitor; and Mr. Henry Barber as auditor.

Finally, after years of sustained effort, on 18 October 1931, came the culmination of the Association's high endeavour; for on that day the Cross of Sacrifice was dedicated. It was a great pity that Col.-Sgt. Walter Barr was not alive to witness the ceremony. Unfortunately, he died early in 1930. No man had laboured more for the memorial and the regiment than he. As a colour sergeant he had organized the first Sergeant's Mess; and to the end, even as President of the Goldsmith Company of Canada, he was proud of his title and always insisted on its use.

At the Dedication Service, in the presence of the regiment, the Association, the Upper Canada College Cadet Battalion, and a great gathering of next-of-kin and others, the Cross of Sacrifice was dedicated by the Reverend Canon Cody, C.M.G., D.D., LL.D., Rector of St. Paul's and a former chaplain of the regiment, assisted by the chaplain, the Reverend Canon H. F. D. Woodcock VD. The unveiling was performed by the Right Honourable Sir William Mulock KCMG.

The Cross of Sacrifice is made of granite. On its octagonal base are reproductions of the regimental and battalion badges. The battle honours for World War I and World War II are carved on the plinth and sub-base.

The Shrine was dedicated on 13 March 1932. It stands on a granite platform inside the Church. On this platform stands a richly carved alabaster table. The table bears a bronze casket, displaying heraldic devices. The casket, glass topped, contains the Book of Remembrance. In this book are inscribed the names of all QOR men who gave their lives whilst on active service. The list begins with the Fenian Raid, 1866, and ends with Korea, 1955. Let us hope that mankind has progressed to the point that it will not be necessary to inscribe further names in the Book of Remembrance.

As soon as possible after the official announcement of battle honours awarded for World War II the Association had the honours carved on the Cross of Sacrifice. The unveiling was held on Sunday, 9 November 1958, with the Bishop of Toronto, H/Major the Right Reverend F. H. Wilkinson MM ED, former chaplain of the regiment officiating, assisted by the present chaplain, Captain R. J. Newsham C.C.S. The actual unveiling was performed by Major-General H. A. Sparling CBE DSO CD, General Officer Commanding Central Command on invitation from Brigadier J. G. Spragge DSO OBE ED.

Present on parade were the 3rd Bn QOR of C, The QOR of C Association, the Upper Canada College Cadet Battalion and The QOR Branch, Canadian Legion. A proper rifle atmosphere was given by four standing sentries with arms reversed, two sentries on the approach, and two marching sentries in front with arms at the support. All were dressed in battle order with steel helmets. The Remembrance Day service was held after in the church proper. The officiating clergy were the Rector, Archdeacon C. Swanson D.D., a one-time member of K Company, the Reverend C. W. Sowby, Principal of Upper Canada College, H/Major C. J. Stuart MC CCS, Captain R. J. Newsham BA CCS, and the Reverend K. W. Scott L.Th. The huge edifice was filled to capacity and, for the first time, the regiment heard the remodelled organ, one of Canada's finest, played under the masterly hands of Charles Peaker, Mus.D., F.R.C.O.

It is very apparent that the Association is of inestimable value to the regiment; and, of course, the Association derives its membership from the serving and exserving members of the regiment. One example of this close familial link must be mentioned. At the funeral of Sir William Otter the last guard of the lying-in-state was marched off by the president, Lieutenant-Colonel W. H. Hedges VD, and dismissed by the honorary vice-president, Major-General W. E. Hodgins CMG. It was

the Association's final tribute to its first honorary president; a tribute that the general would have fully appreciated.

Since its inception, thousands of men have given of their time and money to further the aims of the Association. It would be impossible to list the names; but it is possible to indicate the accomplishments. Some tangibles have been mentioned; the intangibles—pride of regiment, loyalty and *esprit-de-corps* are implicit. Long may the Association flourish!

#### SUCCESSION ROLE OF PRESIDENTS

The Queen's Own Rifles Ex-Members' Association 1916-1922 Major-General Sir Henry Pellatt CVO VD The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada Association

1923	Col. A. E. Kirkpatrick VD	942 LtCol. C. A. Corriga	an <b>DS</b> O VD
1924	Col. A. E. Kirkpatrick VD	943 LtCol. C. A. Corriga	an DSO VD
1925	Col. A. E. Kirkpatrick VD	944 LtCol. C. A. Corriga	an DSO VD
	BrigGen. J. G. Langton VD	945 Col. A. E. Kirkpatrick	k VD
1927	BrigGen. J. G. Langton VD	946 LtCol. B. Johnston	OBE VD
	Major T. A. E. World VD	947 W. P. Playter Esq.	
	LtCol. W. H. Hedges VD	948 LtCol. R. H. Sankey	/
1930	LtCol. W. H. Hedges VD	949 Col. J. W. McClain C	BE ED
1931	LtCol. W. D. Greer DSO VD	950 Col. H. C. MacKendr	ick OBE ED
1932	Will G. Reilly Esq.	951 P. C. Osler Esq.	
1933	E. W. McNeill Esq.	952 LtCol. C. O. Dalton	DSO CD
1934	LtCol. W. G. Mitchell VD	953 LtCol. W. T. Barnar	rd ED CD
1935	LtCol. B. Johnston OBE VD	954 Major I. R. F. Wilso	n .
1936	Major J. T. Dempster VD	955 C.Q.M.S. J. Little	
1937	Col. Reg. Pellatt VD	956 Major H. R. Downie	ED
1938	LtCol. P. N. Alexander MC VD	957 Captain J. F. Lake	
1939	Col. J. W. Langmuir MBE VD	958 Major E. A. Dunlop (	OBE GM
1940	Col. J. W. Langmuir MBE VD	959 Major N. A. Manche	ster CD
1941	LtCol. C. A. Corrigan DSO VD	960 Major R. D. Kenly C	CD .

### APPENDIX 14

#### REGIMENTAL DESIGNATIONS AND ORGANIZATION

Second Battalion Volunteer Militia Rifles of Canada 26 April 1860 (GO 26 April/60)

2nd Battalion "Queen's Own Rifles of Toronto" 18 March 1863 (GO 18 March/63)

2nd Battalion "Queen's Own Rifles of Canada" 13 January 1882 (GO 1/82)

2nd Regiment "Queen's Own Rifles of Canada" 8 May 1900 (MO 105/1900)

The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada 1 May 1920 (GO 66/20)

#### BATTALIONS, 1906-1936

Reorganized into two battalions 1 May 1906 (GO 72/06) Regimental Headquarters authorized 1 October 1920 (GO 161/20) 1st and 2nd Battalions amalgamated 15 December 1936 (GO 162/36) Regimental Headquarters disbanded 15 April 1937 (GO 162/36)

#### BATTALIONS, WORLD WAR II 1939-1945

- 24 May 1940—1st Bn QOR of C (CASF)—30 November 1945
- 10 July 1940—2nd Bn QOR of C (R)--30 November 1945
- 21 May 1942—3rd Bn QOR of C (CASF)—15 August 1943
- 1 June 1945—4th Bn QOR of C (CAOF)—14 May 1946

#### BATTALIONS, REGULAR AND MILITIA

- 16 October 1953—1st Bn QOR of C (Regular)
- 16 October 1953—2nd Bn QOR of C (Regular)
- 16 October 1953—3rd Bn QOR of C (Militia)
- 16 October 1953—Regimental Depot (Regular) (CAO 76-3 Pt. "B" Supp. Issue No 358/53)

#### **A**I.LIANCES

The Buffs (Royal East Kent Regiment)
The 60th, The King's Royal Rifle Corps

21 February 1914

11 June 1956

#### AFFILIATIONS

Upper Canada College Cadet Battalion Jarvis Collegiate Institute Cadet Corps Riverdale Collegiate Institute Cadet Corps Harbord Collegiate Institute Cadet Corps Central Technical School Cadet Corps 24 January 1866

10 July 1942 20 June 1947

20 June 1947 22 June 1948

1 May 1956

REGIMENTAL MOTTO
In Pace Paratus
REGIMENTAL MARCH
The Buffs

#### APPENDIX 15

# THE QUEEN'S OWN RIFLES CHAPTER, IMPERIAL ORDER, DAUGHTERS OF THE EMPIRE

The incalculable value of the support given by women to the activities of their menfolk is nowhere evidenced more clearly than in the army. It is remembered that, in 1863, the ladies presented the regiment with a silver mace; in 1866, they were to the fore in organizing food supplies to be sent to the hungry troops in the Niagara peninsula; in 1885, knitted articles and clothing were sent to the North-West; and in 1899-1900, the usual little luxuries were sent to South Africa. In war and peace the good work had been carried on for almost fifty years.

After the turn of the century conditions indicated that a more permanent organization with even wider interests would be beneficial. The IODE well combined these aims with the fundamental principle of loyalty. So, on 4 February 1908, The Queen's Own Rifles Chapter, IODE, was formed. Lady Roberts was the first Honorary Regent; Lady Pellatt was the first Regent. Membership was restricted to ladies who were or had been directly related to a serving member of The Queen's Own Rifles.

Through the years the activities of the Chapter have embraced such diverse regimental objects as the erection of a plaque at Battleford, Saskatchewan; the donation of shooting prizes; the decoration of the various messes; the regular visiting of QOR men in hospital; the annual Christmas party for the children; the sending overseas of uncounted thousands of cigarettes and bales of socks and sweaters during World War I and World War II; and, during war time, the extending of sympathy and, if required, assistance to the bereaved. Many of these activities have been supported by the Ladies' Auxiliary to the Sergeants' Mess. In particular, the Auxiliary has, for many years, regularly visited members of the regiment in Sunnybrook Hospital.

Outside of strictly regimental affairs, the Chapter supports the I.O.D.E. in its philanthropic undertakings. Again, the range of social and educational endeavours is extensive. The diversity is shown by contributions made towards scholarships; the maintenance of hospital beds; work amongst new Canadians and support given to the Red Cross and the Poppy Fund. The list could be extended almost indefinitely.

Theatre nights, concerts, lectures, bazaars and teas have all contributed towards the securing of the necessary funds; but none of these activities is self-starting. All require organizing ability and hard work. These qualities have been made manifest in high degree. The fact that so many members of the Chapter have served on the Municipal Chapter and National Chapter indicates that talent has been abundant. By thus identifying the regiment with people and causes outside its immediate purview, excellent public relations have been maintained. The men of the regiment point with pride to a hundred years of service. So, too, can the women; and the second half century has been outstanding.

#### **BIBLIOGRAPHY**

- Beaverbrook, Lord, Canada in Flanders (Toronto, 1917).
- Boulton, Major, Reminiscences of the North-West Rebellion (Toronto, 1886).
- Carman, W. Y., Imperial War Museum, A History of Firearms to 1914 (London, 1955).
- Cassels, Lieut. R. S., QOR of C. North-West Field Force, 1885, Diary.
- Cassidy, Lieutenant--Colonel G. L., DSO, Warpath, The Story of the Algonquin Regiment, 1939-45 (Toronto, 1948).
- Chambers, Captain Ernest J., History of The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada (Toronto, 1901).
- Cochrane, J. A., B.Sc., The Story of Newfoundland (Boston, 1938).
- Cochrane and Midgley, An Economic Geography of Newfoundland (Exeter, 1937).
- Cope, Sir William, History of The Rifle Brigade (The 95th) (London, 1877).
- Department of Militia and Defence, Report upon the Suppression of the Rebellion in the North-West Territories and Matters in Connection Therewith, in 1885 (Ottawa, 1886).
- Forin, Rfn. J. A., QOR of C, North-West Field Force, 1885, Diary.
- Gill, Mrs. H. C. W., The QOR of C Chapter I.O.D.E., A History of the First Fifty Years (Toronto, 1958).
- Griffin, Frederic, Major-General Sir Henry Mill Pellatt CVO DCL VD, A Gentleman of Toronto, 1859-1939 (Toronto, 1940).
- Guillett, Edwin C., Toronto, from Trading Post to Great City (Toronto, 1934).
- Gunther, Captain E. F. and Brough, H. Bruce, Historical Album, The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada, 1856-1894 (Toronto, 1894).
- Hall, Brigadier E. Foster MC, A Short History of the Buffs (London, 1950).
- Hamilton, James Cleland, Osgoode Hall Reminiscences of the Bench and Bar (Toronto, 1904).
- Harman, Captain S. Bruce, Narrative of the Red River Expedition, 1870 (Toronto Mail and Empire, 1896).
- Harman, Captain S. Bruce, Trinity College Rifle Company, Trinity University Review (Toronto, 1899).
- Historical Committee, Celer et Audax Club, A Brief History of the King's Royal Rifle Corps, 1755 to 1948 (Aldershot, 1948).
- Historical Section, General Staff, War Diaries of the 1st Bn., the 3rd Bn. and the 4th Bn., QOR of C, 1940-1945 (Ottawa).
- Historical Section, General Staff, War Diary of the 8th Canadian Infantry Brigade 1940-1945 (Ottawa).
- The Illustrated War News, Numbers 1 to 18 (Toronto, 1885).
- Kirby, William, F.R.S.C., Annals of Niagara (Welland).
- Knight, Colonel C. R. B., OBE, Historical Records of the Buffs (London, 1951).
- Lentaigne, Major-General W. D. A., CB CBE DSO, The Charge of the Light Brigade, The Canadian Army Journal (Ottawa, 1950).

Macdonald, Capt. John A., Troublous Times in Canada, A History of the Fenian Raids of 1866 (Toronto, 1910).

Machum, Lieutenant-Colonel G. C., ED, Canada's V.Cs. (Toronto, 1956).

Mackenzie-Rogan, Lieutenant-Colonel J., CVO, Mus. D., Hon. R.A.M., Fifty Years of Army Music (London, 1926).

Masters, John, Bugles and a Tiger (New York, 1956).

Middleton, General Sir Fred, ed. by Needler, G. H., Suppression of the Rebellion in the North-West Territories (Toronto, 1958).

Moody, Colonel R. S. H., CB psc, Historical Records of The Buffs (London, 1922). Needler, Major G. H., The Battleford Column, Versified Memories of a Queen's Own Corporal (Montreal, 1947).

Needler, G. H., Louis Riel: The Rebellion of 1885 (Toronto, 1958).

Parliamentary White Paper, Correspondence respecting Disturbance on the Line of the Grand Trunk Railway, I January 1877 (Ottawa, 1877).

Pellatt, Colonel R., VD, The Queen's Own Rifles of Canada Book of Remembrance, 1866-1918 (Toronto, 1931).

The QOR of C Association, Annual Year Books (Toronto, 1922-1947).

Regimental History Committee, A Brief History of The King's Royal Rifle Corps (Winchester, 1916).

Regimental Library, 3 QOR of C, Regimental Orders and Historical Documents (Toronto, 1860-1959).

Regimental pamphlet, The Toronto Regiment, 3rd Canadian Battalion Toronto Regiment (Toronto).

Robertson, J. Ross, Landmarks of Toronto (5th Series) (Toronto, 1908).

Scadding, Henry, Toronto of Old (Toronto).

Sears, Lieut. J. W., Staff Officer, Brigade Orders, North-West Expeditionary Force, 1885.

Smith, F. D. L., The Great Church of St. Paul's (Toronto, 2nd ed., 1946).

Stacey, C. P., The Fenian Troubles and Canadian Military Development, 1865-1871. Paper delivered to The Canadian Historical Association, 27 May 1935.

Stacey, Colonel C. P., OBE, Canada's Battles in Normandy (Ottawa, 1946).

Stacey, Colonel C. P., OBE AM PhD, The Canadian Army, 1939-1945 (Ottawa, 1948).

Stacey, Colonel C. P., OBE CD, Introduction to the Study of Military History (Ottawa, 1955).

Stark, Lieut. Foster, A History of the First Hussars Regiment (London, Ont., 1951). Stanley, George F. G., Canada's Soldiers 1604-1954 (Toronto, 1954).

Thompson, R. W., The Eighty-Five Days, The Story of the Battle of the Scheldt (London, 1957).

Willcock, Colonel Roger, Green Jackets on the Red River, The Canadian Army Journal (Ottawa, 1959).

Wilmot, Chester, The Struggle for Europe (London, 1952).

Wilson, Lieutenant-Colonel E. M. and Davidson, Captain F. P., Vanguard, The Fort Garry Horse in the Second World War (Holland, 1945).

Zeally, A. E. and Hume, J. Ord, Famous Bands of the British Empire (London, 1926).

# PART ONE—INDEX

## INDEX — Part I GENERAL

The appendices are not indexed. Ranks given are, so far as is known, the highest attained.

A

Acheson, Rfn. E. C.: 58n, 62. Act of Union, 1841: 2. Adamson, Capt. E. F.: 200. Airport, Gander: 151-4, 156-7. Akers, Capt. C. S.: 20, 24, 28. Alabama: 11. Alanbrooke, Field Marshal: 170. Albert, The Prince Consort: 8. Albert Edward, The Prince of Wales: 7. Aldershot: 92, 97, 102, 106, 164, 290. Alderson, Rfn. C.: 24. Alexander, R.S.M. (WOI) G. R.: 175. Alexander, Lt.-Col. P. N.: 84, 268. Alexander, Maj.-Gen. R. O.: 140, 144. Alexandra, Princess: 290. Alexandra, Queen: 77, 81. Alice, Princess: 162. Allan, Lt.-Col. D. H.: 68. Allan, Lt.-Col. W. D.: 113, 119-20. Allard, Maj.-Gen. J. V.: 279. Allaway, Rfn. F. G.: 181. Alliances: The Buffs, 106; The K.R.R.C., 287. Ambulance Corps, Regtl.: 45-6; see also Stretcher Bearers. American Civil War: 7, 11-12, 14. Amersfoort: 261, 264. Anderson, Sgt. G.: 188. Anguerny: 195-6, 200. Anisy: 196. Anniversaries: 50th, 86; 100th, 288-90. Anti-tank Pl.: 236, 243, 258. Antwerp: 222, 232, 235, 240-1. Archambault, Brig. J. P.: 158-160, 173. Armentières: 117. Arras: 122. Arthur, Lt.-Col. W.: 42. Association, QOR of C: 129. Athlone, Gov.-Gen. The Earl of: 163. Auld, Lt. J. A. C.: 222. Aurich: 260, 264-5. Auriol, President: 284. A.V.R.E.: 194, 207, 224-5.

В

Badminton Park: 167. Bailey, Capt. H.: 236.

Bairstow, Cpl.: 216-17. Baker, Capt. A.: 9. Balberger Wald: 247, 252-4. Baldwin, R.: 2. Balfour, Capt. the Hon. H.: 148. Band, Lt.-Col. S. W.: 112, 128. Barker, Lt.-Col. R. K.: 74-5, 77, 114, 127, Barnard, Lt.-Col. W. T.: 139, 167, 283. Barnes, R.S.M. (WOI) J.: 283, 285. Barnes, Lt. R. H.: 236. Barnum, Lt.-Col. H. G.: 268-9. Barr, Col.-Sgt. W. J.: 49. Barrie: 6, 12, 68. Barron, Cpl. V. C.: 121. Baseball: 134, 262-3, 283. Bate, R.S.M. (WOI) J. H.: 268. Batoche: 58-60, 63. Battleford: 53-64 pass., 289. Bawden, Col. W. E.: 157. Bay of Exploits: 156, 158. Bean, Capt. H. G. W.: Le Mesnil-Patry, 202; Boulogne, 227; commands C Coy., 232; Breskens Pocket, 235; investiture, 238; K.I.A., 246. Beattie, Sgt. A.: 76. Beaufort, The Duchess of: 167. Beaver, Rfn. A. W.: 231. Belgium: 107, 132, 231-2. Bell, Rfn. C .: 32. Belleville: 41-2. Belmont: 75. Belzile, Lt. C.: 281. Bennet, Rfn. H. J.: 231. Bennett, Ensign J.: 12. Berg en Dal: 240, 243. Bernhard, Prince of the Netherlands: 257. Bernière-sur-Mer: 191, 193-6. Bickford, Lt.-Col. R. L.: 242, 284, 286, 288. Bicycle Corps, Regtl.: 70. Biervliet: 233-4. Big Bear: 53, 60, 63-4, 67. Big 2 Bugle, The: 205. Big 2 Club, The: 261. Biggs, Capt. S. C.: 196, 204, 220. Bishop, Air Vice-Marshal W., V.C.: 148. Bishop of Toronto, The: 71. Bisley: 181, 284. Black Network, The: 35, 177, 257.

Calgary: 275, 277, 286, 289. Cameron, Sgt. S. J.: 262.

Blackader, Brig. K. G.: Newfoundland, 146; Camp Borden: 143-4, 157. commands 8 Bde., 173; Carpiquet, 208; Camp Sussex: 160, 206, 212. A/G.O.C., 214; vacates command, 229; see Campbell, Rfn. J.: 203. also 178. Campbell, Lt. W. C.: 12, 25. Blight, Rfn. W. S.: 76. Campney, The Hon. R. O.: 280. Bloemfontein: 76. Canada: province of, 2, 3; confederation, 33-4; expands westward, 36; responsibilities, 66; Bonham-Carter, Rear Admiral: 152. declares war, 108, 138, 141; Queen Mary, Book of Remembrance, The: 133; 1 QOR of C (R), 276. 167; regtl. service, 291. Booker, Lt.-Col. A.: 19-23 pass., 28. Canada S.S.: 102. Boos, Lt. J. E.: 236, 242. Canadian Legion, QOR of C Branch: 289. Borden, Sir Robert: 108. Canadian National Exhibition: 87, 89, 91. Botwood: 146-8, 151, 153, 157-8. Boulogne: 222-3, 227, 229, 231. Canadian Pacific Railway: 54, 56-7, 277. Canal de Dérivation de la Lys: 233, 237. Bourguébus Ridge: 212. Canloan: 266, 274. Bournemouth: 184-5, 188. Cape Gris Nez: 224, 228-9. Bowlen, The Hon. J. J.: 275. Capitulation, Italian: 183. Boxing: 161, 175. Carleton Junction: 54, 176. Bradford, Capt. J. B.: 9. Carpiquet: 207-8. Brantford: 48, 129. Carrier Platoon: fire power, 168; Big 2 Hill, Bray: 200, 204 196; rôle, 209; Wasps, 213; recce., 220; Wons, 258; see also 227, 236, 259. Bray, Sgt. J.: 184. Breadner, Air Vice-Marshal L. S.: 150. Carson, Sir Edward: 107. Breskens Pocket, The: 234-7, 246. Cartier, Sir George E.: 34. Bretteville-le-Rabet: 215, 217. Casa Loma: 135. Bretteville Orgueilleuse: 204, 233. Cassels, Lt. R. S.: 63. Bretteville-sur-Laize: 215. Casualties: World War I summary, 108; World Brighton: 171, 176, 180-1. War II summary, 266. Brock, Lt. H.: 62. Cayley, H/Capt. E. C.: 81. Brock, Mai.-Gen. Sir Isaac: 4. Chadbolt, Lt. D. D.: 247, 251. Brooke, Sir Basil: 284. Chamberlain, The Rt. Hon. J.: 75. Brooke, Maj. G.: 5, 8. Chambers, Lt. J. J.: 251. Brown, Capt. J.: 12. Chaplains: 71. Browne, Sgt. J. S.: 218. Chard, Sgt. G. R.: 243. Bryan, Lt.-Col. W. L.: Royal Guard, 136; 2 i/c, Cherrier, Col. A. G.: 143. 1st Bn., 141; Camp Borden, 144-5; New-Cherriman, Brev. Major J. B.: 9. foundland, 146, 153, 156; vacates appt., 161. Chicoski, Rfn. W.: 195, 198. Bruser, Maj. J. M.: 197. Chilworth, 188, 190. Brussels: 222, 241, 261. Chinery, Cpl. J. R.: 263 Buchan, Brig. L.: 41, 58, 72, 74.
Buckingham Palace: The Canada Gates, 90; investiture, 262; guard, 289.
Buffalo: 11, 17, 24, 82, 129. Chippewa: 18-20, 23. Choppin, Capt. J. S.: 255. Chrystal, Rfn. R. J.: 58n. Church Parades: first recorded, 40, 48-289, Buffaloes: 233-4, 245-7. Bugle Band, The: 105, 123, 129, 162, 171, 185. Churchill, Prime Minister Winston: 261. Bull, Asst. Surgeon F.: 5. City Hall, Toronto: 44, 64, 130. Bullock, Rfn. P.: 203. Civil Power, Aid to the: Pilgrimage Riots, 40; Burgomaster of Aurich, The: 260. Belleville Riots, 41; Toronto strike, 81; Sault Burnaby, Lt. F.: 266. Ste. Marie strike, 82. Butcher, Capt. W. P.: 96. Clan Lamont, H.T.: 265. Butler, R.S.M. (WOI) E. A.: 104. Clark, Maj.-Gen. H. C.: 280. Clarkson, Maj. R. C.: 139, 158, 161. Clayton, Maj. H. H.: 163. Cleveland, President: 69. Cadet Corps, QOR: 105. Cline, H/Capt. C. W.: 144. Clough, H/Capt. J. C.: 161, 172, 178, 206. Caen: 205-8, 210, 212, 214. Caesar, James: 32. Cochin, Father, 62. Cairon: 205-6. Cockshutt, Lt.-Gov. H.: 130. Calais: 224, 228-31. Cody, H/Lt.-Col. H. J.: 128, 130, 133, 291. Calcar-Udem: escarpment, 247; road, 247, 252.

Coe, Capt. F.: 280.

Coke, Maj. the Hon. J.: 167, 168.

Colombelles: 210. Colonel of the Regiment: 287. Colville, Lady Cynthia: 168. Commonwealth, The British: 138, 239. Confederates: 11. Connaught, Duke of (Prince Arthur of Connaught): visits Canada, 35; inspects QOR, 81, 98; Gov.-Gen., 104; see also 68, 109, 122, 130. Constantine, Maj.-Gen. C. F.: 152, 177. Cook, Cpl. E. J.: 203. Cooper, Col.-Sgt. G. E.: 41, 62. Cooper, Lt.-Col. J. A.: 115. Corbould, Ensign W.: 12. Cornwall and York, Duke and Duchess of: 77. Coronation Contingent, 1902: 81. Corrigan, Sgt. W. T.: 226. Cosens, Sgt. Aubrey, V.C.: 213, 249-50. Cottrill, Maj. R. A.: Carpiquet, 208-9; Colombelles, 211; Quesnay Wood, 215; Boulogne, 225; Breskens Pocket, 234; see also 220, 222. Crain, Sgt. E.: 262. Cranfield, Rfn. E. W.: 203. Crawford, Maj. J. K.: 122. Crerar, Gen. H. D. G.: 234, 261-2. Crimean War: 3, 4, 59, 95, 223. Crocodiles: 207-8, 229, 236, 259. Croft, Brev.-Maj. H.: 9. Cronje: 75. Crooks, Ensign A.: 9. Cross of Sacrifice, The: 133, 287. Crowe, Bandmaster E. O.: 161-2. Crowe, Lt.-Col. R.: 160. Currie, Gen. Sir A.: 126. Currie Barracks: 275, 278, 281. Cut Knife Creek: 61-3, 71, 280, 289. Cutbill, Lt.-Col. E. W.: 274. D D Day: 189-90, 193, 242. D Day Memorial Service: 283. D.U.K.W.: 246. Dalton, Lt.-Col. C. O.: Royal Guard, 136; D Day, 195; rejoins bn., 219; 2 i/c 1st Bn., 221; A/Co., 237; Breskens Pocket, 237; investiture, 238; see also 191, 198, 221, 239. Dalton Force: 233. Dalton, Lt.-Col. H. E.: Newfoundland, 151, 158-9; D Day, 194; Le Mesnil-Patry, 201; Dalton Force, 233; Breskens Pocket, 236-7; A/C.O., 255, 260; C.O. QOR (R), 285; see also 188, 191, 197. Dasser, Cpl. G.: 251. Davidson, Lt.-Col. J. I.: 82. Dawson, Capt. L. G.: 182. De Wet: 76. Deans, Lt. A. M.: 243. Debert, N. S.: 160, 162, 271, 273. Defries, Cpl. M.: 24.

Delamere, Lt.-Col. J. M.: 68, 77, 80, 127.

Delamere, Lt.-Col. J. M.: 274-5.

Denison Common: 10, 12, 16, 33-5. Denison, Col. G. T.: 4, 15, 28, 68. Dennis, Lt.-Col. S.: 20, 28, 36. Dennison, Maj. R. B.: 5. Dermody, Rfn. G. E.: 254. Detroit: 17, 31. Dickens, Inspector: 60. Diefenbaker, Prime Minister J.: 281. Dieppe: 176, 182. Disraeli, B., Earl of Beaconsfield: 43. Dixon, Maj. F. E.,: 25, 34. Dixon, Ensign W. A.: 12. Dominion Day: 68, 72. Doorn: 262. Dorrien: Maj.-Gen. S.: 76, 98. Downie, Maj. H. R.: 134, 159, 271. Draper, Maj. F. C.: 13, 40. Dress: full dress, 10, 48; sergeants, 49; khaki, 93; green F.S. caps, 142; camouflage jackets, 255. Drill, 15, 44. Drill Sheds: Simcoe St., 10-39 pass.; Grand's Riding School, 38; City Hall, 38; St. Patrick's Hall, 39; behind the St. Lawrence Market, 44, 49, 69, 71. Duchess of Richmond S.S.: 145-7. Duff, Rfn. J.: 58n. Dufferin, Gov.-Gen. Lord: 38, 46. Duke of Kent, The: 290. Duke of York's Military School: 99. Dunbar, Maj. A. W.: 171. Dunkelman, Maj. B.: Le Mesnil-Patry, 202; Carpiquet, 208; Quesnay Wood, 216; Boulogne, 226; Waal Flats, 246-7; Hochwald, 249, 252, 254; Rhine crossing, 255; Northern Holland, 257; see also 185, 204, 206, 239,

Ridgeway, 21; Belleville Riots, 41-2; see also 9, 27, 88.

E
Earnshaw, Brig. P.: 153, 271-2.
Eastbourne: 175-6, 185.
Eberding, Maj.-Gen.: 232.
Eccles Hill: 36.
Echelons: descriptive, 200-1; regtl. school, 241; rejoin bn., 261; see also 231, 233.
Edmonds, Rfn. W. G.: 200.
Edmonton: 275, 281, 286, 289.

Dunlop, Maj. E. A.: Royal Guard, 136; Africa, 180-1; Inverary, 183-4; Centenary, 288.

Durie, Lt.-Col. W. S.: family history, 6; re-

ceives mace, 10; C.O. of 2nd Adm. Bn., 12;

ceases command, 12; apptd. A.A.G., 12;

Dunstan, C.S.M. R.: 241, 248.

Durand-Viel, Vice-Admiral: 221.

Edward VII, King: 77, 81, 92, 104. Edward VIII, King: 134. Egypt: 276, 280. Eisenhower, Gen. D. D.: 190, 261.

259.

Durham, Lord: 2.

Elgin, Lord: 3. Elgin Riots: 2. Elizabeth, Queen (The Queen Mother): 136, 169. Elizabeth II, Queen: as Princess inspects 1 QOR (R), 274; offrs. swear allegiance to, 285; Coronation, 286; visits Toronto, 287. Elkins, Maj.-Gen. W. H. P.: 150-1. Elliott, Maj. H. C. F.: 195, 226, 235, 264. Ellis, Capt. W. H.: 9, 38. Emmerich: 245, 256. Ems River: 260. Eugénie, The Empress: 101. Evans, R.Q.M.S. E. J.: 130. Exercises: Bumper, 168; Batt, 171; Beaver IV, 175; Tiger, 175; Harold, 176; Fox, 176; Finding, 177; Smokey, 177; Liaison, 179; Devil's Dyke, 179; Looking I, 179; Looking II, 179; Airedale, 179; Spartan, 179-80; Hillside, 183; Ardno, 183; Pirate, 184; Vidi, 185; Turtle, 186; Contact, 186; Flash, 187; Caper, 187; Savvy, 187; Sodamint, 187; Trousers, 189; Fabius III, 189-90; Sabre, 278; Power Glide, 278. Eyne: 239-40. F Fahey, Ensign W.: 32. Falaise: road, 210, 215; gap, 212, 219. Farquharson, Brig. D. G. J.: 201, 244. Faubourg de Vaucelles: 210. Faulkner, Capt.. H. W.: 148. Faustpatrone: 257. Fenians: 12-37 pass., 78, 269, 291. Ferrell, Rfn. A. W.: 251. Ferris, Supervisor H. C.: 162, 171. Feu de joies: 6n. Field Days: locations, 38, 45, 105; Thanksgiving Day, 68-9, 72, 106. Fielden, Lt.-Col. R. J.: 37. Firlotte, Maj. R. B.: 279. Fish Creek: 59, 63. Fisher, Lord Bishop of London: 186. Fitch, Lt.: 67. Flank companies: 44. Fleming, The Hon. D.: 268. Fleming, Lt. R.: 202-3. Flushing: 237. Fontaine, Henry: 213-14. Food, Army: 173, 223, 246. Forbes, C.S.M. J.: 203. Forin, Rfn. J. A.: 290. Fort Carlton. 64. Fort de la Crêche: 226. Fort Erie: 18-31 pass. Fort Garry: 36-7. Fort Otter: 60, 289. Fotheringham, Maj.-Gen. J. T.: 127. Foulkes, Lt.-Gen. C.: 160. Fowlston, Sgt. L. M.: 174. Fox, R.S.M. (WOI) H.: 175, 184, 283.

France: 107, 132, 141. Fraternization: 258, 265. French, Sir John: 99, 104. Frenchman's Creek: 18, 20-1. Frost, Sigmn.: 226. Frost, The Hon. L.: 285. Fuller, The Rev. T. B.: 32. Fullerton, Capt. C. W.: 259. Fullon, Capt. A. J.: 7.

G Gaimanche: 209. Galt, Alexander: 2. Gambreill, Rfn. S.: 261. Games Day, Regtl.: 34-5, 48. Gander: 146-8, 150-1, 153. Garrison Common: 46, 82. Garrison Parade: 77, 84, 134. Gatling gun: 59, 61-2. Gauthier, A/Lt.-Col. R. A.: 264-5. General Mason U.S.S.: 280. George, Capt. J.: 98. George III, King: 2, 6. George V, King: Quebec Tercentenary, 84; 1910 trip, 100-1; peace efforts, 104; Silver Jubilee, 134; death, 134. George VI, King: accession, 134; visit to Toronto, 136; inspects 8 C.I.B., 169; inspects QOR, 189; victory message, 261; death, 285. George, Capt. R. K.: 98. Germany: World War I, 104, 107; World War II, 138, 172; QOR enters, 240; end of war, 259-60. Ghent: 238-41, 261. Gianelli, Maj. V. A.: 136, 141, 145. Giberville: 210. Gibson, The Hon. C.: 156. Gibson, Lt.-Gov. Sir J. M.: 32, 88. Gibson, Maj.-Gen. R. B.: 126. Gibson, Brig. T. G.: 264-5. Giffen, Sgt. D.: 184. Gillmor, Lt.-Col. C. T.: O.C. 2 Service Coy., 12; commands QOR, 12; Ridgeway, 17; ceases command, 39; see also 16, 25, 27, 31, 34, 57. Glennie, Lt. M.: 283. Globe and Mail, The: 140, 281. Gloucester, The Duke of: 181. Goldsmith, Maj. P. G.: 106. Goodwin, Capt. H.: 5. Gordon, Brig. J. N.: Newfoundland, 156; Africa, 182; D Day, 191, 195; Le Mesnil-Patry, 201-2; Boulogne, 225, 227; transfer, 231; commands 3 QOR, 285; Queen Mary's funeral, 285-6; commands 4 Bde.(M), 286; see also 188, 239, 283, 288.

Gordon, Capt. M. K.: 154, 160.

Graham, Lt.-Gen. H. D.: 280-1. Grand Falls: 148, 153.

Gough, Cpl. H. F.: 251. Goutouski, Rfn. A. L.: 261.

Grand Opera House: 49, 49n, 52, 69. Grand Trunk Railway: 41-2. Grant, Lt. E. L. N.: 251. Grave: 240-2. Grassett, The Rev. Mr.: 25. Great Britain: Monroe Doctrine, 70; South Africa, 72; World War I, 104, 107; World War II, 138, 141.
Greathed, Maj. A. J.: 162, 168.
Green Jackets: 197, 217, 267. Green, R.S.M. (WOI) D.: 285-6. Green, Capt. E. P. T.: 161, 184. Grentheville, 211-12. Grey, Gov.-Gen. Earl: 77, 92, 102, 104. Grout, Maj. F. L. J.: 271, 273. Guard of Honour: the first, 7. Guildhall, The London: 100. Guiton, Sgt. R. M.: 188, 205. Gunn, Maj.-Gen. J. A.: 126-8, 134. Gunther, Lt.-Col. E. F.: 83. Gzowski Challenge Cup: 71. Gzowski, Col. C. S.: 34, 54. Gzowski, Lt. R. M.: 98, 101-2, 169.

Hadley, Cpl. G. A.: 205. Haldane, Lord: 100. Halifax: South Africa, 74, 76; World War I, 123; World War II, 154, 157-8, 163, 165, 265. Ham, Dr. Albert: 89, 130. Hamilton: 8, 20, 48, 70, 72. Hamilton, Capt. Lord A. J.: 97. Hamilton, Capt. D. B.: Waal Flats, 247; Hochwald, 248; Boulogne, 277; see also 220, 239. Hamilton, Gen. Sir Ian: 105. Hamilton, Lt.-Col. R. B.: 45, 68. Hampton, Lt.-Col. P. R.: 126, 132. Hancock, Capt. J. L.: 250, 259-60, 262. Handrahan, Rfn. J. C.: 174. Hantonia S.S.: 182, 184. Harman, Capt. S. B.: 37. Harris, Cpl.: 211. Harris, Sgt. F. B.: 195. Harris, Lt.-Col. R. A.: 161, 244. Hartnell, R.S.M. (WOI) E. W.: 184, 221, 262. Hassocks: 176. Hastings: 175, 178. Haurumz, Lt.-Col.: 260. Havelock, Gen. Sir H.: 63n. Hawkins, Rfn. H. H.: 211. Hazzard, Capt. D. K.: 209. Heim, Gen.: 227. Henderson, Cpl. J. G.: 162-3. Herbert, Capt. W. G.: 195, 198, 238. Herbert, Capt. W. S.: 269. Hess, C.S.M. R.: 226. Heusinger, Gen. A.: 281. Heyes, Maj. S. C.: 157, 159, 161, 184, 188, 255. Hickey, H/Capt. H. R.: 225. Hill, Col.: 106.

Hiscott, Lt. P. B.: 184.

Hitler: 15, 136-8, 214. Hoch Elten: 256. Hochwald, The: 245, 247, 252. Hogarth, Maj. D.: Boulogne, 225; Breskens Pocket, 237; Hochwald, 254; The Rhine, 255; Rha, 257; wounded, 259. Holland: 256, 258, 261, 265. Holland, The Rt. Hon. S. G.: 280. Home, Lt.-Col. W. J.: 156. Home Rule Bill: 107. Honorary Lt.-Cols.: 71. Horndean: 188. Horrocks, Lt.-Gen. Sir B. G.: 245, 265. Horsham: 266. Hovey, Lt.-Col. W. N.: 139, 166. Howard, Capt. A. L.: 59, 59n. Hubbard, C.S.M. W. P.: 184. Hudson, Maj. R. M.: 144, 171, 271. Hudson's Bay Company: 3, 33, 36. Hudson bombers: 154-6. Hughes, Capt. D. P.: 63. Hughes, The Hon. Sir S.: 105, 108. Hunt, Lt. J. W.: 258. Hursley Camp: 183-4. Hutchison, Capt. H.: 121. Hutton, Maj.-Gen.: 72.

Ijssel River: 256-7.

Ijsselmeer: see Zuider Zee.

Ijzendijke: 235. Imperial Order, Daughters of the Empire, QOR Chapter: 84, 89, 91, 111, 125, 163, 182, 243; see also 158, 161-2. Indian Mutiny: 4, 95. Indians: North-West Rebellion, 52-3, 60-1, 63, 67; semi-centennial, 88-9, 91; Beothucks, 145. Intelligence Section: 212-3. Inverary: 182-4. Irvine, Sgt. A.: 205, 263. Italy: 141, 143, 163, 184, 187.

Ivernia R.M.S.: 280.

Jackson, Rfn. A. F.: 174. Jackson, Rfn. C. E. E: 75. Jackson, Lt. J. D.: 209. Jackson, Maj. M. I.: 221, 228. Jarvis, Lt.-Col. S. P.: 37. Jarvis, Maj. W. D.: 12, 34, 38. Jennings, Lt.-Col. R. D.: 283. Johnson, President A.: 18. Johnston, Lt.-Col. B.: 144, 268-9, 287. Jones, Cpl.: 211. Jones, Sgt.: 252. Jones, Sgt. A. H.: 209.

#### K

K House: 242. Kangaroos: 217. Katcoms: 279.

386 Kavanagh, Lt. J. G.: 161, 257. Keefler, Maj.-Gen. R. H.: 258. Keeton, Cpl.: 248. Keith, Lt.-Col. D. A.: 151-2. Keller, Maj.-Gen. R. F. L.: 176, 187, 213-4. Kennedy, Maj.-Gen. Sir J.: 166. Keppeln: 247. Kerr, Capt. G. F., V.C.: 123. King: 130, 135, 142. King, Lt. A. E.: 236. Kingsford, Magistrate R. E.: 32. Kingston: 41, 48-9. Kippen, Maj. W. H.: 122. Kirkpatrick, Col. A. E.: 98, 117, 126. Kirsch, Capt. A.: 179, 197. Kneller, Rfn.: 216. Kobrinsky, Capt. M. T.: 154. Korea: 279-80, 284, 286, 291. Kruger, Paul: 74. Kruipuit: 231-2. L

la Capelle: 222-3. Lackey, Cpl. F.: 25. Lacrosse Grounds: 46-8. Ladies, QOR: 10, 21, 59, 63. Laffradi, Sgt. W. B.: 212. Laison River: 215, 218. Lake, Capt. J. F.: 216-7. Lakes: Huron, Rainy, Shebandowan, Superior, Lake of the Woods, 37; Winnipeg, 37, 64; Frog, Duck, 53; Dog, Magpie, 56; Turtle, 63; Birch, 64; Temagami, 251. Langannerie: 215. Langmuir, Col. J. W.: 126. Langton, Brig.-Gen. J. G.: 70. Latchford: 251. Laurie, Brig. Sir J. E.: 182. Laurier, Sir Wilfred: 74. Laurin, Brig. C. J.: 160. Lawson, The Hon. R.: 283. Lawston, Maj.-Gen. H. M.: 97. Leather, Cpl.: 247. Ledeburg: 238. le Fort Vert: 229. Le Havre: 123, 224. Le Mesnil-Patry: 201-2, 208, 222, 227. le Portel: 227. Lea, Lt. E. R.: 242. Leclerc, Maj.-Gen. P. E.: 270. Lemieux, The Hon. R.: 97. Lennox, Sgt. W.: 249. Leopold Canal: 233, 237. Lessard, Maj.-Gen. F. L.: 105. Lesslie, Surgeon J. W.: 45, 62. Lett, Lt.-Col. S. M.: Newfoundland, 147, 156-7, 159; Camp Sussex, 161; A/C.O., 214; Quesnay Wood, 217; The Laison, 217; commands QOR, 221; Boulogne, 227; Breskens Pocket, 237; Ghent, 238; Nijmegen, 241; A/Brig. 8 C.I.B., 243, 255; audience with

Queen Mary, 262; investiture, 262; see also 257, 260. Leuth: 246. LeVesconte, Lt.-Col. R. C.: 112. Lévis: 96. Lewis, Lt.-Col. T. C.: 229, 235. Lewisporte: 150-1, 157. Liane River: 223, 226. Lime Ridge: 19, 21, 25. Lindsay, Maj.-Gen.: 10. Line, Col. W.: 143. Lithgow, Lt.-Col. C. H.: 277. Liverpool: 97, 102, 266. Lloyd, H/Capt. G. E.: 58n, 62, 71, 81, 290. Llwyd, H/Capt. J. P.: 85, 89, 97. London, England: 76, 81, 89, 99, 170-1. Lorne, Gov.-Gen. the Marquis of: 47. Loudon, President: 77. Louise, Princess: 47. Lower Canada: 2. Lowry, Lt.-Col.: 24, 26. Luard, Maj.-Gen. R. G. A.: 46. Lugsdin, Rfn. C.: 32. Lynden-Bell, Maj.-Gen. Sir A: 132.

#### M

M 10's: 227, 228-51 pass. Macdonald, Col.-Sgt.: 100. MacDonald, Lt.-Col. D. H.: 144. Macdonald, Lt. H. J.: 37-8, 58. Macdonald, Sir John A.: 3, 8, 34, 38, 69. Macdonald, Lt.-Col. W. C.: 71. Macdonell, Lt.-Col. I. M.: 4, 126, 136, 140. 161, 288. Macdonnell, Capt. R. B. G.: 161. MacDougall, Lt.-Col.: 7. Mace, Presentation of: 10. Machine Gun Detachment: 84. Mackay, Clarence: 106. MacKay, Lt. L. C.: 251. MacKay, Lt.-Col. R. F.: 280. MacKendrick, Maj. D. E.: 163, 179. MacKendrick, Col. H. C.: commands QOR, 140; Newfoundland, 146, 152-3, 158; Camp Sussex, 164; visit to Queen Mary, 167; Royal inspection, 169; ceases command, 174. MacKendrick, Col. W. G.: 129. MacLaren, Capt. R. D.: 161, 179. MacLeod, Lt. K.: 211 MacLeod, Lt. R.: 150. MacNab, Sir Allan: 3. Magnificent H.M.C.S.: 276-7. Maizières: 218. Majuba Day: 75. Malaya H.M.S.: 165. Malone, Capt. A. V.: 156, 173, 219. Malone, Brig. R. S.: 173. Mandora Barracks: 165, 168. Manitoba: 37-8. Maple Leaf Forever, The: 88, 123. Marcelet: 206-8.

Métis: 36, 52-3.

Margaret, Princess: 287. Margesson, The Hon. D.: 165. Marlborough: 225. Marsh, Bandmaster O. W.: 144, 153, 163. Marshall, Cpl. G.: 176. Martin, C.S.M. C. C.: 242. Martin, Capt. F. L. J.: 215-6. Mary, Princess: 280. Mary, Queen: Colonel in Chief, 131; Book of Remembrance, 132; message on death of Sir Henry Pellatt, 136; greetings on mobilization, 141; gives luncheon, 167; inspects QOR, 168; regtl. toast, 239; receives C.O., 262; death, 285; see also 77, 158, 161, 284, 290. Masaryk, Jan: 148. Mason, Lt.-Col. D. H. C.: 121-3. Mason, Lt.-Col. P. L.: 83, 100-1. Massey, The Rt. Hon. Vincent: 85, 98, 165, 186. Matheson, Maj. A. I.: 159, 162. Matheson, Sgt. H.: 25. Matthews, Brig. B.: 139, 179. Matthews, Lt.-Col. W. H. V.: 278, 280. Maynard, Sgt. A.: 263. Mayor of London, The Lord: 100. Mayor of Toronto: 13, 15, 24, 64, 103, 130, 177. McCallum, Capt.: 20. McClain, Col. J. W.: 171, 239, 244, 283. McCracken, C.S.M. N. P.: 273, 283. McCormick, Maj. E. W.: 74. McDougall, The Hon. W.: 36. McEachren, Ensign M.: 21, 24. McKell, Sgt.: 62. McKenzie, Rfn. M.: 24, 89. McLaughlin, Sgt. T. C.: 203. McLean, Capt. J. D.: 195, 255. McNaughton, Lt.-Gen. A. G. L.: 165, 167, 180. McNeily, Lt. J. R.: 211. McPherson, Lt.-Col. C. P.: 275, 277. McRae, Capt. H. S.: 181. McRoberts, Lt. B. H.: 212. Meagher, Sgt. J.: 248. Medals: 25-6, 42, 187. Medcalf, Maj. F. H.: 255. Medhurst, Lt.-Col. J. N.: 264-5. Medland, Maj. R. D.: Colombelles, 210; Quesnay Wood, 215; Boulogne, 225; Breskens Pocket, 235; Waal Flats, 246; Hochwald, 248-49; wounded, 254; see also 169, 283. Megantic S.S.: 97. Meighen, The Rt. Hon. A.: 126.

Memorial United Church, Ridgeway: 25.

death, 112, 120; see also 106, 107,

Mercer, Mai.-Gen. M. S.: Sault Ste. Marie, 82:

commands QOR, 104; mobilization, 108;

promoted, 108; Memorial Service, 112, 126;

Menard, Col. D.: 275.

Menin Gate, The: 132.

Meredith, Sir William: 89.

Merner, Sgt. W.: 249.

Mewburn, Rfn. J. H.: 24-5, 89. Meyer, Maj.-Gen. K.: 203. Michell, Lt.-Col. W.: 84, 126-7. Middleton, Maj.-Gen. Sir F. W.: 58-64 pass. Military Band: 105, 123, 129-30, 162, 171, 284. Military Tournament: 68, 129. Militia Act: of 1855, 1, 2, 3; of 1859, 4; of 1868, 35. Militia, Public attitude towards: favourable, 4, 66, 74, 110, 138; unfavourable, 52, 128, 282. Miller, Lt.-Col. A. A.: 41, 49, 63-4, 68. Millingen: 246. Millington, Sgt.: 45. Mills, Lt.-Col. J. I.: 195, 208, 210, 215-16, 286. Milne, Maj. J. M.: 156. Milnes-Geskell, Lady Constance: 167. Minstrel Show: 162. Minto, Gov.-Gen. the Earl of: 74. Mitchell, Sgt. J. M.: 203. Mitchell, Lt.-Col. W. G.: 106, 115, 128. Monarch of Bermuda: 266. Monck, Gov.-Gen. Lord: 8, 34. Monohan, Supervisor T. W.: 171, 182, 210. Monoway S.S.: 193. Monroe Doctrine: 69. Montague, Maj.-Gen. P. J.: 165. Montgomery, Rfn.: 211. Montgomery, Field Marshal: Exercise Tiger, 175; strategy, 206; investiture, 238; 21st Army Group, 245; inspections, 265, 276, 280; Centennial, 289; see also 173, 187, 192, 261, 265. Montizambert, Col.: 63. Montreal: Confederate agents, 11; defence, 11; reviews, 46-7; 1910 trip, 95-6; see also 35, 41, 49, 68, 72, 105, 145. Moon Hill Camp: 181-2. Moore, Pte.: 67. Moore, R.S.M. (WOI) J. P.: 220, 233. Mooshof: 249. Morale: 173, 180. Morgan, Lt.-Gen. Sir F.: 174. Morgan, Capt. H. de R.: 130. Morgan, Maj. J. R. H.: 184, 273. Morrison, Lt. F.: 12. Morrison, Sgt. G. W.: 195-6. Morrow, Gp.-Capt. G.: 139. Mortar Platoon: 168, 202, 236. Mowatt, H/Capt. A. J.: 206, 243, 260. Mulock, Sir William: 31, 54, 77, 176, 269. Mulock, The Hon. W. P.: 176. Mumberson, Rfn. F.: 196. Muntz, Capt. H. G.: 98. Murray, Lt.-Gen. Sir H.: 279. Murray, Sgt. W. G.: 209. Murray's Dandies: 105. Musson, Brig. G.: 279. Mutton, Maj. W. G.: 58, 62, 77.

N Napier, Maj.-Gen. G.: 10, 15-6, 19, 24, 26, 33. Napoleon's Monument: 226. Nash, Capt.: 60. Nasser, President: 276. National Chorus, The: 127, 130. National Resources Mobilization Act: 270, 272-4. National Survival: 287. Needler, Maj. G. H.: 58, 58n, 62, 67. Nesbitt, Maj. J. H.: 143, 154. Neuzen Canal: 232. New Brunswick: 3, 16, 34, 161, 217. New Northland S.S.: 156, 158. New Year's Day: 185. New York Times, The: 83. Newfoundland: 144-58 pass; see also 161, 163, 168, 171, 271. Newsham, Capt. R. J.: 286. Niagara: 12, 17, 19, 26, 129. Niagara Camp: early camp, 38; abandoned, 283; revived, 285. Nicholson, Gen. Sir W.: 100. Nickinson, Maj. J.: 5. Nickson, Lt.-Col. O. A.: D Day, 191, 195; Carpiquet, 208-9; Colombelles, 211; Boulogne, 222; Waal Flats, 246; Hochwald, 248. Nijmegen: 240-4, 263, 266, 281. Nixon, Capt. P.: 279. Nominal Rolls: North-West Rebellion, 53-4; ex-QOR, 1901, 78-80; 1910 trip, 94-5; disembarkation, England, 1941, 166; D Day landing, 198-9; 1st Bn. originals, 266; 2nd Bn. appts., 268; offrs. for 1st Cdn. Rifles, 285. Normandy: 189, 215, 233, 246. Northern Whig, The: 92. North-West Rebellion: 56-7, 67, 78, 96, 176, 290. North-West Territories: 36-7, 60. O Canada: 78, 85.

Oatway, Capt. R. D.: 197. Officers' Mess: 10, 25, 35-6, 38, 49, 105-6, 168, 176. Old Fort: 39-41. Olifant's River: 76. Oliver equipment: 72, 99. Oliver, Commodore G. N.: 189. Olympic S.S.: 123. O'Neil, Gen. J.: 18-19, 24. Ontario: 9, 25, 34, 49, 74. Oostburg: 235-7. Operations: Neptune Overlord, 190; Windsor, 207; Goodwood, 210; Atlantic, 210; Spring, 212-14; Totalize, 214; Tractable, 217; Tallulah, 220; Wellhit, 224; Undergo, 229; Switchback, 232-3, 238; Veritable, 244-7; Blockbuster, 247; Plunder, 256; Rapid Step,

276.

Orange Free State: 72, 74-6. O'Reilly, Lt.-Col. T. E.: 166. Osgoode, Pte.: 62. Osler, Lt. P. C.: 184. Ostersander: 260. Ottawa: 2, 68, 129. Ottaway, Lt. E. E.: 236. Otter, Gen. Sir W. D.: sgt., 11; Otter's Guide, 12; Ridgeway, 17; commands QOR, 39; ceases command, 49; N.W. Rebellion, 54-64 pass.; Diamond Jubilee Contingent, 70; South Africa, 74, 76; Hon. Lt.-Col., QOR, 107; Hon. Col., QOR, 126; death and funeral, 131-2; see also 16, 25, 31, 46, 48, 67, 97, 105, 109, 130, 135-6. Oulster, Rfn.: 32.

Owen, Capt. D. D.: 180, 218, 220.

Owen, Archbishop D. T.: 180, 271.

Owen Sound: 10, 64, 68.

Pageant, Semi-Centennial: 90. Paget, Gen. Sir A.: 130, 136.

## P Paardeburg: 75.

Pakenham-Walsh, Maj.-Gen. R. P.: 148. Palmer, Capt. W. J.: 179, 272. Palmerston, Lord: 3. Pangman, Brig. G. F. C.: 153. Pangman, Brig. J. E. C.: 244. Paris: 206, 222, 241, 261. Parkinson, Capt. T. E.: 140, 162, 276. Parrington, Sgt. A. J.: 223. Parsons, Rfn. G. W.: 251. Parsons, Lt.-Col. H. S.: 84. Pas de Calais: 214, 230. Paterson, Rfn. G.: 58n. Pay: 128. Peacock, Col. G.: 18-28 pass. Pearkes, Maj.-Gen. G. R., V.C.: 280. Pellatt, Lady: 89, 91, 93, 102. Pellatt, Maj.-Gen. Sir H. M.: rfn., 41; Diamond Jubilee Contingent, 71; commands QOR, 80; Coronation Contingent, 81; knighted, 83; Quebec Tercentenary, 84; semi-centennial, 87; 1910 trip, 92-102 pass.; commands 6th Bde., 104; alliance with The Buffs, 106-7; regtl. Jubilee, 130; death and funeral, 135-6; see also 78, 86, 88, 91, 105, 112, 126. Pellatt, Col. R.: 42, 98, 113, 116, 127. Pepper Pot: 245. Peters, Mr.: 148. Peterson, Rfn. F.: 142. Peuchen, Lt.-Col. A. G.: 84, 107. Philip, Prince: 275, 287. Philp, Lt. D. M.: 212. Pickup, Maj. J. D.: 257, 259. Pierce, President: 3. Pilcher, Maj. N. R.: 151. Pioneer Platoon: 34, 84, 228, 231, 236. Pippingford Park: 171, 175. Plewman, Capt. J. F.: 271.

Ploegsteert: 119. Plow, Maj.-Gen. E. C.: 276. Plumer, Gen.: 101. Pond, Capt. J. L.: 225, 250, 255. Port Arthur: 37, 57, 64. Port Colborne: 17-32 pass. Port Dalhousie: 17. Portsmouth: 189. Poundmaker, Chief: 53, 58, 60, 62-3, 67. Price, Maj.-Gen. C. B.: 160. Price, Maj. E.: 280. Price, Capt. J. G.: 222. Price, Lt.-Col. W. H.: 130.

Public Service: special constables, 13; at Battleford, 62; education, 91; patriotic funds, 161; English children, 172, 177-8, 185-6; Holland children, 262; German children, 265; avalanche clearing, 277; forest fires, 282; Hurricane Hazel, 286.

Pulborough: 175.

Purvis, Lt.-Col. E. R.: 139, 144, 268.

Quebec: city, 2, 11, 75, 84, 96, 102, 117; province, 34, 74, 217. Quebec Tercentenary: 84, 89. Queen's Park: reviews, 7, 46, 67; Volunteer Memorial, 25, 105. Queenston Heights, The Battle of: 4, 38. Quesnay Wood: 215, 217.

#### R

Ragen, Lt. A.: 251. Ralston, Col. J. L.: 170, 272. Ramscapelle: 237. Rayner, Lt. G. D.: 211. Rea, Maj. P. C.: 194, 197, 255. Recruiting: 39, 40, 48. Red Cross: 70, 139, 151, 162. Red River Rebellion: 37, 99. Rees: 255. Regimental March: 98, 107, 188. Rehill, Maj. C. M.: 281. Reichswald Forest: 254-5. Rennie, Maj.-Gen. R.: 1910 trip, 100; com-

mands 1st Bn. QOR, 107; commands 3rd Bn. C.E.F., 108, 112-13, 117; apptd. Brig.-Gen., 119; apptd. Hon. Col. QOR, 136; Diamond Jubilee, 160; death, 284.

Rha: 257.

Rheiderland Peninsula: 259-60.

Rhine River: 123, 240, 242, 245, 252, 255, 256.

Riddell, Mr. G. I.: 98.

Ridge Road: 19, 21.

Ridgeway: 19-32 pass., 89, 176.

Ridgeway Memorial School, Battle of: 25. Riel, Louis: Métis, 36; murdered Scott, 36; flees to Montana, 37; returns, 53; Batoche, 58; Indian allegiance, 60; surrender, 63; execution, 67.

Rifles: Enfield, 7, 21, 33; Spencer, 21, 33-4; Long Snider Enfield, 34; Short Snider Enfield, 44, 69; Lee Enfield, 69, 70; Ross, 93, 99. Robb, W. T., The: 20-1.

Roberts, Brig. J. A.: commands 8 C.I.B., 235; improves wireless, 240; lecture tour, 243; inspects QOR, 243, 254, 261; investiture, 262; farewell message, 263; see also 239, 255, 257.

Roberts, Field Marshal Lord, V.C.: South Africa, 75-6; Hon. Col.. QOR, 77; Coronation Contingent, 81; Quebec Tercentenary, 84-5; 1910 trip, 100; death, 112; see also 93, 102, 107.

Robertson, Lt.: 216-17. Robertson, Lt.-Col.: 283. Robertson, Maj. W. A.: 151.

Rodney, H.M.S.: 208.

Rogers, Lt.-Col. J. B.: 113, 120-1, 123. Rolph, Lt.-Col. F. G.: 268, 270.

Rooney, Lt.-Col. H. E.: 84. Rooney, Lt.-Col. W. J.: 84.

Rothschild, Lord: 101.

Rottembert: 225.

Royal Canadian Military Institute: 106. Royal Canadian Military Police: 142.

Royal Canadian Yacht Club: 68. Royal Ontario Museum: 135. Royal Winter Fair: 129, 283.

Royce, Lt.-Col. G. C.: 106, 116, 126-7. Russia: 43, 107, 138, 172, 232.

Ryerson, Egerton: 2.

#### S

St. Alban's Raid: 11.

St. Anna ter Muiden: 237.

St. Catharines: 10, 18, 19, 70.

St. George's Chapel: 286.

St. James Cathedral: 82, 89, 127, 135.

St. James Cemetery: 24.

St. John Ambulance Brigade: 130.

St. John's, Nfld.: 154-6.

St. Lawrence Hall: 7, 38, 44, 64.

St. Lawrence Market: 44, 71.

St. Martin-Boulogne: 225.

St. Paul's Cathedral: 71.

St. Paul's Church: 128, 133, 279, 286.

St. Pierre: 226. Salaberry, Lt.-Col. A. M. de: 9.

Salisbury Plains: 101, 117.

Salmon, Lt.-Comdr. S. W.: 116.

Saltstone, C.Q.M.S. G.: 172.

Sampson, Maj. G. A.: 109, 111.

Sanctuary Wood: 120.

Sankey, Lt.-Col. R. A.: 268, 270, 273.

Sankey, Maj. V.: 45.

Sansom: Maj.-Gen. E. W.: 160.

Sarachuk, Rfn.: 211.

Sardinian S.S.: 75.

Saskatchewan River: 52, 64. Savojaards Plaat (The Braakman): 233-4.

Sawyer, Capt. R. W.: 171, 225.

Strange, Maj.-Gen.: 60, 63.

Strathcona, Lord: 100, 102. Scheldt River: 232, 239-40. Strathmore, H.M.T.: 164-5. Schlieffen Line: 247. Stratford: 26, 31-2. Schmeissers: 211. Strathy, Wing Comdr. C.: 139. Strathy, Col. J. G. K.: 171, 268, 273, 288. Schoondijke: 236. Schroeder, Lt.-Col.: 229. Stretcher Bearers (see Ambulance Corps): 84, Score, Capt. S. S.: 220. Scotland: 95, 166, 182, 184. Scott, Lt. A. Y.: 59. 106, 201. Stuart, H/Lt.-Col. C. J. S.: 128, 161, 285. Stuart, Lt.-Gen. K.: 189. Scott, Lt.-Col. C. A.: 139, 166. Scott, H/Lt.-Col. F. G.: 128. Scott, Thomas: 36. Scout Platoon: 222. Styles, Sgt. F. L.: 209. Sunnyside Kopje: 75. Support Company: 191, 236. Scrutton: C.S.M. S. T.: 202, 238, 273. Seaborn, H/Capt. R. L.: 271. Sussex, N.B.: 156-9, 162-4. Sutherland, Maj. A. B.: 168. Secord, Lt.-Col. J. P.: 242-3, 255, 259. Sweeny, Gen.: 14, 17. Sergeants: 49, 84, 175, 237, 251, 284, 287. Swift, Capt. C.: 77, 81. Swift Current: 58-9, 289. Seward, Secretary of State: 18. Shelley, Sir John: 98. Shepherd, C.S.M. A. T.: 250. Т Shoreham: 180-1. Short, Maj.: 61. 't Huis Weerd: 257. Shrine, The: 133. Tactics: 23, 32, 35, 38, 45, 69, 129. Shuter, Maj. E.: 279. Tanks: 194, 229, 254. Sicily: 178, 182. Tarzwell, Sgt. G. D.: 209. Siegfried Line: 245, 247. Tate, Pnr.-Sgt. F.: 171. Signalling Corps, Regtl.: 45-6, 84. Tattoo, Brigade: 129-30. Simonds, Lt.-Gen. G. G.: 203, 214, 234, 261, Taylor, Lt.-Col. R. E.: 139. Taylor, Maj. W.: 141, 150, 156, 169, 175. Simpson, L/Sgt. J. M.: 194. Tempest, Rfn. W. F.: 24, 89. Sisson: Lt.-Col. T. E.: 160, 244. Terhofstede: 237. Sluiskill: 232. Terrapins: 234. Smith, Sgt.: 241. Tessier, Sgt. R. J.: 195, 198, 216, 238. Smith, Maj. A. M.: 5, 12. Theatricals: Regtl., 48-9, 52, 69, 84. Smith, Sgt. C. W.: 194, 198. Thompson, Rfn. K. L. G.: 218. Thorburn, Surgeon-Maj. J.: 5, 18, 25, 42. Smith, Rfn. F.: 24-5. Tilson, Cpl. A.: 237. Times, The (London): 92. Smits, The Rev. H. T.: 281. Somers, Capt. G. B.: 238. Somme, The Battle of the: 110, 120. Tizard, Sir H.: 148. Topp, Brig. C. B.: 144. South African War: 77, 284. Southampton: 185-6, 189-91, 265. Toronto: not indexed. Spadina Ave. Commons: 8, 10. Toronto Garrison: 7, 16, 47-8, 80, 82, 84, 103, Spandau: 234. Spragge, Brig. J. G.: Newfoundland, 153, 158; Toronto Globe, The: 10. Camp Sussex, 158; 2 i/c 1st Bn. QOR, 161; Transvaal: 72, 76. Commands 1st Bn. QOR, 174; Carpiquet, 208; commands 7 C.I.B., 221; see also 162, Trent Affair: 8. Trinity College: 2, 85. 177, 186, 199, 214, 218, 239, 244. Trooping the Colour: 90. Spry, Maj.-Gen. D. C.: 230, 241, 258. Tubb, R.S.M. (WOI) W. M.: 286. Stacey, Col. C. P.: 217, 238, 250. Tunisian S.S.: 117. Staff: 170. Turkijen: 235. Stevensville, 20-1, 23. Turnbull, Lt. N. J.: 222. Stewart, H/Capt. J.: 206. Tuschen Wald: 247, 252. Stewart, Lt. J. D. L.: 226. Typhoons: 208, 225, 227, 236, 242. Stewart, Capt. W. D.: 161, 212. Stewart, Capt. R. I. O.: 255. U Stiff, Cpl.: 211. Stisted, Maj.-Gen. H. W.: 33. Ubbergen: 244, 247. Stoll, Lt. E. R.: 182, 226. United States of America: 8, 11-12, 28, 33, 69, Strachan, Bishop: 2, 34. 163, 172. Straits of Belle Isle: 146, 156. University Ave. Armouries: 66-266 pass.

University of Toronto: 2, 9, 25, 48, 67, 89, 123.

INDEX 391

Upper Canada: 2, 11, 16. Upper Canada College Cadet Battalion (see also Rifle Companies, Part II): 105, 289. Utrecht: 262-3.

Valcartier: 108.

Vandersmissen, Capt. W. H.: 9, 32, 77.

Varey, Rfn. C. A.: 62. Verrières Ridge: 212, 214.

Victoria, Queen: chooses capital, 2; birthday, 6; Golden Jubilee, Diamond Jubilee, 70; reviews The R.C.R., 76; Memorial Service, 80; see also 3, 26, 63, 77, 81, 89, 90.

Victoria Cross: 249-50.

Vimy Ridge: 120. Vokes, Maj.-Gen. C.: 203, 264, 275-6, 278, 282.

Volunteer Memorial: 25, 105.

W

Waal Flats: 245.

Wainwright Concentration: 275, 277-8, 280,

Walcheren Island: 232, 234. Wallis, C.S.M. W.: 195. Walters, Arm.-Sgt.: 171.

Walwyn, Sir H.: 153.

Wansbrough, Lt.-Col. L. C.: 84. Ward, Sgt. W.: 223, 228.

Warriors Chapel, The: 132. Wasps: 213, 233-4, 250. Waters, Maj. R.: 266, 274.

Watson, Rfn. J. M.: 261. Watson, Sgt. S. D.: 183, 205, 262.

Watts, Rfn. G. W.: 62. Weasel: 232, 237.

Webber, Maj. K. N.: 283.

Weir, Maj. W. J.: 217, 257, 264-5, 285.

Welland Canal: 19, 105. Westcapelle: 237. Westminster Hall: 285. Westmoreland, Lt.-Col.: 150. Westren, Maj. H. A.: 134.

White, Rfn.: 32.

Whitney, Sir J.: 93. Wicardenne: 244-5.

Wice, R.Q.M.S. G. A.: 188, 200, 241, 255.

Wierre Effroy: 223. Wilkes, Capt.: 7.

Wilkinson, H/Maj. F. H.: 133. Wilkinson, Lt.-Col. R. J.: 281.

Willett, Rfn. G. L.: 203. Williams, C.S.M.: 121.

Williams, Bugler D. F.: 76. Williams, Rfn. D. H.: 205.

Wilmot, Col. Sir H.: 45. Wilson, Sgt.: 211.

Wilson, Maj. I. R. F.: 147, 152, 159. Wilson, Bugle-Major R.: 161, 188.

Wimereux: 224, 227. Wimille: 224.

Windsor, England: 76. Winnett, Capt. F.: 98. Winnipeg: 57-8, 64. Winnipeg River: 37.

With, Capt. R. A.: 266.

Wolseley, Field Marshal: 31-2, 36-7. Wood, Lt.-Col. F. H.: 84, 269.

Woodbine Race Track: 45, 68. Woods, Pte.: 130.

Woods, Sir W.: 153.

World War I: 125, 128, 133, 140, 233. World War II: 128, 269, 287.

Wykehursy Park: 177, 180.

 $\mathbf{Y}$ 

Young, Sgt. J.: 225. Young, Sir J.: 25, 38.

Ypres: 2nd battle, 110, 117, 119; 3rd battle,

121.

 $\mathbf{Z}$ 

Zamaria, Sgt. N.: 216, 262.

Zandpol: 246. Zillebeke: 112.

Zuider Zee (Ijsselmeer): 258-9, 262.

# PART TWO—INDEX

#### INDEX — Part II

# Formations, Units and Corps A. CANADIAN FORCES

Army, First Canadian: Formed, 178; opera-182; see also 143, 178, 187-8, 240, 252-3, tional, 212; Rhineland, 245; final phase, 260; 262. see also 239, 262. 1st, C.E.F.: 119-20, 122-3, 128. Army Group, Royal Canadian Artillery: 207. 2nd, C.A.S.F.: formation, 138; training, Army Group, 21st: 245. 172; lands in Normandy, 209; Falaise Army Headquarters: 1, 116. Road, 215; Forêt de la Londe, 221; Auxiliary Services: Canadian Legion, 153; Sal-Hochwald, 252; see also 219. vation Army, 163; Knights of Columbus, 2nd, C.E.F.: 122. 3rd, C.A.O.F.: 263. Battleford Column: 59, 66-7. 3rd, C.A.S.F.: not indexed. Brigades 3rd, C.E.F.: 120, 122. Armoured 7th, C.A.S.F.: 270. 2nd: 189, 201. Naval Brigade: 10, 20. Infantry North-West Field Force: 58. 1st, C.E.F.: 119, 121-2. North-West Mounted Police: 53, 61, 64. 2/7, C.A.O.F.: 264. Royal Canadian Air Force: 217, 263, 276. 4th, C.A.S.F.: 144. Royal Canadian Army Service Corps: 235, 241, 4th, C.E.F.: 119. 4th, Militia: 286. Royal Canadian Corps of Signals: 262. 6th, N.P.A.M.: 104, 139. Royal Canadian Engineers, Corps of: 247. 7th, C.A.S.F.: counter-attacked, 199; Le Royal Canadian Ordnance Corps: 244. Mesnil-Patry, 201; command, 221; Cape Royal Military College, The: 47, 93, 158. Gris Nez, 224; Breskens Pocket, 233-5; Sedentary Militia: 2-3. Supreme H.Q., Allied Expeditionary Forces: see also 200, 203, 216, 239. 8th, C.A.S.F.: not indexed. 9th, C.A.S.F.: counter-attacked, 197; Bou-United Nations Emergency Force: 276. logne, 224; Cape Gris Nez, 229; Bres-Units and sub-units kens Pocket, 233, 236; see also 222, 234, Armoured 254. 1st Hussars: Le Mesnil-Patry, 201-2; Col-20th, C.A.S.F.: 270. ombelles, 210; Hochwald, 247, 252. 27th, Regular: 284. Fort Garry Horse: England, 189; D Day, Grand Trunk Brigade: 34. 195; Carpiquet, 207-9; Boulogne, 224. Canadian Army Show: 213. Governor-General's Horse Guards, The: Canadian Civil Affairs: 224. 136. Canadian Dental Corps: 168. Princess Louise Dragoon Guards, 4th: Canadian Officers Training Corps: 171, 269. 262. Canadian Reinforcement Units: 263. Royal Canadian Dragoons, The: 69, 89, Canadian Women's Army Corps: 213, 285. 103, 136, 257. Corps: 2nd, 244, 246. 7th Canadian Reconnaissance Regiment: Depots: 2 District Depot, 140, 145, 152, 162, 205, 220, 257. 274; 4 Repatriation Depot, 265; 7 Repatria-Artillery tion Depot, 266. Ancient and Honourable Artillery Com-Divisions: pany of Boston, The: 84. Armoured Ancient and Honourable Artillery Com-4th: 212, 217-18. pany (England), The: 99. 14th Fd. Regt.; 195. Infantry 1st, C.A.S.F.: formation, 138; training, Royal Horse: 5. Batteries: York, 7; Royal, 10, 12, 34, 37; 172; reinforced, 181, 184, 258; Sicily,

Volunteer, 10, 34; Toronto Garrison, 19, 47; Grey, 19; Welland Canal, 20; Ottawa, 46; Toronto and Hamilton, 47; Quebec and Shefford, 47; B Bty. R.C.A.: 46, 63, 67; A Bty. R.C.A., 63, 67; Montreal Garrison, 49; Toronto No. 9, 72; 52 Cdn. Anti-tank, 224.

Cavalry

Boulton's Horse: 58. King Edward's Horse: 99. Montreal Cavalry, The: 46-7.

13th Hussars: 34.

Troops: York, 7; Markham, Oakridge, Port Hope, Peterborough, 47.

Engineers

Companies: The Toronto Engineers, 45; Montreal Field Company, 46; 2nd District Engineer Company, 47; 16 Canadian Field Company, 224.

Infantry

Algonquin Regiment, The: 233-4, 272. Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders of Canada, The: 233, 252.

Battalions: 7th, 10th, 13th, 20th, 31st, 38th, 46th, 47.

Battleford Rifles, The: 60, 62.

Black Watch of Canada, The: 146-7, 219. Cameron Highlanders of Ottawa, The: 217, 224, 246, 257.

Canadian Grenadier Guards, The: 138. Canadian Scottish Regiment, The: 221, 256.

Dufferin Rifles, The: 48, 69. Dufferin and Haldimand Rifles, The: 274. 83rd Bn., C.E.F.: 108, 110-11, 113. Essex Scottish Regiment. The: 244.

1st Cdn. Mounted Rifles: 74.

1st Canadian Rifles (Regular): 274, 285. 1st Ontario Battalion of Rifles: 37.

48th Highlanders, The: formation, 69; unit of Toronto Brigade, 82; band, 88; Trooping the Colour, 90; Streetsville accident, 105; see also 71-2, 82, 93, 134. 4th Canadian Mounted Rifles, C.E.F.:

Fusiliers, Fifth and Sixth: 46. Fusiliers Mont-Royal, Les: 209.

Glengarry Militia, 2nd: 4.

Governor-General's Body Guard, The: 18, 40, 47, 72, 93, 108.

Governor-General's Foot Guards, The: 46, 62-3, 68.

Halifax Rifles, The: 152.

Highland Light Infantry of Canada, The: 163, 233-4, 237, 246.

Infantry School Corps, C. Company: 49, 54, 59, 63, 67.

Irish Regiment of Canada, The: 145, 259. Lanark and Renfrew Scottish Regiment, The: 273. Lincoln and Welland Regiment, The: 213. Lorne Scots, The: 226.

19th Lincoln Battalion, 19.

95th Bn., C.E.F.: 114.

North Nova Scotia Highlanders, The: 233-4, 256.

North Shore (New Brunswick Regiment), The: unit in 8th Bdc., 160; D Day, 196; Carpiquet, 207; Colombelles, 210; Grentheville, 212; Quesnay Wood, 216; Boulogne, 224; Breskens Pocket, 234; Nijmegen, 242; Waal Flats, 246; Hochwald, 247, 252-3; Emmerich, 256; Makkum, 259; repatriation, 263; see also 205, 225, 231, 239.

198th Bn., C.E.F.: 115.

166 Bn., C.E.F.: 114.

Perth Regiment, The: 145, 263. Prince Albert Volunteers: 53.

Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infan-

try: 275.
Prince of Wales Regiment, The: 46, 72.
Queen's Own Rifles of Canada, The: not

indexed.

QOR of C, 1st Bn., C.A.S.F.: not indexed.

QOR of C, 1st Bn., Regular: formation, 275, 286; Suez episode, 276, 280; Centenary, 288-90; see also 277-8.

QOR of C, 2nd Bn., Regular: formation, 278, 286; Korea, 279; Nijmegen March, 281; Germany, 281; Centenary, 289; see also 276-7, 280.

QOR of C, 2nd Bn., Reserve: 265, 268-70. QOR of C, 3rd Bn., C.A.S.F.: 270-4. QOR of C, 3rd Bn., Militia: 276, 279,

QOR of C, 3rd Bn., Militia: 276, 279 286, 289.

QOR of C, 4th Bn., C.A.S.F.: 264, 283. QOR of C Depot, Regular: 281, 286, 289-90.

Queen's Own Rifles of Toronto, The: 9, 10.

Régiment de la Chaudière, Le: unit in 8 C.I.B., 160; embarkation, 163; D Day, 195-6; Carpiquet, 207-8; Colombelles, 210; Caen, 215; Boulogne, 224-6; Breskens Pocket, 234, 236; Nijmegen, 242-3; Waal Flats, 246; Hochwald, 247, 252; repatriation, 263; see also 162, 204, 235.

Regiment of the City of Toronto, The: 1. Regina Rifle Regiment, The: 197, 201-2, 204, 221, 242, 264, 285.

Royal Canadian Regiment, The: 49, 74-6, 96, 99, 131.

Royal Grenadiers, The (10th Bn.): reviews, 10, 12; Chippewa, 19; Pilgrimage Riots, 40; North-West Rebellion, 52, 54, 67; Toronto Brigade, 82; Trooping the Colour; 90; draft to 3rd Bn., 108; see also 16, 35-6, 38, 48, 69, 72, 82, 88, 93.

INDEX

Royal Hamilton Light Infantry, The (13th Bn.): Ridgeway, 19, 21, 23-4; Field Days, 69, 72; Falaise, 218; 27th Bde., 285; see also 82, 84. Royal Montreal Regiment, The: 134. Royal Rifles of Canada, The: 46, 96, 156-7. Royal Winnipeg Rifles, The: N.W. Rebellion, 58; D Day, 197; Carpiquet, 207-8; Falaise Road, 217; Calais, 230; C.A.O.F., 264; 20th Bde., 270; 27th Bde., 285; see also 221, 2nd Administrative Bn.: 12. 2nd Canadian Rifles, Regular: 278, 286. 2nd/10th Dragoons: 270. 74th Bn. C.E.F.: 110. 65th Carabiniers: 46, 96. Stormont, Dundas and Glengarry Highlanders, The: 237, 242. 3rd Bn., C.E.F.: 108, 111-12, 117, 124-6, 132. 35th Bn., C.E.F.: 111. 12th York Rangers: 35.

Victoria Rifles of Canada, The: Eccles Hill, 36; visits Toronto, 68; 283, 285; 154; 1st Canadian Newfoundland, Rifles, 285; see also 46-7, 49, 102, 134. Volunteer Militia Rifles of Canada, First Battalion: 4. Volunteer Militia Rifles of Canada, Second Battalion: 4, 6, 10. Companies, QOR: Brampton, Whitby, Barrie, 4; Highland, 23, 35, 38; No. 9 University (K Company), 9-140 pass.; No. 10, 2nd University, 38; 2nd Merchants, 21; original companies, 5, 9; Trinity College, 10, 21; Upper Canada College, 13, 16, 25, 85, 93; Others: Caledonia, 19, 21, 32; Lloydtown, 24; No. 1 Service, 12; No. 2 Service, 12, 16; York, 19, 21, 23-4, 32. Medical 14th Field Ambulance, 161. 22nd Field Ambulance, 224.

Veterans Guard of Canada: 268.

W Force: 147, 153.

397

### B. BRITISH AND ALLIED FORCES

#### BRITISH FORCES

255th Bn., C.E.F.: 115.

Army: 3, 8, 19, 37, 290. Army, First British: 180. **Brigades** 1st Commando: 255. 4th Special Service: 228. Guards Brigade, The: 8, 206. 19th: 75-6. Corps 1st: 186. 30th: 245. Divisions Armoured 7th: 203. 79th: 207, 233. Infantry Commonwealth: 279. 43rd: 247. 46th: 176. 49th: 261. 50th: 216. 51st: 255. 52nd: 235. Royal Army Service Corps, The: 97. Royal Engineers, The: 207, 233. Armoured 22nd Dragoons: 207. 1/7 Queens: 211. Engineer

6th Assault Regt.: 224.

Infantry Argyll and Sutherland Highlanders, The:, 95, 134. Artists Rifles, The: 166. Bedfordshire Regiment, The: 75. Buffs, The: 1910 trip, 97-8, 102; alliance, 106-7; visit QOR, 130, 187; QOR visit Buffs, 132, 171, 186, 188; Book of Life, 132; active service with QOR, 207, 236; Germany, 281; see also 180, 287, 290. Cameron Highlanders, The: 102. Coldstream Guards, The: 100, 208. Cornwalls, The: 75. Derbyshire Volunteer Corps, The: 45. Dorsets, The: 266, 279. Durham Light Infantry, The: 182. East Yorks, The: 99. Essex Regiment, The: 261. 47th Regiment, H.M.: 16, 19, 24, 26. Gordon Highlanders, The: 75. Hampshire Regiment, The.: 205. Home Guard, The: 174, 176. Inns of Court Rifles: 46. Irish Guards, The: 97-9. King's Royal Rifle Corps, The: Red River Rebellion, 37; Calais, 229; alliance, 287; see also 132. 100th Leinster Regiment (Royal Canadians): 74. 141st Regiment (The Buffs) R.A.C.: 236. Rifle Brigade, The: 8, 35, 132, 229. Royal Marines, The: 193. Royal Irish Fusiliers, The: 98.

398 INDEX

Royal Military College, Sandhurst: 6.

Royal Scots, The: 101.

Royal Scots Fusiliers, The: 265.

Royal West Kent Regiment, The: 287. Scots Guards, The: 98. 17th Foot, H.M.: 34. Shropshires, The: 75. 16th Foot, H.M.: 10, 18, 19.

Wiltshire Regiment: 66.

#### ALLIED FORCES

Allied Air Forces: 218, 225, 227, 245. Allied Military Government Occupied Territories: 246, 264.

82 U.S. Airborne Division: 240.

1st Polish Armoured Division: 216, 218, 260. 504 Parachute Infantry Regiment: 240.

Free French Intelligence: 228.

Navy: 173, 177, 189.

Royal Australian Regiment, The: 279. United States Army: 188, 206, 214-15. United States Army Air Force: 214, 216.

#### ENEMY Forces

Army, Fenian: 13.

Army, 15th German: 214.

6th German Parachute Regiment: 247. 8th German Parachute Regiment: 247. 12th S.S. Panzer Division: 197, 203-4, 214. 21st S.S. Panzer Division: 197.

64th German Infantry Division: 232. 89th German Infantry Division: 217. 716th German Infantry Division: 197.

UNITED STATES FORCES Armies of the North (Union Army): 8, 12, 18. Barlow Greys: 46. Connecticut National Guard: 59. 12th Regiment of New York: 82.

13th Regiment of Brooklyn: 47. 17th Regiment of Infantry: 129. 74th Regiment of Infantry: 82.

IRISH IVERPOOL BIRMINGHAM WALES ENGLAND OXFORD CARDIF BRISTOL LONDON Thames SALISBURY ALDERSHOT SOUTHAMPTON BOURNEMOUTH PORTSMOUTH PLYMOUTH ENGLISH CHANNEL MENESLI CHERBOURG ROUEN ORBEC FAL AISE Scale Miles CHES 50 25 100 PAR